

The Project Gutenberg eBook of Selections from Early Middle English, 1130-1250.
Part 1: Texts

This ebook is for the use of anyone anywhere in the United States and most other parts of the world at no cost and with almost no restrictions whatsoever. You may copy it, give it away or re-use it under the terms of the Project Gutenberg License included with this ebook or online at www.gutenberg.org. If you are not located in the United States, you'll have to check the laws of the country where you are located before using this eBook.

Title: Selections from Early Middle English, 1130-1250. Part 1: Texts

Editor: Joseph Hall

Release date: August 24, 2008 [eBook #26413]

Most recently updated: January 4, 2021

Language: English

Credits: Produced by Louise Hope, David Starner and the Online
Distributed Proofreading Team at <https://www.pgdp.net>

*** START OF THE PROJECT GUTENBERG EBOOK SELECTIONS FROM EARLY MIDDLE
ENGLISH, 1130-1250. PART 1: TEXTS ***

This e-text includes characters that will only display in UTF-8 (Unicode) file encoding, including but not limited to:

ȝ, ȝ (yogh)
ꝛ (Tironian ampersand)
þ (thorn with stroke—also see below)
ė (e with tail, “e caudata”)
ÿ (y with over-dot)

All but the first three are rare, or occur only in notes.

If any of these characters do not display properly, or if the apostrophes and quotation marks in this paragraph appear as garbage, make sure your text browser’s “character set” or “file encoding” is set to Unicode (UTF-8). You may also need to change your browser’s default font.

The inverted semicolon [⁂] is represented as an oversized semicolon ;. A half-width space—shown here in red—| was used in some selections to separate a main word from its prefix. It may not display accurately in all browsers. Note that because of font availability, “thorn with stroke” is shown as separate characters, þ or þ with combining -. If your browser can display the single-character forms P and p (hex A764 and A765), and you are comfortable editing html files, feel free to replace them globally.

A few selections use additional, very unusual letters that will be explained as they appear.

The Notes were published in a separate volume, in preparation at the time this e-text was produced (August 2008). For each selection, the paragraph describing the MSS. has been summarized from these Notes; additions or omissions shown by ellipses or brackets according to the usual rules for academic quotation.

Errors are marked with mouse-hover popups. Further details about the format of this e-text and the original book, including handling of parallel texts, are at the [end of the e-text](#).

SELECTIONS FROM EARLY MIDDLE ENGLISH 1130-1250

EDITED WITH INTRODUCTIONS AND NOTES

BY

JOSEPH HALL

M.A., HON. D.LITT., Durham University

PART I: TEXTS

OXFORD
AT THE CLARENDON PRESS
M CM XX

OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS
LONDON EDINBURGH GLASGOW NEW YORK
TORONTO MELBOURNE CAPE TOWN BOMBAY
HUMPHREY MILFORD
PUBLISHER TO THE UNIVERSITY

PREFACE

iii

SOME of the texts in this book have already appeared in the Specimens of Early English edited by the Rev. Richard Morris. But Nos. i, ii, iv, vii, xiii and xv are new, the important shorter pieces, Nos. vi, viii, xvi, xviii, xxi and xxiii, are printed in full, and some, as Nos. viii and ix, are taken from additional or better manuscripts. The pieces are arranged tentatively in what appears to be the chronological order of their composition, but Nos. xix and xvii should have come before the Ancrene Wisse, and No. vii has been placed next to the Proverbs of Alfred, from which it appears to be derived. It is hoped that those who study the older book will find in the present one a useful supplement.

The texts follow the manuscripts in all details. The syntax being comparatively simple, there is not much to be gained by modern punctuation, and that of the manuscripts has gained a fresh importance from theories which have been founded upon it. Where obvious mistakes have been corrected in the text, notice is always given in the footnotes. Additions are made within square brackets, and interlineations are printed between accents.

My best thanks are due to the custodians of the libraries for the facilities which with uniform kindness they extended to me in the collation of the manuscripts.

J. H.

WOODSTOCK,
January, 1920.

v

TABLE
OF
PIECES AND MANUSCRIPTS

	PAGE
I. WORCESTER FRAGMENTS Worcester Cathedral Library, 174.	1
II. SAINT GODRIC'S HYMNS British Museum, Royal 5 F. vii.	5
III. THE PETERBOROUGH CHRONICLE (A.D. 1132-1154) Bodleian, Laud Misc. 636.	5
IV. CHARTER OF HENRY THE SECOND B. M., Harleian Charter iii B. 49.	11
V. A PARABLE B. M., Cotton Vespasian A. xxii.	12
VI. THE PROVERBS OF ALFRED Jesus Coll. Oxford, Arch. E. 29.	18
VII. MEMENTO MORI Same as No. VI.	29
VIII. POEMA MORALE Lambeth, 487. B. M., Egerton 613. Trinity Coll. Camb., B. 14. 52.	30, 31
IX. ANCRENE WISSE A Corpus Christi Coll. Camb., 402. Caius Coll., 234.	54, 55

IX. ANCRENE WISSE B	60, 61	vi
Corpus MS., as before.		
B. M., Cotton Nero A. xiv, with passages from C inserted between asterisks.		
Variants upon MS. Nero from B. M., Cotton Titus D. xviii (without any indicating letter) and B. M., Cotton Cleopatra C. vi (= C). B indicates agreement of T and C as against N.		
X. IN DIEBUS DOMINICIS	76	
Lambeth, 487.		
XI. HIC DICENDUM EST DE PROPHETA	79	
Same as for No. X.		
XII. SERMONS FOR PALM SUNDAY AND EASTER DAY	82	
Trinity Coll. Camb., B. 14. 52.		
XIII. VICES AND VIRTUES	88	
B. M., Stowe 34.		
XIV. LA3AMON	94, 95	
B. M., Cotton Caligula A. ix.		
B. M., Cotton Otho C. xiii.		
XV. ORM	112	
Bodleian, Junius 1.		
XVI. SAWLES WARDE	117	
Bodleian, 34 (to l. 339, p. 127).		
B. M., Royal 17 A. xxvii (from l. 339, p. 127 to end).		
XVII. SAINT KATHERINE	128	
B. M., Royal 17 A. xxvii.		
XVIII. THE ORISON OF OUR LADY	132	
B. M., Cotton Nero A. xiv.		
XIX. SAINT JULIANA	138, 139	vii
B. M., Royal 17 A. xxvii.		
Bodleian, 34.		
XX. THE OWL AND THE NIGHTINGALE	148, 149	
Jesus Coll. Oxford, Arch. E. 29.		
B. M., Cotton Caligula A. ix.		
XXI. THE BESTIARY	176	
B. M., Arundel 292.		
XXII. GENESIS AND EXODUS	197	
Corpus Christi Coll. Camb., 444.		
XXIII. KENTISH SERMONS	214	
Bodleian, Laud Misc. 471.		

CORRIGENDA

The listed corrections have been made in the text and marked with mouse-hover popups [like this](#).

1/17	[nu beoþ]
2/30	[fei]ʒe
11/1	þurh MS kurh
12/15	alisendnesse
14/58	filio
17/162	descendi
83/32	For <i>viam pro</i> read <i>vestimenta prosternebant</i>
85/79	secla
87/161	Omit words in brackets at beginning of line
150/16	þat
152/57	wit
154/104	bysemar
160/183	nyht
160/185	vych
160/191	quaþ
166/289	In footnote, Ðule
167/289	<u>In footnote, Ðule</u>
167/310	eue
168/336	Murehþe ilyche
168/339	holy

I. WORCESTER FRAGMENTS

“Worcester Cathedral Library, 174.... Its contents are ... (2) the scrap here marked A; (3) the pieces B and C with five more fragments of the same poem. A completes the page on which the glossary ends, and B is on the verso of the leaf. The leaves have been slightly shorn at one side and reduced at top and bottom, but probably to no great extent: the conjectural complement, which is here printed within square brackets, is for the most part fairly obvious, the more so as portions of the lost letters often remain. The whole MS. is in the same large square hand, but the pieces in verse, which are written continuously, like prose, are less carefully executed. The handwriting is of the second half of the twelfth century, perhaps about 1180 A.D. The Latin headings are not in the MS.”

A. SICUT OUES ABSQUE PASTORE

- f. 63 r] **[S]** *anctus* beda was iboren her on breotene mid us ·
 7 he wisliche [writen] awende
 þ þeo englisc leoden þurh weren ilerde ·
 7 he þeo c[not]ten unwreih · þe questiuns hotep ·
 5 þa derne diþelnesse · þe de[or]wurþe is ·
 ælfric abbod þe we alquin hotep ·
 he was bocare · 7 þe [fif] bec wende ·
 Genesis · Exodus · Vtronomius · Numerus · Leuiticus ·
 þ[urh] þeos weren ilærde ure leoden · on englisc ·
 10 þet weren þeos biscop[es þeo] bodeden cristendom
 wilfrid of *Ripum* · Johan of beoferlai · Curb[ert] of Dunholme · Oswald of
 wireceastre · Egwin of heoueshame · æl[dhelm] of malmesburi · Swiþþun ·
 æþelwold · Aidan · Biern of wincæstre · [Pau]lin of rofecæstre · S. Dunston · 7
 S. ælfeih of cantore · buri ·
 15 þeos læ[rden] ure leodan on englisc ·
 næs deorc heore liht · ac hit fæire glod ·
 [nu is] þeo leore forleten · 7 þet folc is forloren ·
 [nu beoþ] oþre leoden · þeo læ[rþe] ure folc ·
 7 feole of þen lorþeines losiaþ · 7 þ folc forþmid
 20 Nu sæiþ [ure] drihten þus · Sicut *aquila prouocat*
pullos suos ad uolandum · 7 *super eo[s uolitat ·]*
 þis beoþ godes word to worlde asende ·
 þ we sceolen fæier feþ [festen to him] ·
2. *writen*] [*bec*]
 Varnhagen.
 3. *englisc*] *englise*
 MS.
 7. [*fif*] V.
 11. *Ripum*] *Sipum*
 MS.
 13. *Paulin*]
 [*Cwiche*]m Wright.
 22. *þis*] *þus* V.

B. HOMO PUTREDO ET FILIUS HOMINIS VERMIS

- f. 63 v] en earde ·
 7 alle þeo isceæftan · þe him to [s]cu[l]en ·
 7 mid muchele cre[ft]e · þe]ne mon he idihte ·
 7 him on ileide · lif 7 soule ·
 5 Softliche he heo isom[nede] · ac þær biþ sor idol ·
 þ bodeþ þ bearn : þonne hit iboren biþ ·
 hit [woan]eþ 7 mænet þeo weowe ·
 7 þene seoruhfule siþ · 7 þ sori idol ·
 þ soule schal [7 li]came · sorliche idælen ·
 10 forþon hit cumeþ weopinde · 7 woniende iwiteþ ·
 [swo D]eaþ mid his pricke · pineþ þene licame ·
 he walkeþ 7 wendeþ 7 woneþ [oftes]iþes ·
 he sæiþ on his bedde · wo me þ ic libbe ·
 þ æffre mine lif dawes · þus [lon]ge me ilesteþ ·
 15 for heui is his greoning · 7 seorhful is his woaning ·
 7 al [biþ] his siþ · mid seorwe biwunden ·
 him deaueþ þa æren : him dimmeþ [þa] iþen ·
 him scerpeþ þe neose · him scrinckeþ þa lippen ·
 him scortep [þe] tunge · [him starkeþ his skin ·]
 20 him truकेþ his iwit · him teoreþ his miht ·
 him coldeþ his [siden ·] liggeþ þe ban stille ·
 þonne biþ þ soule hus · seoruhliche bereaued ·
 [at] also muchele wunne · þe þerinne wunede ·
 þus biþ þæs bearnes · [bod]unge ifulled ·
 25 þeo moder greoneþ · 7 þ bearn woaneþ ·
 So biþ þeo [bu]rtdid · mid ba`le`wen imenged ·
 so biþ eft þe feorþsiþ · Mid seoruwen al bewunden ·
 þonne þe licame 7 þe sowle · sorliche to[dæl]eþ :
 þonne biþ þ wræcche lif · iended al mid sori siþ ·
3. [*þe*]ne Buchholz.
 [*þon*]ne Haufe.
 7. *hit*] [*greoneþ ond*
woan]eþ B.
 9. [7 *li*]came H. [*hire*
li]came Singer.
 11. [*D*]eaþ H., B.
 [*thonne D*]eath S.
 13. *wome* MS.
 19. [*him ... skin*] no
 gap in MS.
 21. *þe ban*] perhaps
he stan.
 23. [*at*] B., [*of*] H.
 27. In MS. the second
 half of this line is
*sorhliche to dæ*l...
 copied by mistake

30 þonne biþ þe [fe]i]ge · iflut to þen flore ·
 he biþ eastward istreih̄t · he biþ sone stif ·
 he [col]deþ also clei · hit is him ikunde ·
 Mon hine met mid one 3erde · 7 þa mol[de] seopþen ·
 35 ne mot he of þære molde · habben nammore ·
 þonne þ rihte imet · [rih]tliche tæcheþ ·
 þonne liþ þe clei clot · colde on þen flore ·
 7 him sone from [fleoþ] · þeo he ær freome dude ·
 nulleþ heo mid honden · his heafod riht wen[den] ·
 heom þuncheþ þ hore honden · swuþe beoþ ifuled ·
 40 Gif heo hondleþ þe[ne d]eade · seopþen his deazes beoþ igon ·
 sone cumeþ þ wrecche wif · þe [forh]oweþ þene earfeþ siþ ·
 forbindeþ þæs dædan muþ · 7 his dimme e3en ·
 [þon]ne þet riche wif · forhoweþ þene earueþ siþ ·
 for ufel is þeo wrecche lufe · [þari]nne þeo unblisse cumað ·
 45 þonne besihþ þeo soule · sorliche to þen lich[ame ·]

C. CONFABULABOR CUM AMARITUDINE ANIMAE MEAE

f. 64 r] [] þu me · þeo hwule þet ic wunede inne þe ·
 for þu were leas 7 luti3 · 7 u[n]riht lufedest ·
 Godnesse 7 riht · æfre þu onscunedest ·
 5 hwar is nu þe[o mo]dnesse · swo muchel þe þu lufedæst ·
 hwar beoþ nu þeo pundes · þurh [pa]newes igædered ·
 heo weren monifolde · bi markes itolde ·
 hwar beoþ [nu] þeo Goldfæten · þeo þe Guldene · comen to þine honden ·
 þin blisse is [nu] al agon · min seoruwe is fornnon ·
 hwar beoþ nu þine wæde · þe þ[u] wel lufedest ·
 10 hwar beoþ [sibbe ·] þe seten sori ofer þe ·
 beden swuþe 3eorne · [þet] þe come bote ·
 heom þuþte alto longe · þ þu were on liue ·
 for heo [we]ren grædie · to gripen þine æihte ·
 nu heo hi dæleþ heom imong · [heo] doþ þe wiþuten ·
 15 ac nu heo beoþ fuse · to bringen þe ut of huse,
 b[rin]gen þe ut æt þire dure · of weolen þu ært bedæled ·
 hwui noldest þ[u be]þenchen me · þeo hwile ic was innen þe ·
 ac semdest me mid sunne · fo[rþon] ic seoruhful eam ·
 weile þ ic souhte · so seoruhfulne · buc ·
 20 noldest þ[u lo]kien lufe · wiþ ilærede men ·
 3iuen ham of þine Gode · þ heo þe fo[re] beden ·
 heo mihten mid salm songe · þine sunne acwenchen ·
 Mid [ho]re messe · þine misdeden fore biddan ·
 heo mihten offrian loc · leofli[che] for þe ·
 25 swuþe deor wurþe lac · licame cristes ·
 þurh þæne þu were · alese[d] from hellewite ·
 7 mid his reade blode · þ he 3eat on rode ·
 þo þu we[re] ifreoed to farene into heouene ·
 ac þu fenge to þeowdome · þurh þæs de[ofles] lore ·
 30 Bi þe hit is iseid · 7 soþ hit is on boken ·
 Qui custodit diuitias ser[uus] est diuitiis
 þu were þeow · þines weolan ·
 noldest þu nouht þær of d[ælen ·] for drihtenes willæn ·
 ac æfre þu grædiliche · gæderedest þe more ·
 35 lu[þer]liche eart þu forloren · from al þ þu lufedest ·
 7 ic scal wræcche soule [· weo]we nu driæn ·
 eart þu nu loþ 7 unwurþ · alle þine freonden ·
 nu ham [þun]cheþ alto long · þ þu ham neih list ·
 ær þu beo ibrouht · þær þu be[on] scalt ·
 40 on deope sæþe · on durelease huse ·
 þær wurmes wæleþ · al [þet þe] wurþest was ·
 fūweles quale holde · þe þu icwemdest ær ·
 Mid alre [þære] swetnesse · þeo þu swuþe lufedest ·
 þeo swetnesse is nu al agon · þ b[ittere] þe biþ fornnon ·
 45 þ bittere ilæsteþ æfre · þ swete ne cumeþ þe [næffre ·]

from the next line.

30. [fe]i]ge Zupitza, [bodi]ge S.

32. [col]deþ Z., [hear]deth S.

41. The last half of this line is due to l. 43.

43. [bonne] H. [Ec] B. 44. þarinne [þon]ne S., [In]ne H., B.

5. [pa]newes Holthausen.

7. þe] e in darker ink.

10. [sibbe] no gap in MS.

18. semdest] scendest S.

20. [lo]kien S., [ma]kien H., [þe ma]kien B.

24. leoflāc] B.

26. þæne Z., in MS. þære.

36. [weo]we H., [ece]we S.

38. nu ham] nu han MS.

43. þære] [kunde] S., H., B.

II. SAINT GODRIC'S HYMNS

"Royal 5 F vii, British Museum ... apparently an inserted leaf. This leaf ... belongs to the beginning of the thirteenth century...."

S ainte marie uirgine
moder ihesu cristes nazarene
onfo schild help þin godric ·
onfang bring hezilich wið þe in godes riche ·

3. Over *onfo*, *onfong*
in later hand.

4. *wið*] *w* corr. out of
þ.

6. *maidenes*] *id* corr.
out of *rd*.

5 S ainte marie xpistes bur
maidenes clenhad moderes flur ·
dilie min sinne rix in min mod ·
bring me `to´ winne wið þe selfd God.

B
10 Crist and sainte marie swa on scamel me illedde
þat ic on þis erðe ne silde wid mine bare fote itredie ·

C
S ainte Nicholaes godes druð ·
tymbre us faire scone hus ·
At þi burth at þi bare.
Sainte nicholaes, bring vs wel þare.

III. THE PETERBOROUGH CHRONICLE

“Laud Misc. 636, Bodleian Library (MS. E)... A new hand begins with 1132 and continues to the end in 1155 A.D.”

THE ANARCHY

f. 88 v] M·C·XXXII. **D**is gear *com* henri king to þis land. þa *com* henri abbot 7 uureide þe muneces of
5 burch to þe king forþi ð he uolde underþeden ð mynstre to clunie. sua ð te
king was wel neh bepaht. 7 sende *after* þe muneces. 7 þur`h´ godes milce 7 þur`h´ þe *biscop*
of Seresberi 7 te *biscop* of lincol 7 te oþre ricemen þe þer wæron þa wiste þe king ð he feorde
mid suicdom. Þa he *nan* mor nemihte. þa uuolde he ð his nefe sculde ben abbot in burch. oc
10 xpist it neuuolde. Was it noht suite lang þerefter þatte king sende *after* him. 7 dide him
gyuen up ð abbotrice of burch. 7 faren ut of lande. 7 te king iaf ð abbotrice an *prior* of S´ neod
Martin was gehaten. he *com* on S´ petres messe dei mid micel wurscipe into the minstre.

M·C·XXXV. **O**n þis gære for se king *henri* ouer sæ æt te
15 lammasse. 7 ð oþer dei þa he lai an slep in scip. þa
þestrede þe dæi ouer al landes 7 uuard þe sunne suilc als it uuare
thre niht ald mone. an *sterres* abuten him at middæi. Wur`þ`en
men suiðe ofuundred 7 ofdred 7 sæden ð micel þing sculde cumen
20 herefter. sua dide. for þat ilc gær warth þe king ded. ð oþer dæi *after* S´ Andreas massedæi ·
on *normandi*. Þa wes treson a þas landes. for æuricman sone ræuede oþer þe mihte. Þa
namen his sune 7 his frend 7 brohten his lic to englelande 7 bebiriend in Redinge. Godman he
wes 7 micel æie wes of him. durste nanman misdon wið oðer on his time. Pais he makede men
25 7 dær. Wuasua bare his byrthen gold 7 sylure. durste *nan* man sei to him naht bute god.

20. þa wes treson a
Emerson, in MS. þa
westre sona.

f. 89 r] Enmang þis was his nefe cumen to englelande Stephne de blais. 7 *com* to lundene. 7
30 te lundenisce folc him underfeng. 7 senden *after* þe ærcebiscop Willelm curbuil. 7 halechede
him to kinge on midewintredæi. On þis kinges time wes al unfrið 7 yfel 7 ræflac. for agenes
him risen sona þa ricemen þe wæron swikes. alre fyrst Balduin de Reduers 7 held Execestre
agenes him. 7 te king it besæt. 7 siððan Balduin acordede. Þa tocan þa oðre 7 helden her
35 castles agenes him. 7 dauid king of scotland toc to uerrien him · þa þohuethere þat here
sandes feorden betwyx heom. 7 hi to gædere comen 7 wurðe sæhte. þoþ it litel forstode.

M·C·XXXVII. **D**is gære for þe `king´ Stephne ofer sæ to normandi 7 ther wes underfangen
40 get his tresor. ac he todeld it 7 scatered sotlice. Micel hadde henri king gadered gold 7
syluer. 7 na god ne dide me for his saule thar of.

þa `þe´ king Stephne to englalande *com* þa macod he his gadering
æt Oxeneford. 7 þar he *nam* þe *biscop* Roger of Sereberi 7
Alexander *biscop* of lincol 7 te canceler Roger hise neuces. 7 dide
45 ælle in *prisun*. til hi iafen up here castles. Þa the suikes under
gæton ð he milde man was 7 softe 7 god. 7 na iustise ne dide. þa
dide `n´ hi alle wunder. Hi hadden him manred maked 7 athes
suoren. ac hi *nan* treuthe ne heolden. alle he wæron forsworen
and here treotthes forloren. for æuric riceman his castles makede 7 agænes him heolden. 7
50 fylden þe land ful of castles. Hi suencten suyðe þe uureccemen of þe land mid castel weorces.
þa þe castles uuaren maked þa fylden hi mid deoules 7 yuelemen. Þa namen hi þa men þe hi
wenden ð ani god hefde `n´. bathe be nihtes. 7 be dæies. carlmen 7 *wizmen*. 7 diden heom `in
65 *prisun*´ *after* gold 7 syluer. 7 pined heom; untellendlice pining. for ne uuæren næure *nan*
martyrs swa pined also hi wæron. Me hinged up bi the fet 7 smoked heom · mid ful smoke.
Me hinged bi the *pumbes* other bi the hefed. 7 hengen bryniges on `her´ fet. Me dide cnotted

41. *þa*] no paragraph in
MS.
46. After *maked* erasure of
two letters.
56. After *pumbes*, 7
deleted.

strenges abuton here [f. 89 v] hæued. 7 uurythen to ð it gæde to þe `h'ærnes. Hi diden heom
 in quarterne þar nadres 7 snakes 7 pades wæron inne. 7 drapen heom swa. Sume hi diden in
 60 crucethus ð is in an cęste þat was scort 7 nareu. 7 undep. 7 dide scærpe stanes þerinne. 7
 þrengde þe man þærinne. ð him bræcon alle þe limes. In mani of þe castles wæron lof 7 grim.
 ð wæron rachtentes ð twa oþer thre men hadden onoh to bæron onne. þat was sua maced. ð
 65 is fæstned to an beom. 7 diden an scærp iren abuton þa mannes throte 7 his hals. ð he `ne`
 myhte nowiderwardes. ne sitten ne lien ne slepen. oc bæron al ð iren. Mani þusen hi drapen
 mid hungær. J ne can ne i ne mai tellen alle þe wunder ne alle þe pines ð hi diden wreccemen
 70 on þis land. 7 ð lastede þa ·xix· wintre wile Stephne was king 7 æure it was uuerse 7 uuerse.
 Hi læiden gæildes o`n` the tunes æure umwile 7 clepeden it tenserie. þa þe uureccemen ne
 hadden nan more to gyuen. þa ræueden hi 7 brendon alle the tunes. ð wel þu myhtes faren al
 a dæis fare sculdest thu neure finden man in tune sittende. ne land tiled. Þa was corn dære. 7
 75 flec 7 cæse 7 butere. for nan ne wæs o þe land. Wrecce men sturuen of hungær. sume ieden
 on ælmes þe waren sum wile ricemen. sume flugen ut of lande. Wes næure gæt mare wre`c
 `cēhed on land. ne næure hethen men werse ne diden þan hi diden. For ouersithon ne for
 baren `hi` nouthar circe ne cyrceiærd. oc namen al þe god ð þarinne was. 7 brenden sythen
 80 þe cyrce 7 alte gædere. Ne hi ne forbaren *biscope*s land ne *abbotes* ne preostes. ac ræueden
 munekes 7 clerekes. 7 æuricman oþer þe ouer myhte. Gif twa men
 oþer ·iii· coman ridend to an tun. al þe tuncscipe flugæn for heom.
 wenden ð hi wæron ræueres. Þe *biscope*s 7 leredmen heom
 cursede æure. oc was heom naht þarof. for hi uueron al forcursæd
 7 forsuoren 7 forloren. War sæ me tiled. þe erthe ne bar nan
 85 corn. for þe land was al fordon. mid sulce dædes. 7 hi sæden
 openlice ð xpist slep. 7 his halechen. Sulc 7 mare þanne we cunnen sæin. we þolenden xix·
 wintre for ure sinnes. [f. 90 r] On al þis yuele time heold Martin abbot his abbotrice ·xx·
 wintre 7 half gær 7 viii· dæis. mid micel suinc. 7 fand þe munekes 7 te gestes al þat heom be
 90 houed 7 heold mycel carited in the hus. 7 þopwethere wrohte on þe circe 7 sette þarto landes
 7 rentes. 7 goded it suythe. 7 læt it refen 7 brohte heom into þe neuuæ mynstre on S' PETRES
 mæsse dæi mid micel wurtscipe. ð was ·anno ab incarnatione domini· M·c·xl. a combustione
 95 loci ·xxiii· 7 he for `to` Rome. 7 þær wæs wæl underfangen fram þe pape Eugenie. 7 begæt
 thare *pruilegies*. an of alle þe landes of þabbotrice. 7 an oþer of þe landes þe lien to þe
 circewican. 7 gif he leng moste liuen also he mint to don of þe horderwycan. And he begæt in
 landes þat ricemen hefden mid *strengthe*. Of Willelm malduit þe heold Rogingham þæ castel.
 100 he wan Cotingham 7 Estun. 7 Of hugo of Walteuile he uuan hyrtlingberi · 7 Stanewig. 7 lx · sol.
 of Aldewingle `ælc gær´. And he makede manie munekes 7 plantede winiærd. 7 makede mani
 weorkes. 7 wende þe tun betere þan it ær waes. 7 waes god munec 7 god man. 7 forþi him
 105 luueden god 7 gode men.

81. þe ouer] *beouer* MS.
 97. After *moste*, also
 erased.
 99. *strengthe* corrected
 out of *strengthre*.

8

Nu we willen sægen sumdel wat belamp on Stephnes kinges time. On his time þe iudeus of
 Noruuc bohton an xpisten cild beforen estren 7 pineden him alle þe ilce pining ð ure drihten
 was pined. 7 on langfridæi him on rode hengen for ure drihtines luue. 7 sythen byrieden him.
 110 wenden ð it sculde ben forholen. oc ure dryhtin atywede ð he was hali *martyr*. 7 to munekes
 him namen. 7 bebyried him hegllice in þe minstre. 7 he maket þur[h] ure drihtin wunderlice 7
 manifældlice miracles. 7 hatte he S' Willelm.

9

M·C·XXXVI·II'. **O**n þis gær com dauid king of Scotland mid ormete færd to þis land. wolde
 115 winnan þis land. 7 him com togænes Willelm eorl of Albamar þe þe king
 adde beteht euorwic 7 to other æuez men mid fæumen 7 fuhten wid heom. 7 flemden þe king
 æt te Standard. 7 sloghen suite micel of his genge. [f. 90 v]

M·C·XL. **O**n þis gær wolde þe king Stephne tæcen Rodbert eorl of gloucestre þe kinges
 120 sune ·Henries. ac he ne myhte for he wart it war. Þerefter in þe lengten þestrede
 þe sunne 7 te dæi. abuton non tid dæies. þa men eten. ð me lihtede candles to æten bi. 7 þat
 was ·xiii· *kalend. April'*. wæron men suythe of wundred. Þerefter fordfeorde Willelm
 125 ærcebiscop of cantwarberi. 7 te king makede Teodbald ærcebiscop þe was abbot in the bec.
 Þer efter wæx suythe micel uuerre betuyx þe king 7 Randolf eorl of cæstre noht forþi ð he ne
 iaf him al ð he cuthe axen him. also he dide alle oþre. oc æfre þe mare he iaf heom. þe
 130 wærese hi wæron him. Þe eorl heold lincol agænes þe king. 7 be nam him al ð he ahte to
 hauen. 7 te king for þider 7 besætte him 7 his brother Willelm de R[om]lare in þe castel. 7 te
 æorl stæl ut 7 ferde efter Rodbert eorl of gloucestre. 7 brohte him þider mid micel ferd. 7
 135 fuhten suythe on Candel masse dæi agenes heore laurd. 7 namen him for his men [h]im
 suyken 7 flugæn. 7 læd him to Bristowe 7 diden þar in *prisun* 7 [fe]lteres. þa was al engleland
 styred mar þan ær wæs. 7 al yuel wæs [i]n lande. Þerefter com þe
 kinges dohter henries þe hefde ben emperi[ce] i[n] A[ll]manie. 7 nu
 140 wæs cuntesse in Angou. 7 com to lundene 7 te lundenisce folc
 hire wolde tæcen. 7 scæ fleh 7 forles þar mic[el]. Þer efter þe biscop of Wincestre henri þe
 kinges brother Stephnes spac wid Rodbert eorl 7 wyd þemperice 7 suor heom athas ð he
 145 neure ma mid te king his brother wolde halden. 7 cursede alle þe men þe mid h[im] heoldon. 7
 sæde heom ð he uuolde íuen heom up Wincestre. 7 dide heom cumen þider. Þa hi þær inne
 wæren. þa com þe kinges cuen [mid al]hire strengthe. 7 besæt heom. ð þer wæs inne micel
 hungær. Þa hi ne leng ne muhten þolen þa stali hi ut 7 flugen. 7 hi wurthen war widuten 7
 150 folecheden heom. 7 namen Rodbert eorl of gloucestre. 7 ledde him to Roucestre. 7 diden
 him þare in *prisun*. 7 te emperice fleh into an minstre. [f. 91 r] Þa feorden þe wisemen betwyx
 þe kinges freond 7 te eorles freond 7 sahtlede sua ð me sculde leten ut þe king of *prisun* for
 þe eorl. 7 te eorl for þe king. 7 sua diden. Sithen þerefter sa`t`hleden þe king 7 Randolf eorl
 at Stanford. 7 athes suoren 7 treuthes fæston ð her nouþer sculde besuiken other. 7 it ne for

135-45. MS. rubbed here.

10

155 stod naht. for þe king him sithen nam in hamtun. þurhc wicci ræd. 7 dide him in prisun. 7 ef
 sones he let him ut þurhc wærese red. to ð forewarde ð he suor on halidom 7 gysles fand. þat
 he alle his castles sculde iuen up. Sume he iaf up 7 sume ne iaf he noht. 7 dide þanne wærese
 160 þanne he hærs sculde. Ða was engleland suythe todeled. sume helden mid te king. 7 sume mid
 þemperice. for þa þe king was in prisun þa wenden þe eorles 7 te ricemen þat he neure mare
 sculde cumen ut. 7 sæh t'leden wyd þemperice. 7 brohten hire into Oxenford. 7 iauen hire þe
 165 burch. Ða þe king was ute þa herde ð sægen. 7 toc his feord 7 besæt hire in þe tur. 7 me læt
 hire dun on niht of þe tur mid rapes. 7 stal ut. 7 scæ fleh 7 iæde on fote to Walingford. Ðær
 efter scæ ferde ouer sæ. 7 hi of normandi wenden alle fra þe king. to þe eorl of Angæu. sume
 here þankes 7 sume here unþankes. for he besæt heom til hi aiauen up here castles. 7 hi nan
 170 helpe ne hæfden of þe kinge. Ða ferde Eustace þe kinges sune to france 7 nam þe kinges
 suster of france to wife. wende to bigæton normandi þær þurh. oc he spedde litel. 7 be gode
 rihte for he was an yuel man. for ware se he [com he] dide mare
 yuel þanne god. he reuede þe landes 7 læide mic[ele gilde]s on. He 172. MS. mutilated here.
 brohte his wif to engleland. 7 dide hire in þe caste[l of Can]teberi.

175 God wimman scæ wæs. oc scæ hedde litel blisse mid him. 7 xpist ne wolde ð he sculde lange
 rixan. 7 wærd ded 7 his moder beien. 7 te eorl of Angæu wærd ded. 7 his sune henri toc to þe
 rice. 7 te Cuen of france to dælde fra þe king. 7 scæ com to þe iunge eorl henri. 7 he toc hire
 to wiue. 7 al [f. 91 v] peitou mid hire. Ða ferde he mid micel færd into engle[la]nd. 7 wan
 180 castles. 7 te king ferde agenes him mid micel mare ferd. 7 þopwæthere fuhtten hi noht. oc
 ferden þe ærcebiscop 7 te wise me'n betwux heom. 7 makede ð sahte ð te king sculde ben
 lauerd 7 king wile he liuede. 7 æfter his dæi ware henri king. 7 he held e' him for fader 7 he
 185 him for sune. 7 sib 7 sæhte sculde ben betwux heom. 7 on al engleland. Ðis 7 te othre
 foruuardes þet hi makeden. suoren to halden þe king 7 te eorl 7 te biscopes & te eorles 7
 ricemen alle. Ða was þe eorl underfangen æt Wincestre 7 æt lundene mid micel wurtscipe. 7
 alle diden him manred. 7 suoren þe pais to halden. 7 hit ward sone suythe god pais. sua ð
 190 neure was here. Ða was þe king strengere þanne he æuert her was. 7 te eorl ferde ouer sæ. 7
 al folc him luuede for he dide god iustise 7 makede pais.

M·C·LIII. On þis gær wærd þe king Stephne ded 7 bebyried þer his wif 7 his sune wæron
 195 bebyried æt fauresfeld. þæt minstre hi makeden. Ða þe king was ded. þa was þe
 eorl beionde sæ. 7 ne durste nan man don oper bute god for þe micel eie of him. þa he to
 engleland com. þa was he underfangen mid micel wurtscipe. and to king bletcæd in lundene
 on þe sunnen dæi beforen midwinter dæi. 7 held þær micel curt.

200 Ðat ilce dæi þat Martin abbot of burch sculde þider faren. þa
 sæclede he 7 ward ded ·iiii· N. iañ. 7 te munekes innen dæis cusen
 oper of heom sælf. Willelm de Walteuile is gehaten. god clerc 7
 205 god man. 7 wæl luued of þe kinge 7 of alle godemen. and o[n
 cyric]en byrieden þabbot hehlice 7 sone þe cosan abbot ferde 7 te
 muneces [mid him to] oxenforde to þe king [7 he] iaf him þat
 abbotrice. 7 he ferde him son[e to linc]ol 7 was þ[ær bletcæd to] abbot ær he ham come. 7
 [sithen] was under fangen [mid mic]el [wurtscipe at] burch. mid [mice]l processiu[n]. 7 sua he
 210 was alsua at Ramesæie. 7 at Torney. 7 at . . n 7 Spallding 7 at S. I. bares. 7 . . . 7 [he nu is]
 abbot. 7 fa[ire] haued begunnon. xp[ist] him un[ne gode endinge].

203. MS. mutilated and defaced from this place onward.
204. byrie^d in MS.

IV. CHARTER OF HENRY THE SECOND

"Harleian Charter III B. 49, British Museum.... The document is in a French record hand, and the writer was evidently little versed in the insular script. He uses both þ and th, p and w."

H' [þ]urh godes 3efu ænglelandes king gret ealle mine
 5 bissceopas 7 ealle mine eorlas 7 ealle mine scirereuan 7 ealle
 mine þeinas frencisce 7 englisce · on þan sciran þe teobalt
 ercebisceop 7 se hiret æt xpistes chyrchen on Cantuarabir3
 habbad land inne freondlice 7 ic kepe eow þ ic hebbe heom
 geunnon þ hi beon ælc þare lande wurpa þe hi eafdon en
 Edwardes kinges de3e · 7 on Willelmes kinges mines furþur
 ealdefader · 7 on Henrices kinges mines ealdefader · 7 saca 7 Socne · on strande 7 on
 10 Streame. On wudan · 7 on feldan · tolles 7 theames · grithbriches · 7 hamsocne · 7 forstalles · 7
 infangenesthiefes · 7 fleamene frimtha · ofer heore agene men · binnan Burgan 7 butan · swa
 ful 7 swa ford swa mine agene Wicneres hit sechan scolden · 7 ofer swa fele þeinas swa ich
 heom toleten habban. And ic nelle þ eniman enigþing þeron theo · butan hi 7 heara wicneras
 · þe hi hit bitechan · willað · ne frencisce ne englisce · for þan þingan þe ich hadde criste þas
 15 gerichtan forgifan minre Saule to echere alisendnesse 7 ic nelle gepauian þ enigman þis
 abrece bi minan fullen frenciscpan. God geau gehealde.

1. MS kurh
4. Cantuarabir3] last letter 3 or g; the one has been corrected out of the other: so too in de3e, l. 6.
14. þingan] þimgan MS.

V. A PARABLE

"Cotton Vespasian A 22, British Museum. It is composite; a second MS., 224 × 153 mm. in two columns, begins at f. 54 with the pieces printed in OEH i. 217-45. It is written in a small and crabbed hand unlike that of a professed scribe. The use of the contraction marks is unsystematic and the readings are sometimes uncertain."

REX SUOS IUDICANS

[f. 56 v¹] [H] it zelamp þ an rice king wes. strang 7 mihti. his
 `land´ gélest wide 7 side. his folc was `swiðe´
 ærfeðtelle. his underþéoden zéwer on his cynerice wuneden. Ða
 befel hit swa þ him a þance beféll · to underzeíte wá an alle his
 cynerice him were frend oðer fend. hold oðer fá. 7 he nam him tó
 5 rede þ heom wolde zearceon anæ grate laðienge. 7 þider zeclepíen
 all his underþéod. þ hi bi éne féce to his curt `berie´ come sceolde
 7 sette ænne dézie. þ hi alle be þe látst to þa dæz`i`e. þer were. Ac
 þis zesceod he hadde isétt bitweone frend 7 fend. þ þan hi come
 mistlice to bérie. zef he frend wére. me hine sceolde derewrlice
 10 forðclepien. 7 do hine wasse. 7 zíéfe him his formemete. þ him to
 lang ne þuhte to abiden of se laford to þe none inn come. Gief he
 fend wére. me sceolden ánon eter gat zemetete mid gode repples 7
 15 stiarne swépen. 7 stiarne hine besíé. 7 binde him hand 7 fétt. 7 do
 hine into þiesternesse. 7 þer abide of all his zeferen were zegadered. þ hi alle clone. símlé
 belócén were. Ða sende se king his ærndraches of fif ceðen to alle his underþeoden. to
 zelaðie þis folc. hwet bute ícome súm cófer sum láter`sum frend sum fend´. 7 was idon bí
 ham al swá ær cweðe [we] þ isett was. Ða hit þer to com. þ se hlaford into þar halle come.
 20 mid his dierewurð zeferede. mid ærlen 7 aldren. mid cn`i`hten mid þeinen. þa cweð se hlafor
 to his. Æér þan we mid ure frienden toðe mete gó. scewie we þes uncoðe mæn ur zefó. þa hi
 to for him cóme. þa wénte he hin to ham 7 þus cweð. Un [f. 56 v²] wraste man wat lacede zéu
 an alle mire rice þat zíe hatrede 7 widerwardnesse azénes me ze win[ne] sceolde. 7 to mine
 25 `fá´ zebugon. Swá ibrúce ic mine rice ne scule zíe mine mete ibite. ac scule þa þe hit mid
 mire lufe zearnede. Ða þis was iségd. þa were cofe abruden into þesternesse. þe hi sturfe
 hungre. 7 se hlaford nam wiðinne to is frenden 7 et 7 dranc 7 macede hine wel bliðe mid his `7
 30 þer hi hadden brad 7 win. 7 vii. sandon´.

11. se] fe MS.
 18. sum ... fend added on margin. Printed as shown in text, without leading space.
 20. dierewurð] dierewurd MS.
 7 aldren over an erasure.
 21. þeinen over an erasure.
 22. scewie] scepie MS.
 28. wiðinne] hit hī MS.
 29. 7 þer ... sandon added lengthwise on margin.

¶[N]u gode menn understandeð þis bispel. Þes king is ure hlaford
 almihti god þe is king ofer alle kingen. 7 hlaford ofer alle hlafordé.
 S[t]rang he his 7 michti. for he zesceop alle þing of nahte. 7 na
 þing ne mázi ázenes his wille. ne him wiðstande. forþan him séigð
 se witíze. Qui celorum continet tronos 7 c. þ is. hlaford
 35 `of mihte´ þe halst hefenen þrimsettles. 7 tó neowelnes`se´ þe
 under eorðe is belocést. ·iii· prou. þe dunan þu a`wiðhst´ mid þina
 hand; he is íwiss mihti forþan þe non mihté nis buton fram him.
 His land is all þes middenárd. for he alle zesceop. 7 all dihte wið
 ute swince. He us is · king · 7 sceppend. 7 fader. 7 hlaford. King for
 40 he mid rihtwisnesse diht`man 7 engel god 7 euel´. sceppende. for
 he us machede lichame 7 sawle ableow. feder for he us fett 7
 scred. 7 forðteh also is cyldren. hlaford forþan þe is zéie 7 drednesse is ofer hus. 7 `þas´ áh to
 45 bieme. He is hure fader. he lenð us his eorðe tó tolie. his corn to sawe. his eorðe us werpð
 corn 7 westm. níatt. 7 dierchin. his loht leóem 7 lif. his wáter · drench 7 fiscýnn. his fér
 manifeald þeninge. his sónne. mone. sterren. rien. dáw. wind. wude. `unitald fultume´ al þ we
 haddeð of þése feder we haddeð. of wam we alle 7 us sielfe haddeð. Múze we ahct clepeien
 50 hine moder wene we. zíe muze we. hwat deð si moder hire bearn. formes[t] hi hit chereð 7
 blissið be þe lichte. 7 seþe hi dieð under hire árme [f. 57 r¹] oðer hi`s´ hafed heleð to don him
 slepe. 7 reste. Þis deð all zíure drihte. he blisseð hus mid dzéies licht. h[e] sweueð hus mid
 55 þiestre nicht. Gíet for an oðre þing god zescop þa niht. He wat wel þ maníze men bieð sa ful
 of zéscung. mihti efre ísí. Ná zewóld ham selfe. to bigeten wrldlic échte. þerfor god hafð
 zescepe ham reste. súde `wile´ hare`s´ unþances. zeíet he cweð a
 wunder word to þar sawle bi þa witie ysaiam. Nu mq uid
 potest mulier obliuisci infantem suum ut non
 60 misereatur filio uteri sui. þ is la líef mazíe wiman forzeten
 his oge cild. þ hi ne milsi. hire bárn of hire ogen innoð. 7 zief hi for
 ziet þahhwéðer nell íc forzete þe cweð drihte. be þam þe he fader
 is 7 laford he him selfcweð be þe witie. Si ego pater ubi est honor meus. si
 dominus ubi est tim`or´ meus. þ is. gif ic fader ham. wer his mi manscipe. zif ic.
 65 hlaford wer his mine azéie? þerfore. G. m. ure king. we ozeð wr`h`mint. hur sceappend al þat
 we bieð. ure fader soðe lufe. ur h`l`aford drednesse. 7 þis is séo king þe wile wíte an alle his
 underþeode wá hine lufed 7 hwa hine hateð. hwá him is frend oðer fend. 7 þerfor he hað
 zelaðed alle fol[c]. to ane dzéie. þ is dome`s´ dzéie. þ hi alle þer beon be þe latst. hwé seden
 70 ærst þ þes ærndraces wer isent of fif cheðen. swa ibeoð. þas fif cheðen beoð fif lágan. forþan
 þe god is þurh þesen zecnowé. Si forme lage þ is si zécénde lage. þe god sett formest an þes
 mames heorte. þ is þat non man ne don oðere. buton þ þe he wolde þ me ded[e] him. 7 don
 his nixtan al þ he wolde þ me ded[e]him. Wiðute þeser láge ni`s´ man þe zescod hadde.
 75 Ærndraces of þisser lage wer abel. Seth. enoc. Nóe. 7 swíce gode man. Seðe þes middenard
 was zestapeled fram þa forme man to þa latst þe wrð ét þes [f. 57 r²] wrldes ende. nas tid ne

35. of mihte added on margin.
 36. halst] MS. alste.
 37. awiðhst] the last six letters on margin. At beginning of following line hst eorðe belucst mid.
 38. þan] MS. þ = þat.
 44. his] he MS.
 48. sielfe] sielfe MS.
 50. chereð] cheteð MS.

56. hafð] hafð MS.
 57. word] worder MS.
 61. selfcweð] selþcwed MS.
 71. þesen] þ corr. out of p.

týme ne ne wrō. þ god ne send gode mænn his folc forte zelaðie to his rice. Ac si lāge sōne
 80 adiligde. þurh unwreaste leahtrum 7 manifald sēnne. Þerefter arerde god þas lage þurh
 moýsen þe heretochē of his folce þe he þa zecás. 7 wráte his him self in stanene waxbr`e
 ´dene. 7 si zeleste sume wíle. 7 þerof were larþawes 7 zelaðieres Moises 7 aaron. 7 samuel. 7
 85 fele oðre. Swa lange þ si alswa swið[e] abread. 7 adilizede. þurh unhersamnesse. wat hit com
 to þa time þe god sende þe halie witiġe. 7 hi þa arérdon mid hare wriþe þurh þes halie gastes
 gífe `þa` god lage. 7 rihtleceden þ folc swa se hi mihten. 7 bodeden ure`s´ hlafordes tocýme
 ses helendes ihesu cristes. þe sceolde his azén wille. þurh his gastes zife in ure heorte wriþe.
 7 don ús mid his mihte þ stefcreft ne mihte. 7 an þesser lāze of þe
 90 witzin. wer laðieres móche. Eft binē fece 7 þes lare 7 lage swiðe
 acoledē þurh manifea[l]d sēnne. 7 hur 7 hur þurh false gódes þe
 ælc biode ham selfe macéde. sume of golde. súm of silure. of
 treowe. of stane. 7 awente godes lof 7 wrhminte fram þe
 sceappende to þare zesceafte. swa þ þa ure halende wes accenned
 of þam unweþmmede mede sante Marie. al se middeþmard was mid senne begriþe. 7 al fol`c`
 95 zede into þe`s´ diefles muðe. buton wel feáwe of wam his lefe moder wes istriened. he þa
 arerd alle godnisse. 7 sette his halie lāge. 7 þat þe móre his. ziaf miht 7 strenþe þurh þe gief
 of his gaste his hesne to fulforðie. þ non oðre laze ne mihte. 7 understandeð hwu. Þri ampres
 100 were an mancyn ær his to cyme. Ure acenneng wes ful. ur lif unwreast. ur deað grislic. he
 com 7 brochte þri þin[g] þerazén. he wes acénde of þe clene mede. þe efer þurh lefede mede.
 hi`s´ lif was halize. his deað ful of milce. his clene acennende clénséde ure fule acennende.
 his hali lif rihtlecede ure unwreaste lif. his admoded deað ofercom. 7 fordede ure sorize 7
 105 zelice deað. þis is [f. 57 v¹] si fierðe lāge. An þisser were ærdraces 7 zelaðieres þa apostles 7
 þe leornizch[n]ihtes. þerefter ures helendes upstize to heuene. þa apostles 7 hare íunglenges
 þe[r] efter come halie men 7 þe hafedmen þe nu beoð in halie cyrce. 7 wrðeð of domes déze.
 þurh þes hali gastes zife. 7 alswa ure helende ham leórde. manize þing [t]ehten þa folce to
 110 freme. 7 þis is si fite lage. An þisser beoð bedeles 7 laðieres to berie archebiscopes. 7
 biscopes. prestes. 7 hare zegeng. Ac þah we fif næmmie. alle hi
 [beoð an] on godes wille. 7 élc of ham zestrenð 7 fulfellþ oðre. Of
 þeses fif ceþen 7 of hare bedeles we habbeð zéu zéséd. Of þe folce
 115 we siggeð þ hit cumþ fastlice. fram middenardes anginn also fele
 also deade beoð also fele beoð to berie ícóme. wat frend. wat fá. 7
 elce dézie þicce þringeð. Ac zief zé habbeð understande þ we ziu
 er séde. eter gate me his scýft. 7 þer me hi to zesceodeð. Si gate þ
 is elces mannes endedeie. þan he stepð ut of þese life into þan oðre. Ac we sede zehw. þ zief
 120 he frend were me sceolde zief him his mórze mete þ he þe bet mihte abide þan more mete.
 Swa hit is here. þan se gode man þe godes lufe hað zéfolged to is ende cumþ. witeþlice wiðut
 uáantruce þer cumeð þe hali engles him tó. 7 zéf hað ahte uniwasse oðer hit wrð zewasse iþer
 pine of þe deaðe þe he her páleð. oðer efter mid eðelice lette. 7 þan lat me þa sawle to
 125 merchestowe. þ his se morzemete si blisse þe he hað an þar sawle. þat wite ze wel. nan
 halege nað his fulle blisse er he underfó adomes deie his licame. þ wrð se fulle mete. þan se
 mann mid sawle 7 mid licame underfangð sicernesse of écer blisse. 7 wat belimpð hit zief he
 130 fend his `þe´ to þare gate cumþ? God þurh his [f. 57 v²] mucle milce ne letes us nefer
 fandie. Ac napeles zief he fend his an unwreast mann þer beoð anú zered`i`e. þe weragede
 gastes þe hine uniredlice underfangeð mid stiarne swupen. Also
 fele unþeawes also hade upe him 7 sennenn. al swa fendes he þer
 3emet. hine to underfó. 7 to don hine into þiesternesse. oft a
 domes dzéi alle godes fend simle fram his zesecðe abroden bienn 7
 135 hi[n] to hare lean ham þe lange scel zeleste. Þus hit hað íbí 7 is. 7
 wrð oft domesdei. Ac þan hit þer to cumþ þ se hlaford á þe
 mucle deie. cumþ forté isí 7 frend 7 fend. þann cumþ all his
 underþiede him tofore. þer he sit mid his derewrþe zefered mid
 nizen anglene had. mid þer unwemmed meide his moder. mid his
 140 apostlen. mid þa hágefaderen. 7 þo halize wítien. mid martiren. mi[d] hali confessoren mid
 halie meiden. mid al þan þe þer midenarde for his lufe werpeð abéc. 7 lagelice her him þenið.
 wic zeie. wic drednesse wurð þer. þan þat fer tofor him abernð þ middenard. þan si eorðe alle
 145 cwaceð þan þe sterren falled. si sunne 7 se mone aþestreð for godes brictnesse. þe wlcne to
 gað. and si hali rode tacne mid þe spere 7 mid þe neiles þurh angles beoð forð ibrocht. þann
 þe angles cwaciað. 7 tó richtwíse ham adredeð. wat sceol se senfulle don. þe isecgð þer his
 richtwíse deme. þe non ne maie bechece. non beswice. he his him self wítnisse 7 deme. Wat
 sceol se wrecced don. þe bufon isézð þis hlaford þe he zegremed áféð. under him helle muð
 150 open. abuuten him all folc. him selfe bi s`c`a[n]dlice senne beswapen. þer ne maí non frend
 oðre helpe. ælc had innóh to domme an him selfe. Þan seieð ham
 god þe geltý mammen ze senezeden. an zeur écenesse. 7 ze scule
 [f. 58 r¹] birne an mire écenisse. Ze senezden also lange also zé
 lefede 7 ze scule birne also longe as íc lefie. Witeð into éce fer. þe
 155 is `z`æarcéd mine fó 7 his zegen. Son[e] hi wrðeð abroden of his
 zesecþe. 7 þan sone geð se hlaford mid his frenden to his mete. þ
 his to is esten. þe seið an þan hali write Delicie méé sunt esse cum filiis
 ho minum. þat is. Mine esten beoð wunian mid mannen bearnen. Ac we sed[en] ziu litl her þ
 160 hi sceolden abben god brad 7 uin. 7 vii sonden. hi sculen habe þ brad þeseið iþe godspel.
 Ego sum panis uiuus qui de celo descendi. Þet is. Ic ám cwuce bread þe astah
 fram hefene. sezð ure helende. Se þe of þese brad ett. ne sterfeð he nefer. Þis bread was
 ímaced of ane `h`wete corne. alswa se he cweð zeðe godspelle. Nisi granum frumenti.
 165 7 c. þis corn was zesawen þurh þes wíngles muð into ðes meidenes ære Marie. in þare burh of

89. ne corr. out of na.
 90. manifeald sēnne
 manifead fénne MS.
 98. þurh] þur] MS.
 100. ur] un MS.

112. hi] hit MS.
 118. þan] þ MS.
 oðre] oodre MS.
 121. þan] þ MS.
 witeþlice] witeþlice MS.
 124. þan] þ MS.

131. mid] min MS.
 140. þo corr. out of to |
 hali zewitien MS.
 143. þan] þ MS.
 middenard] middernad
 MS. þan] þ MS.
 144. cwaceð] cwaced MS.
 149. self] selþ MS.

153. seieð] seied MS.
 160. grad MS.
 162. þe] qþe MS.
 167. cóm] cón MS.
 170. Sede] sede MS.

nazareth. þis corn *cóm fer` s` t imme bethléem*. þ cweð us of breade. hit wex 7 bleówu. in iudea. hit rípede in *ierusalem*. Judas 7 þat leoðre folc hit répen. 7 deden hit an þar rode alswa else betweenen melstanent. *Seðe* hit was idon into þer berient alswa into hófne. þanen hit was ibroht up into heofene to þes hahes hlafordes borde. þer hit fet. 7 engles. 7 mancinn in écenisse. 7 þis is hare b`r`ead. hwer scule we win finden? Al swa se he cweð. *E go sum uitis uera*. 7 c.

VI. THE PROVERBS OF ALFRED

“Jesus College, Oxford, E 29, formerly Arch. i. 29 (J)... written not long after 1276 (Anglia xxx, 222)... Our piece is written continuously as prose, each stanza forming a paragraph, but iv and v are in one without l. 54, which is here supplied, while l. 43 is written at the end of the preceding paragraph and similarly the lines beginning viii-xvii, xix-xxiii. The scribe was evidently struggling with an original which he could not always read; see [footnote to l. 105](#).

“... the copy of the [Poema Morale](#) in the same MS. has undergone a drastic revision which sets it apart among the versions of that poem, and the version of the [Owl and Nightingale](#) has suffered, though not to the same extent. On the other hand MS. T was copied by a man who was incapable of remodelling it; though a ruin, it often preserves in details the original.”

INCIPIUNT DOCUMENTA REGIS ALURED.

ÐUS QUEÞ ALURED

f. 262 r] **A**T Seuorde sète þeynes monye.
fele Biscopes. and feole. bok iléred.
Eorles prute. knyhtes egleche.
þar wes þe eorl Alurich.
5 of þare lawe swiþe wis.
And ek Ealured englene hurde.
Englene durlýng;
on englene londe he wes kyng.
Heom he bigon lére.
10 so ye mawe ihure.
hw hi. heore lif lede scholden.
Alured. he wes in englene lond.
and king. wel swiþe strong.
He wes king. and he wes clerek.
15 wel he luuede godes werk.
He wes wis on his word. and war. on his werke.
he wes þe wysuste mon;
þat wes englelonde on.

ii

20 **Ð**vs queþ Alured englene frouer.
wolde ye mi leode. lusten éure louerde.
he óu wolde wyssye. wisliche þinges.
hw ye myhte worldes. wrþsipes welde.
and ek eure saule. somnen to criste.
wyse were þe wordes. þe seyde þe king Alured. |
f. 262 v] **M**ildeliche ich Munye. myne leoue freond.
26 poure and riche. leode myne
þat ye alle adrede. vre dryhten crist.
luuyen hine and lykyen. for he is louerd of lyf.
He is one. god; ouer alle godnesse.
30 He is one gleaw. ouer alle glednesse.
He is one. blisse. ouer alle blissen.
He is one monne. Mildest mayster.
He is one. folkes fader. and frouer.
He is one. rihtwis. and so riche king.
35 þat him ne schal beo wone. nouht of his wille.
þe hine her on worlde. wrþie þencheþ.

36. þe] wc MS.

iii

40 **Ð**vs queþ alured. englene urouer.
Ne may non ryhtwis king. vnder criste seoluen.
Bute if he beo in boke ilered.
And he. his wyttes swiþe wel kunne.
And he cunne lettres. lokie him seolf one.
hw he schule his lond laweliche holde.

þus queþ Alured.
Þe eorl and þe eþelyng.
 45 ibureþ vnder góðne. king.
 þat lond to leden.
 myd lawelyche deden.
 And þe clerek and þe knyht.
 he schulle démen euelyche riht.
 50 þe poure. and þe ryche.
 démen ilyche.
 Hwychso þe mon soweþ;
 al swuch he schal mowe.
 And eueryches monnes dom. to his owere dure churreþ.

52. After *mon*,
 erasure of two letters.

[þus queþ Alured.]
 55 þan knyhte bihoueþ. kenliche on to fóne.
 forto werie þat lond. wiþ hunger and wiþ herivnge.
 þat þe chireche habbe gryþ.
 And þe cheorl beo in fryþ.
 his sedes to sowen.
 60 his medes to mowen.
 And his plouh beo idryue.
 to vre alre bihoue.
 þis is þes knyhtes lawe.
 loke he þat hit wel fare.

20

65 **Þ**vs queþ Alured.
 þe mon. þe on his youhþe. yeorne leorneþ.
 wit and wisdom. and i writen reden;
 he may beon on elde. wenliche lorþeu.
 And þe þat nule one youhþe yeorne leorný.
 70 wit and wysdom. and i writen rede.
 þat him schal on elde. sore rewe.
 þenne cumeþ elde.
 and vnhelþe.
 þenne beoþ his wéne
 75 ful wroþe isene.
 Boþe heo beoþ hiswike. and eke hi beoþ aswunde.

þus queþ Alured.
 Wýþvte wysdome is weole wel vnwurþ.
 for þey o mon ahte. huntseuenti Acres.
 80 and he hi hadde isowen. alle myd reade golde.
 f. 263 r] And þ | gold greowe. so gres doþ on eorþe.
 nere he for his weole. neuer þe furþer.
 Bute he him of frumþe. freond iwrche.
 for. hwat is gold. bute ston.
 85 bute if hit haueþ wismon.

85. After *wismon*, *ut*
 deleted.

þus queþ Alured.
Ne scolde neuer yongmon howyten to swiþe.
 þeih him his wyse wel ne lykie.
 Ne þeih he ne welde. al þat he wolde.
 90 for god may. yeue god after vuele.
 weole after wowe. þenne he wule.
 wel is him þat hit ischapen is.

91. *þenne he wule*
 after *yeue* in l. 90.

21

þus seyþ Alured.
Strong hit is to reowe.
 95 ayeyn þe sée þat floweþ.
 so it is to swynke.
 ayeyn vnylimpe.
 þe mon. þe on his youhþe.

105. *youþe* in darker
 ink in a space too
 large for it; similarly
doweþes, l. 118;
wlonk, l. 124; *vouh*,
 l. 129; *Mayþenes*,

100 swo swinkeþ.
and worldes weole her iwinþ.
þat he may on elde.
idelnesse holde.
And ek myd his worldes weole.
god iqueme er he quele.
105 youþe and al þat he haueþ idrowe.
is þenne wel bitowe.

x

þus queþ Alured.
Monymon wenep þat he wene ne þarf.
longes lyues. ac him lyeþ þe wrench.
110 for þanne his lyues alre best luuede.
þenne he schal léten; lyf his owe.
for nys no wrt uexynde a wude. ne a velde.
þat euer mwwe þas feye furþ vp holde.
Not no mon þene tyme.
115 hwanne he schal. heonne turne.
Ne nomon þene ende.
hwenne he schal heonne wende.
Dryhten hit one wot. dowepes louerd.
hwanne [we] vre lif leten schule.

22

xi

120 þus queþ Alured.
Yf þu seoluer and gold.
yetst and weldest in þis world.
Neuer vpen eorþe.
to wlonk. þu ny wrþe.
125 Ayhte nys non ildre istreon;
ac hit is godes lone.
hwanne hit is his wille. þarof we schulle wende.
And vre owe lyf. myd alle forleten.
þanne schulle vre ifon. to vre vouh. gripen.
130 welden vre Mayþenes. and leten vs byhinde.

122. *yetst]* *yefst* MS.

xii

f. 263 v]
136 þus queþ Alured.
Neilef þu nouht to fele. uppe þe sée þat floweþ.
If þu hafst madmes monye and inowe.
gold and seoluer. hit schal gnyde to nouht.
to duste hit schal dryuen. Dryhten schal | libben euere.
Monymon for his gold. haueþ godes vrre.
And for his seoluer. hymseolue foryemeþ. foryetep and forleseþ.
Betere him bycome iboren þat he nére.

xiii

140 þus queþ Alured.
Lvsteþ ye me leode.
ower is þe neode.
And ich eu wille lére. wit and wisdom.
þat alle þing ouergoþ.
syker he may sitte. þe hyne haueþ to iverre.
145 For þeyh his eyhte him ago.
his wit ne agoþ hym neuermo.
for ne may he forvare.
þe hyne haueþ to vere.
þe wile his owe lyf. ileste mote.

149. After *þe, þ*
erased.

23

xiv

150 þus queþ Alured.
If þu hauest seorewe.
ne seye þu hit nouht þan arewe.
seye hit þine sadelbowe. and ryd þe singinde forþ.
þenne wile wene. þet þine wise ne con;
155 þat þe þine wise wel lyke.
serewe if þu hauest. and þe erewe hit wot;
byfore. he þe meneþ;

byhynde he þe teleþ.
þu hit myht segge swyhc mon.
160 þat þe ful wel on.
wypvte echere ore.
he on þe Muchele more.
Byhud hit on þire heorte;
þat þe eft ne smeorte.
165 Ne let þu hyne wite.
al þat þin heorte bywite.

xv

þus queþ Alured.
NE schal tu neuere þi wif. by hire wlyte cheose.
for neuere none þinge. þat heo to þe bryngeþ.
170 Ac leorne hire custe. heo cuþeþ hi wel sone.
For mony mon for ayhte. vuele iauhteþ.
And ofte mon of fayre. frakele icheoseþ.
wo is him þat vuel wif.
bryngeþ to his cotlyf.
175 So him is alyue;
þat vuele ywyueþ.
For he schal vppen eorþe.
dreori iwurþe.
Monymon singeþ.
180 þat wif hom bryngeþ.
wiste he hwat he brouhte.
wepen he myhte.

24

xvi

þus queþ Alured.
NE wurþ þu neuere so wod. ne so wyn drunke.
185 þat eueere segge þine wife. alle þine wille.
For if þu iseye þe bivore. þine ivo alle.
And þu hi myd worde iwreþþed heuedest.
Ne scholde heo hit lete. for þing lyuyinde.
þat heo ne scholde þe forþ vpbreyde. of þine baleu sypes.
190 wymmon is word. woþ. 7 haueþ tunge to swift.
þeyh heo wel wolde.
ne may heo. hi nowiht welde.

xvii

f. 264 r] þus queþ Alfred. |
195 Iðelschipe and ouerprute.
þat lereþ yong wif vuele þewes.
And ofte þat wolde.
do. þat heo ne scholde.
þene vnþev lihte.
leten heo myhte.
200 If heo ofte a swóte forswunke were.
þeyh hit is vuel to buwe.
þat beo nule treowe.
For ofte Museþ þe kat. after hire moder.
þe mon þat let wymmon his mayster iwurþe.
205 Ne schal he neuere beon ihurd.
his wordes louerd.
Ac heo hine schal steorne
totrayen. and toteóne.
And selde wurþ he blyþe and gled.
210 þe mon þat is his wiues qued.
Mony appel is bryht wiþvte. and Bitter wiþinne.
So is mony wymmon. on hyre fader bure.
Schene vnder schete. and þeyh heo is schendful.
So is mony gedelyng. godlyche on horse.
215 and is þeyh lutel wurþ.
wlonk bi þe glede.
and vuel at þare neode.

25

xviii

þus queþ. Alured.
[N]eure þu bi þine lyue.

219. *Eure* MS.
224. *mod*] first stroke

220 þe word of þine wyue. of *m* erased.
 to swiþe þu. ne aréde.
 If heo beo iwreþþed
 myd worde. oþer myd dede.
 225 wymmōn wepeþ for mod.
 oftere þan for eny god.
 And ofte lude 7 stille.
 for to vordrye hire wille.
 Heo wepeþ oþerhwile.
 for to do þe gyle.
 230 Salomon hit haueþ ised.
 þat wymmōn can wel vuelne red.
 þe hire red foleweþ.
 heo bryngeþ hine to seorewe.
 for hit seyþ in þe loþ.
 235 as scumes forteoþ.
 hit is ifurn iseyd.
 þ cold red is quene red.
 hu he is vnlede.
 þat foleweþ hire rede.
 240 Ich hit ne segge nouht for þan.
 þat god þing. ys god wymmōn.
 þe mon þe hi may icheose. and icouere over oþre.

26

xix

þus queþ Alured.
Monymon weneþ þat he weny ne þarf.
 245 Freond þat he habbe. þar me him vayre bihat.
 Seyþ him vayre bivore. and frakele bihynde.
 so me may þane loþe lengust lede.
 Ne ilef þu neu~~e~~r þane mon.
 þat is of feole speche*n*.
 250 Ne alle þe þinge.
 þat þu iherest singe*n*.
 Mony mon haueþ swikelne muþ.
 milde and monne forcuþ.
 Nele he þe cuþe. hwenne he þe wule bikache.

xx

255 þus queþ Alured.
Dvrh sawe mon is wis. And þurh hiselþe. glev.
 þurh lesinge mon is loþ. and þurh lupre wrenches.
 f. 264 v] And | vnwurþ.
 And þurh hokede honde. þat he bereþ.
 260 him seolue he forvareþ.
 From lesynge þu þe wune.
 And alle vnþewes þu þe bischeune.
 so myht þu on þeode.
 leof beon in alle leode.
 265 And luue þyne nexte. he is at þe neode gód.
 At chepynge. and at chyreche.
 freond þu þe iwurche.
 wyþ pouere and wiþ riche.
 wiþ alle monne ilyche.
 270 þanne myht þu sikerliche. sely sytte.
 And ek faren ouer lond le
 hwider so beoþ þi wille.

256. *his elþe. mon is glev* MS.

27

xxi

þus queþ Alured.
Alle worldayhte
 275 schulle bicumen to nouhte.
 And vches cunnes madmes. to mixe schulen iMulten.
 And vre owe lif. lutel hwile ileste.
 for þeyh o mon. wolde al þe worlde.
 And al þe wunne. þe þarinne wunyeþ.
 280 Ne myhte he þarmyde his lif. none hwile holde.
 Ac al he schal forleten. on a litel stunde.
 And schal vre blisse; to balewe us iwurþe.
 Bute if we wurcheþ. wyllen cristes.
 Nu biþenche we þanne vs sulue.

285 vre lif to leden. so crist vs gynneþ lere.
þanne mawe we wenen. þat he wule vs wrþie.
for so seyde salomon. þe wise.
þe mon þat her wel deþ.
he cumeþ þar he lyen foþ.
290 on his lyues ende.
he hit schal avynde.

xxii

þus queþ Alured.
NE gabbe þu ne schotte.
ne chid þu wyþ none sotte.
295 ne myd manyes cunnes tales.
ne chid þu wiþ nenne dwales.
Ne neuere þu ne bigynne.
to telle þine tyþinges.
At nones fremannes borde.
300 ne haue þu to vale worde.
Mid fewe worde. wismon
fele biluken wel con.
And sottes bolt is sone iscohte.
forþi ich holde hine for dote.
305 þat sayþ al his wille.
þanne he scholde beon stille.
For ofte tunge brekeþ bon ;
þeyh heo seolf nabbe non.

28

xxiii

þus queþ Alured.
310 **Wis** child is fader blisse.
Jf hit so bitydeþ þat þu bern ibidest.
þe hwile hit is lutel. ler him mon þewes.
f. 265 r] þanne hit is | wexynde ; hit schal wende þarto.
þe betere hit schal iwurþe
315 euer buuen eorþe.
Ac if þu him lest welde. werende on worlde.
lude and stille.
his owene wille.
hwanne cumeþ ealde.
320 ne myht þu hyne awelde.
þanne deþ hit sone.
þat þe biþ vnyqueme.
Oferhoweþ þin ibod.
and makeþ þe ofte sorymod.
325 Betere þe were.
iboren þat he nere.
for betere is child vnbore. þane vnbusum.
þe mon þe spareþ yeorde. and yonge childe.
and let hit arixlye. þat he hit areche ne may.
330 þat him schal on ealde ; sore reowe. Amen.

Expliciunt dicta Regis Aluredi.

29

VII. MEMENTO MORI

“As for [no. vi.](#)”

f. 252 v] **Mon** may longe lyues wene.
Ac ofte him lyeþ þe wrench.
feyr weder turneþ ofte in to reyne.
7 wunderliche makeþ his blench.
5 þarvore mon. þu þe byþench.
Al schal falwy þi grene.
waylaway. nys king ne quene.
þat ne schal drynke of deþes drench.
Mon er þu falle of þi bench.
10 þyne sunne þu aquench.
Nis non so strong. ne sterk. ne kene.

f. 253 r] þat may ago deþes wyþer blench. |
 Yung and olde. briht and schene.
 Alle he ryueþ on o streng.
 15 Fox and ferlych is his wrench.
 Ne may no mon þartoyeynes.
 waylaway þreting ne bene.
 Mede. liste. ne leches drench.
 20 Mon let sunne and lustes þine.
 wel þu do 7 wel þu þench.

Do bi salomones rede.
 Mon. 7 þenne þu schalt wel do.
 Do as he þe tauhte and seyde.
 þat þin endinge þe bringeþ to.
 25 þenne ne schaltu neuēr mys do.
 Ac sore þu myht þe adrede.
 waylaway such weneþ to lede.
 Long lif. and blysse vnderfo.
 Ac deþ luteþ in his scho.
 30 Hym stilliche. to fordo.

Mon hwi nultu þe biknowe.
Mon hwi nultu þe biseo.
 of fule fulþe þu art isowe.
 wurmes fode. þu schalt beo.
 35 her nauestu blisse dayes þre.
 Ac þi lif al þu last in wowe.
 weylawey deþ þe schal adun þrowe.
 þer þu wenest heyust to steo.
 In deþ schal þi lyf endi.
 40 And in wop al þi gleo.

World and weole. þe biswikeþ.
 Iwis heo beoþ þine ifo.
 If þe world wiþ weole þe slykeþ
 þat is for to do þe wo.
 45 þarefore. let lust ouergo.
 And eft hit þe likeþ. |
 f. 253 v] weylawey. sore he him biswikeþ.
 þat for one stunde oþer two.
 wurcheþ him pyne. euermo.
 50 Mon. ne do þu nouht swo.

30

VIII. POEMA MORALE

(LAMBETH MS.)

"i. Lambeth 487 (L), a small quarto, 177 × 135 mm., of 67 leaves, written towards the end of the twelfth century... nos. x, xi. of this book are also taken from it. The words printed in clarendon in these three pieces are written in red, not inserted afterwards by a rubricator but done at the same time as the rest of the text. The PM ends with *fordemet*, l. 270, in the middle of a page; the final t has a flourish for its cross stroke; the copyist had apparently no knowledge of any more.

"ii. iii. Egerton 613, B. M.... has two copies of the PM: the second (e) furnishes here a complement to the Lambeth MS. as far as l. 370, with which it ends; the first (E) is used to complete the text. e was written in the first quarter of the thirteenth century, E is somewhat later; the former has accents, the latter none.

"iv. Trinity College, Cambridge, B. 14. 52 (T), on vellum, 135 × 105 mm.; written early in the thirteenth century.... A leaf is lost after f 8, and a new hand begins with f 9; the PM appears to be a distinct MS. (Anglia, iv. 408). The initials of each line are capitals and written apart from their words. A later hand has glossed *aihte* 42, *goodes*; ore 53, *favour*, *grace*; lean 64, *deserving*; manke 70, *Manca*, *Mancus*."

In the Lambeth MS, passages "printed in clarendon" are shown here in dark-red boldface.

Trinity MS
 Parallel Texts

Indentation in the Egerton MSS. (lines 271-end) is as in the original.

f. 59 v] **ich em nu alder þene ich wes awintre 7 a lare.**
Ich welde mare þene ich dede mi `wit´ ahte bon mare.
Wel longe ich habbe child ibon a worde 7 a dede
þa`h´ ich bo a wintre ald to zung ich em on rede.
 5 vnnet lif ich habbe iled. 7 3et me þingþ iled.

2. *ihç* ich MS. *mi içh*
ahte; *wit* in margin
 MS.

benne ich me biþenche wel ful sare ich me adrede.
 mest al þ ich hadde idon bifealt to childhade.
 Wel late ich hadde me biþocht; bute God me nu rede.
 Fole idel word ich hadde iqueðen soððen ich speke kuðe.
 10 fole zunge dede idon; þe me ofþinchet nuðe.
 Mest al þ me likede er nu; hit me mislikeð
 þa muchel fulieð his wil; hine solf he biswikeð.
 Ich mihte hadde bet idon. hefde ich þe iselþe.
 15 Nu ich walde ah ich ne mei; for elde 7 for unhelþe.
 Elde me is bistolen on. er ich hit wiste.
 ne michte ich seon bifore me. for smike ne for miste.
 Erze we beoð to done god. 7 to ufele al to þriste.
 Mare eie stondeð men of monne þanne hom do of criste.
 þe wel ne doð þe hwile þe ho muzen. wel oft hit schal rowen;
 20 þenne ze mawen sculen 7 repen þ ho er sowen.
 Do he to gode þ he muze þe hwile þ he bo aliue.
 f. 60 r] ne lipnie na mon to | muchel to childe ne to wiue.
 þe him solue forzet for wiue ne for childe;
 he scal cumen in uuel stude bute him God bo milde.
 25 **Sendeð** sum god biforen eow. þe hw[i]lle þ ze muzen to houene.
 for betere is an elmesse biforen; þenne boð efter souene.
 Alto lome ich hadde igult a werke 7 o worde.
 Al to muchel ich hadde ispent. to litel ihud in horde.
 30 Ne beo þe loure þene þe solf; ne þin mei. ne þin maze.
 Soht is þ is oðer` s´ monnes frond betre þen his azen.
 Ne lipnie wif to hire were. ne were to his wiue
 bo for him solue ech .Mon. þe `h´wile þ he bo aliue.
Wis is þe to him solue þench þe hwile þe mot libben.
 for sone wule hine forzeten þe fremede 7 þe sibbe.
 35 þe wel ne deð þe hwile he mai; ne scal wenne he walde.
 Monies monnes sare iswinc haddeð oft unholde.
 Ne scal na mon don afirst. ne slawen wel to done.
 for moni mon bihateð wel þe hit forzeteð sone.
 Þe .Mon. þe wule siker bon to hebben Godes blisse.
 40 do wel him solf hwile þ he mai; þenne haueð he his mid iwise.
 þes riche .Men. weneð bon siker þurh walle 7 þurh diche.
 þe deð his echte on sikere stude he hit sent to heueneriche.
 for þer ne þerf he bon ofdred of fure ne of þoue
 f. 60 v] þer ne | þerf he him binimen þe laðe ne þe loue.
 45 þer ne þerf he hebben kare of zeve ne of zelde.
 þider he sent. 7 solf bereð to lutel 7 to selde.
þider we sculen drazen 7 don wel ofte 7 ilome.
 for þer ne scal me us naut binimen mid wrangwise dome.
 þider ze sculen zorne drazen. walde ze god ileue.
 50 for ne mei þer hit ou binimen king ne reue.
 Al þ beste þ we hefden þider we hit solde senden
 for þer we hit michte finden eft. 7 hebben buten ende.
 Þo þe er doð eni God for hebben godes are.
 al he hit scal finden eft þer 7 hundred fald mare.
 55 Þe þet echte wile halden wel hwile þe he muze es welden.
 Giue hies for godes luue; þenne deþ hes ihalden.
Vre swinc 7 ure tilþe is ofte iwoned to swinden.
 Ach þ þe we doð for godes luue; eft we sculen al finden.
 Ne scal nan ufel bon unbocht. ne nan god unforzolden.
 60 vfel we doþ al to muchel. 7 god lesse þezme we sculden.
 Þo þe mest doð nu to gode. 7 þe lest to laðe.
 Eiðer to lutel 7 to muchel scal þunchen eft hom baþe.
 Þer me scal ure werkes weien biforan þe heuen king.
 and zeuen us ure swinkes lan efter ure erninge.
 65 **Ech mon mid þ he hauet. mei buggen houene riche.**
 f. 61 r] þe mare haueþ 7 þe þe lesse; baþe hi | muzen iliche.
 Also mid his p`e`nie also oðer mið his punde.
 þ is þe wunderlukeste chep; þ eni mon efre funde.
 7 þe ðe mare ne mai don; do hit mid his gode þonke.
 70 Also wel se þe þe haueð golde fele manke.
 7 oft god kon mare þonc þen þe him zeueð lesse.
 7 his werkes 7 his wezes his milce. 7 rihtwisnesse.
lutel lac is gode lof; þ kumeð of gode wille.
 7 eclete muchel zeue of þan þe herte is ille.
 75 Houene 7 horþe he ouer sich. his ezen boð swa brichte.
 Summe 7 mone 7 houen fur boð þestre azein his lihte.
 Nis him noht forholen ni hud. swa muchele boð his mihte.
 nis hit ne swa derne [idon] ne [a] swa þostre nihte.
 he wat wet þenkeð 7 hwet doð alle quike wihte.
 80 **Nis na lauerd swich se is crist.** ne king swuch ure drihten.

14. *unheleþe* MS.

27. *ilich* MS.
28. *iþ ich* MS.

32

45. *zeve*] v corr. out
of fMS.

50. *ber*] þ MS.

34

	houene 7 orðe 7 al þ is biloken is in his honde. he deð al þ his wil is ; a wettre 7 alonde. He makede fisses in þe se 7 fuzeles in þe lifte. he wit 7 waldeð alle þing 7 scop alle scefte.	82. <i>iþ his MS.</i> 83. After <i>fuzeles in, k</i> deleted.	
85	he is hord buten horde 7 ende buten ende. he ane is eure an ilche stude wende þer þu wende. he is buuen us 7 binoþen. biforen 7 bihinden. þe þe deð godes wille uwer he mei him finden.		
90	Helche rune he iherð 7 wat alle deden. he þurþsicheþ uches monnes þonc. Wi hwat scal us to rede. We þ brokeð godes hese 7 gulteð swa ilome. hwet scule we seggen oðer don et þe muchele dome.		
f. 61 v]	þa þe luueden unriht 7 ufel lif leden. Wet sculen ho seggen oðer don ; þen þe engles bon ofdred.		
95	hwet sculen we beren biforen us mid hom scule we iquemen. þo þe neure god ne dude þe houenliche deme. þer sculen bon doule swa fole þ wulleð us forwreien. 7 nabbeð hi naþing forzetten of al þ ho isezen.		
100	Al þ we misduden her ; ho hit wulleð kuðe þere. [buten wé habbe hit íbét. ðe hwile wé her wére] Al ho habbeð in hore write ; þ we misduden here. þach we nusten ne nisezen. ho weren ure ifere.	100. Supplied from MS. e.	36
105	Hwet sculen ordlinge`s´ don. þa swicen 7 ta forsworene hwi boð fole iclepede. 7 swa lut icorene. wi hwi weren ho biþeten to hwon weren ho iborene. þ sculen bon to deþe idemet. 7 eure ma forlorene. Ech .Mon. scal him solue þer biclepie 7 bidemen.	105. <i>w hwon MS.</i>	
110	his azen werch 7 his þonc te witnesse he scal temen. ne mei him na .Mon. alsa wel demen ne alsa rihte for nan ne knauð him ase 3ere ; buten ane drihte. Ech .Mon. wat him solue best ; his werkes. 7 his wille. þe ðe lest wat biseiþ ofte mest ; þe hit al wat is stille. nis nan witnesse alse muchel se mo3ne`s´ azen horte. Wa se seið þ he bo hal. him solf wat best his smirte.	108. <i>temen] demen</i> MS.	
115	Ech .Mon. scal h[i]m solf demen to deðe oðer to liue. þa witnesse of his azen werch ; hine þerto scal driue. Al þet ech .Mon. haued idon soððen he com to mo3me sculde he hit sechen o boke iwriten he scal iþenchen þenne. Ah drihten ne demeð nenne .Mon. efter his biginnigge.	111. before <i>werkes,</i> <i>werhes</i> deleted.	
f. 62 r]	ah al his lif scal bon suilch boð his endinge. 3ef þ his uuel al hit is uuel 7 God 3efe god his ende. God 3eue þ ure ende bo god. 7 wite þ he us lende. þe .Mon. þ uuel don na god. ne neure god lif leden. er deð 7 dom come to his dure he mei him sare adreden.		
120	þ he ne mu3e þenne biden are. for þ itit ilome. forþi he is wis þe biet 7 bit 7 bet bifore dome. Wenne deð is attere dure wel late he biddeþ are. Wel late he lathed uuel werc ; þe ne mei hit don ne mare. þ achten we to leuen wel. for ure drihten solf hit seide.		
125	A hwilke time se eure .Mon. of þinchþ his misdede. Oþer raþer oðer later ; milce he scal imeten. Ac <i>þe</i> þ þer naf[ð] nocht ibet ; wel muchel he haued to beten.	130. <i>þingchþ MS.</i>	
130	Monimon seit hwa rechð of pine þe scal habben þende. Ne bidde ich na bet bo alesed a domes dei of bende. lutel he wat wet is pine. 7 lutel he hit scaweð hwice hete is þer þa saule wuneð hu biter wind þer blaweð. hefde he bon þer enne dei oðer twa bare tide ; nolde he for al middenerd þe þerdde þer abiden. þet habbeð iseid þ[e] comen þonen þa hit wisten mid iwissen. wa wurð sor3e seue3er. for souenihte blisse.	132. <i>þe] we MS.</i>	38
135	In hure blisse þe þe ende haued. for endelese pine. betere is wori water drunch ; þen atter meind mid wine. Swines brede is swiðe swete. swa is of wilde dore. alto dore he is abuh ; þe 3efð þer fore his swore.	144. <i>abuh] abuþeh</i> MS.	
140	Ful wombe mei lihtliche speken of hunger. 7 of festen ; swa mei of pine þe ne cnauð þe scal a ilesten. Hefð he ifonded su3me stunde ; he wolde al seggen oðer. Et lete him were wif. child. suster. feder 7 broðer.		
f. 62 v]	Al he walde 7 oðerluker don 7 oðerluker þenchen Wenne he biþohte on helle fur þe nawiht ne mei quenchen. Eure he walde her inne wawe 7 ine wene wunien ; Wið þ þe mihte helle pine biflien 7 bisunien Et lete him were al world wele 7 orðliche blisse. for to þ muchele blisse cumen is murþe mid iwisse.	152. Before <i>þe, me</i> deleted.	
150	Iwule nu cumen eft to þe dome þ ich er ow of sede		
155			

	A þa dei 7 at ta dome us helpe <i>crīst</i> 7 rede. þer we muzen bon eþe offerd 7 herde us adreden. þer he scal al son him biforen his word 7 ec his deden.		
160	Al scal þer bon þenne cud þer men luzen her ent stelen. Al scal þer bon þamme unwron ; þ men wruzen her 7 helen. We sculen alre monne lif iknauwen alse ure ahen. þer sculen eueningges bon þe riche 7 þe laze.		
f. 63 r]	Ne scal na mon skamie þer ne þerf he him adreden. Gif him her ofþincþ his gult 7 bet his misdede.	163. <i>skamie</i>] <i>smakie</i> MS.	
165	for him ne scameþ ne ne gromeð þe sculen bon iborzen. Ach þoþre habbeþ scome 7 grome 7 oft fele sorze. Þe dom scal sone bon idon ne lest he nawiht lonze. ne scal him na mon mene þer of strengþe ne of wronge. þe sculen habbe herdne dom þa her weren herde.		40
170	þa þe uuele holden wreche men 7 uuele laze redde. Ec efter þ he eþf idon sal þer þenne [beon] idemet. [bliðe mei hé ðenne beon. þe god háfð wel icwemed]		
	Alle þa þi sprunge boþ of adam 7 of eue. Alle hi sculen cumen þider for soðe we hit ileueð.	172. Supplied from MS. e.	
175	þa þe habbeð wel idon efter hore mihte. to houene riche hi sculen faren forð mid ure drihte. þa þe habbeð doules werc idon. 7 þer inne bo ifunde. hi sculen faren forð mid him in to helle grunde.		178. <i>mid mīd</i> MS.
180	þer hi scule <i>n</i> wunien a buten are 7 ende. Ne brekeþ neure drihte helle gate for lesen hi of bende. Nis na sullic þech hom bo wa 7 hom bo uneade. Ne scal neure eft <i>crīst</i> þolie deþ for lesen hom of deaþe. Enes drihten helle brec his frond he ut brochte.		
185	him solf he þolede deð for him . wel dore he hom bohte. Nalde hit mei do for mei. ne suster for broðer. nalde hit sune do for fader. ne na mon for oðer. Vre alre lauereð for his þrelles ipined wes a rode. vre bendes he unbon[d] 7 bohte us mid his blode.		
f. 63 v]	We zeueð uneðe for his luue a stuche of ure brede. Ne þenke we noht þ he scal deme þa <i>quike</i> 7 þa dede. Muchele luue he us cudde. walde we hit <i>understonde</i> þ ure eldre misduden ; we habbeð uuele on honde. Deþ com in þis middenerde þurh þes doules honde. 7 sake 7 sorze 7 swinc a <i>watere</i> 7 a londe.		
190	Vre forme fader gult. we abuzeð alle. [eal his óf spring efter him. en hearme is bifealle.] þurst 7 hunger. chele 7 hete. helde 7 unhelðe. þurh him deð com in þis middenerd 7 oðer uniselðe. Nere namon elles ded ne sec ne nan unsele.	196. Supplied from MS. e.	
195	ac mihten libben eure ma a blisse 7 a hele. lutel hit þuncheð moni mon. ac muchel wes þa <i>sume</i> . for hwam alle þolieð deð þe comen of hore cunne. Hore sunne 7 ec ure azen sare us mei ofþinche. þurh <i>sume</i> we libbeð alle in sorze 7 in swinke.		42
200	Suððen God nom swa muchele wrake for are misdede ; We þe swa muchel 7 swa ofte misdoð. we muzen eðe us adrede. Adam and his ofsprung for are <i>bare</i> sunne. Wes fele undret wintre an helle pine 7 an unwunne. þa þe ledden hore lif mid unriht 7 mid wrange.	203. <i>hōre ure</i> MS.	
205	buten hit gode` s´ milce do ho sculen bon þer wel longe. Godes wisdom is wel muchel 7 alswa is his mihte 7 nis his milce naut lesse. ac bi þan ilke iwichte.	207. <i>bare</i>] <i>pare</i> MS.	
210	Mare he ane mei forzeuen. þen al folc gulte cunne. Sulf douel mihte habben milce. zif he hit bigunne. þa þe godes milce secheð ; he iwis mei ha ifinden. Ac helle king is areles with þa þe he mei binden. þe þe deþ is wille mest ; he haueð wurst mede. His <i>baþ</i> scal bon wallinde. his bað sca/ bon berninde glede.	210. <i>do</i>] <i>doþ</i> MS.	
f. 64 r]	Wurst he deð his gode frond ; þenne his fulle fond ; God scilde alle godes frond. a wih swilche freonde. Neure in helle hi com. ne þer ne come reche. þach ich elches worldes wele. þer me mahte feche þ his wulle seggen on þat wise men us seiden. 7 aboken hit writen þer [me] mei hit reden.	218. <i>baþ</i> MS. <i>sca</i>] <i>scab</i> MS.	
215	Ich hit wille seggen þan þe hit hom solf nusten. warni hom wið hore unfrome. zif ho me wulleð lusten. vnderstondeð nu to me edi men 7 arme. Ich wulle tellen of helle pin ; 7 wernin ow wið herme. In helle his hunger 7 þurst ; twa uuele iuere.		
220	þas þolieð þa [þe] weren maket niþinges here.	229. <i>iþ his</i> MS.	
225			
230			

Per is waning 7 wow. efter eche streche.

ho fareð from hete to hete. 7 hech to frure þe wreche.
þenne hi bið in þere hete ; þe chele him þunchet blisse.
þenne hi cumeð eft to þe chele ; of hete hi habbeð misse.
235 hi hem deð wa inoch nabbeð hi nane blisse.

Nute hi hweþer hem deþ wurs mid neure nane wisse.
f. 64 v] hi walkeð eure 7 secheð reste | ac `ho´ ne muzen imeten.
forþi þe ho nolden þe hwile þ ho mihten here sunne beten.
240 ho secheð reste þer nis nan. forþi ne muzen hi es finden.
Ac walkeð weri up 7 dun ; se water deþ mid winde.
þo boð þa þe weren her a þanke unstedefeste.
7 þa þe gode biheten heste 7 nolden hit ileste.
þa þe god werc bigunnen 7 ful enden hit nolden.

Nu witen her. 7 nuðe þer. 7 nusten hwat hi wolden.

245 þer is bernunde pich hore saule to baþien inne.
þa þe ledden here lif in werre 7 in winne.
þer is fur þ is undret fald hattre. þene bo ure.
Ne mei *quenchen* salt weter ne uersc of þe burne.
250 þis is þ fur þ efre bernd ne mei nawiht hit *quenchen* ;
þer inne boð þa þe was to lof wreche men to swenchen.
þa þe weren swikelemen 7 ful of uuel wrenchen.
þa þe mihten uuel don. þe þe lef hit wes to þenchen.
þe luueden tening 7 stale. hordom 7 drunken.
7 a doules werche bliþeliche swunken.

255 þa þe weren swa lese þ me *hom* ne mihte ileuen.

Medierne domes men. 7 *wrongwise* reuen.
þ oðer *moymes* wif lof. his azen etlete.
þo þe sungede muchel ; a drunke 7 an ete.
þe wreche mon binom his ehte. 7 leide his on horde.
260 þ lutel let of godes borde. 7 godes worde.
f. 65 r] 7 þo þe his azen nalde zeuen þer he isech | þe node
Ne nalde iheren godes sonde. þenne he hit herde bode.
þe þ is oðers *moymes* þing. loure þene hit sculde.
7 weren to gredi of solure 7 of golde.

265 7 þa þe untrounesse duden þon þe ho scu`l`den bon holde.

7 leten þet ho sculden don. 7 duden þ ho wolden.

þa þe weren eure abuten þisse worldes echte.

7 duden al þ þe laþe gast hechte to 7 tachte.

7 alle þe þen anigewise doulen *iquemde*.

270 þa boð nu mid him in helle fordon 7 fordemet.

236. *wurs*] *burs* MS.

237. *mouzen* MS.

255. *lese*] *lele* MS.

46

267. *wepren* MS.

269. *iquemde*] *iquende* MS.

(EGERTON MS., SECOND COPY.)

f. 69 r] Bute þá þe ófðufte sare heore misdede.
7 gunne heore gultes beten 7 betere líf læde.
þer beoð neddren 7 snaken. éuete 7 frute.
þa tereð. 7 freteð. þe uuele speke. þe nið fulle. 7 te prute.

275 Neure sunne ðer ne scínð. ne mone ne steorre.

þer is muchel godes hate. 7 muchel godes eorre.

Æure ðer ís uuel sméç. ðusterness 7 eie.

nis ðer neure oðer líht. ðene þe swierte leie.

þer ligget ladliche fund. in strange raketeze.

280 þ beoð þa ðe wére mid gode on heuene wel heze.

þer beoð ateliche fund. 7 eisliche wihte.

þas scule þa wrecche ífon. þe sunezeðe ðurh sihte.

þer is ðe laðe sathanas. 7 belzebud sé ealde.

285 eaðe hi muzen beo ófdréd. þe híne scule bihealde.

Ne mei nan heorte hit iðenche. ne tunge ne can telle.

hu muchel píne na hu uele sunden ínne helle.

Wið þa pine ðe þer beoð. nelle ich eow naht leozen.

nis hit bute gamen 7 gléo. eal þ man mei hér dreozen.

End zut ne deð heom naht sa wá. ín ða laðe bende. |

f. 69 v] þ hí witeð þ heore píne sceal neure habbe ende.

291 þar beoð þa heðene men. þé wære lazelese.

þe nes naht óf godes bibode. ne óf godes hése.

[U]uele cristene men. hí beoð heore ifere.

þa ðe heore cristendom. uuele heo`l`de hére.

295 [3]ut hí beoð á wurse stede. on ðeré helle grunde.

ne sculen hí neure cumeñ út. for marke ne for punde.

[N]e mei heom naðer helpen þer. íbede ne elmesse.

for nis naðer ínne helle. áre ne forziuenesse.

300 Sculde him éç man ðe hwile hé muze óf ðas helle píne.

7 werni ech hís freond þer wið swa ich habbe mine.

þá ðe sculden heom ne cunne. ich heom wulle teche.

290. After *habbe*, *l* erased.

48

ich kan beon ȝief ich sceal. lichame 7 sawle leche.
 Léte wé þ god forbut. ealle manne cunne.
 7 do wé þ hé us hét. 7 sculde wé us wið sunne.
 305 Luuie we god mid ure heorte. 7 mid al ure mihte.
 7 ure émcristen eal us sulf. swa us lerdre drihte.
 Eal þ me ræet 7 eal þ me singð. bifore godes borde.
 eal hît hanget 7 bihalt. bi ðisse twam worde.
 310 Ealle godes laȝe he fulð. ðe níwe 7 ða ealde.
 þe ðe ðas twá luue háfð. 7 wel hí wule healde.
 Ac hí beoð wunder earueðhealde. swá ófte gulteð ealle.
 Fór hît ís strang to stande lange. 7 líht ís to fealle.
 [A]jac drihte crist hé ȝíue us strengðe. stande þ wé mote.
 7 óf ealle ure gultes `unne´ us cume to bote.
 315 **W**é wilnieð éfter woruld wéle. ðe lange ne mei leste.
 7 leggeð eal ure iswinch. ón ðinȝe unste`de´ feste. |
 f. 70 r] Swunche wé for godes luue. healf þ wé doð for æhte.
 ne béo wé naht swá óf bicherd. ne sa uuele bikehte.
 ȝif wé serueden gode swa wé doð ermínges.
 320 mare wé hedden en héuene. ðenne eorles hér 7 kinges.
 Né muȝen hí werien heom wið chele. wið þurste ne wið hunger.
 ne wið ulde. ne wið deaðe. þe uldre ne ðe ȝeonger.
 Ac ðer nis hunger ne ðurst. ne dieð. ne unhelðe ne elde.
 of þisse riche wé ðencheð ófte. 7 of þere to selde.
 325 Wé scolden ealle us biðenche ófte. 7 wél ilome.
 hwét wé beoð to whán wé scule. 7 óf hwán wé come.
 Hú litle hwíle wé beoþ hér. hú lange elle`s´ hwáre.
 hwét wé muȝe habben hér. 7 hwét finde þere.
 ȝíef wé were wise men. ðis wé scolde ðenche.
 330 bute wé wurðe us íwer. ðeos woruld wule us fordrenche.
 Mest ealle men he ȝíueð drinche. óf ane deofles scenche.
 hé sceal him cunne sculde wél. ȝif hé híne nele screnche.
 335 **M**id ealmihtȝes godes luue. ute wé us biwerien.
 wið ðises wrecches woredes luue. þ hé maȝe us derien.
 Mid festen ælmes 7 íbede. werie wé us wið sunne.
 Mið ða wepne ðe god haueð. biȝíten man cunne.
 Léte wé þe brade strét. 7 ðene wei bene.
 þe let þ nizeðe dél to helle of manne. 7 ma ich wéne.
 340 Gá wé ðene nærewne wei. 7 ðene wei grene.
 ðer forð fareð litel folc. ac hit is feir 7 scéne.
 Þe brade strét is ure íwill. ðe ís us lað to forlæte.
 þa ðe eal folȝeð hís íwill. fareð bi ðusse stréte.
 Hí muȝen lihtliche gán mid ðere underhulde.
 f. 70 v] ðurh ane godlíese wude `into´ ane bare felde.
 345 [Þ]e nærewei ís godes hése. ðer forð fareð wél fiewe.
 þ beoð ða ðe heom sculdeð ȝeorne wið æche unðeawe.
 [Þ]as gað uníeðe ȝeanes ðe clíue. aȝean þe heaȝe hulle.
 ðas leteð eal heore aȝen wíll. for godes hése to fulle.
 350 [G]a wé alle þene wei. for he us wule bringe.
 mid te feawe feire men. beforen heuen kinge.
 Þer is ealre murhðe mest. mid englene sange.
 ðe ís a þusend wintre ðer. ne ðincð him naht to lange.
 Þe ðe lest haueð. hafð swa michel þ hé ne bit namare.
 þe ða blisse for ðas forlét hît him mei reowe sare.
 355 [N]e mei nan uuel ne na wane beon inne godes riche.
 ðeh þer beoð wununges fele. æch oðer uniliche.
 Sume ðer habbeð lesse murhðe. 7 sume habbeð mare.
 æfter ðan þe dude her. efter ðan þ he swanc sare.
 [N]e sceal ðer beon ne bried ne wín. ne oðer cunnes éste.
 360 god ane sceal beo eche líf. 7 blisse. 7 éche reste.
 [N]é sceal ðer beo fah ne græi. ne kuning ne `er´ míne.
 ne aquierne. ne martres cheole. ne beuer né sabelíne.
 [N]e sceal ðer beo sciet ne scrud. ne woruld wele nane.
 eal þe murhðe þe me us bihat. al hît sceal beo god ane.
 365 [N]e mei na murhðe. beo swa muchel. se ís godes sihte.
 [H]e ís soð sunne 7 briht. 7 dei ábuten nihte.
 [H]e ís ælches godes ful. nis him na wiðuten.
 na god nis him wane þe wunieð him abuten.
 Þer ís wéle ábute gane. 7 reste abuten swinche.
 370 þe mei 7 nele ðider cume. sare hit him sceal óf ðinche.

308. *ea]* *Eeal* MS.
 309. *Ealle]* *alle* MS.
níwe] *n* corr. out of *r*.

50

338. *let]* *lec* MS.

344. *wude]* *wade* MS.

52

(EGERTON MS., FIRST COPY.)

f. 12 v] Þer ís blisse abuten treȝe. 7 lif abuten deape
 þe eure scullen wunien þer. bliþe muwen ben eþe

375 Per is 3eo3eðe bute ulde. 7 hele abuten vnhelðe
 nis þer so`re´we ne sor. ne neure nan vnsealþe
 Per me scal drihte sulf iseon. swa he is mid iwisse
 he one mai 7 scal al beo. engle 7 manne blisse
 And ðeh ne beod heore e3e naht. alle iliche brihte
 ði nabbed hi nouht iliche. alle of godes lihte
 380 On þisse `liue´ hi neren nout. alle of one mihte
 ne þer ne scullen hi habben god. alle bi one 3ihte
 Þo scullen more of him seon. þe luuede him her more
 7 more icnawen 7 iwiten. his mihte 7 his ore
 On him hi scullen finden alþat man mai to lesten
 hali boc hi sculle iseon. al þat hi her nusten
 385 Crist scal one beon inou. alle his durlinges
 he one is muchele mare 7 betere. þanne alle oþere þinges
 Inoh he haued þe hine haued. þe alle þing wealded
 of him to sene nis no sed. wel hem is þe hine bihealdeð
 God is so mere 7 swa muchel. in his godcunnesse
 390 þ al þ is. 7 al þat wes is wurse. þenne he 7 lesse
 Ne mai it neure no man oþer segge mid iwisse
 hu muchele murhðe habbet þo. þe beod inne godes blisse
T o þere blisse us bringe god. þe rixlet abuten ende
 þenne he vre soule vnbint. of licames bende
 395 Crist 3yue us leden her swilc lif. 7 habben her swilc ende
 þat we moten þuder come. wanne we henne wende. AmeN.

388. *hem]* e above *i*
MS.

31

POEMA MORALE

(TRINITY MS.)

Lambeth MS (above)
Parallel Texts

f. 1 r] **I** ch am nu elder þan ich was a wintre 7 a lore.
 Ich wealde more þan idude mi wit oh to be more
 To longe ich habbe child iben a worde 7 a dade.
 Þeih ibie a winter eald to jung ich am on rade.
 5 Vnnet lif ich habbe ilad 7 3iet me þincheð ilade
 þan ibiðenche me þaron wel sore ime adrade.
 Mast al ich habbe idon is idelnesse 7 chilce.
 Wel late ich habbe me biþoht bute me god do milce.
 Fele idel word ich habbe ispeken seðen ich speken cuðe.
 10 7 fele 3eunge dade idon þe me ofðinkeð nuðe.
 Alto lome ich habbe igult a werke 7 a worde.
 Alto muchel ic habbe ispend to litel ileid on horde.
 Mast al þat me likede ar nu hit me mislicað.
 Þe mu[c]hel fol3eð his iwil him selfen he biswicað.
 15 Ich mihte habben bet idon. hadde ich þo iselðe
 Nu ich wolde ac ine mai for elde 7 for unhalðe.
 Elde me is bistolen on ar ich hit iwiste
 Ne mai ich isien bifore me for smeche ne for miste.
 Ar3e we beð to don god to juel al to þriste
 20 More eie stondeð man of man þan him do of criste.
 Þe wel ne deð þe hwile he mai wel ofte hit sal him rewen.
 þan alle men sulle ripen þat hie ar sewen.
 Do al to gode þat he mu3e ech þe hwile he beð alieue.
 Ne lipne noman to muchel to childe ne to wiue. |
 f. 1 v] Þe þe him selfe for3iet for wiue oðer for childe
 26 He sal cumen on euel stede bute him god be milde.
 Sende god biforen him man þe hwile he mai to heuene
 For betre is on almesse biforen þan ben after seuene.
 Ne bie þe leuere þan þe self ne þi mæi ne þi mowe
 30 Sot is þe is oðer mannes frend betere þan his owen.
 Ne hopie wif to hire were ne were to his wiue
 Be for him self afric man þe hwile he beð alieue.
 Wis þe him selue biðencheð þe hwile he mót libben
 For sone willeð him for3iete þe fremde 7 þe sibbe.
 35 Þe wel ne doð þe hwile he mai ne sal he þan he wolde.
 For manimannes sore iswinc habbeð ofte unholde.
 Ne solde noman don a furst ne laten wel to done
 For maniman bihoteð wel þat hi for3ieteð sone.
 Þe man þe wile siker ben to habben godes blisse.
 40 Do wel him self þe hwile he mai þanne haued hes mid iwisse.

19. *Ar 3e* MS. *juel]* *j*
corr. out of 3.

23. *hebeð* MS.

31. After *hire were*,
ac erased.

33

38. *bihoteð]* *o* above *a*
MS.

	Pe richemen weneð siker ben þu `r`ch wallen 7 thurh dichen. He deð his aihte an siker stede þe hit sent to heueriche. For þar`f he´ ben ofdrad of fure ne of þieue. Par ne mai hit him binime þe loðe ne þe lieue.	
45	Par ne þarf he habben care of here ne of zielde Þider we sendeð 7 ec bereð to litel 7 to selde. Þider `we solden´ drawen 7 don wel ofte 7 ilome. For þar ne sal me us naht binime mid wrong wise dome.	
f. 2 r]	Þider we solde zierne drawen wolde zie me ileuen. 50 For ne mai hit us binime no king ne no sýrreue. Alþat beste þat we haddeð her þider we solde sende. For þar we mihte finden eft. 7 habben abuten ende. Se þe her doð ani god for`to´ haben godes ore. Al he hit sal eft finde þar 7 hundredfealde more.	
55	Se þe aihte wile holde wel þe hwile hes muze wealden. Zieue hes for godes luue þanne doð hes wel ihealden. For ure swinch 7 ure tilðe is ofte wuned to swinde. Ac al þat we zieueð for godes luue al we hit sulen eft finden.	55. <i>holde</i>] o above a MS. 56. <i>zieue</i>] 3 corr. out of G.
60	Ne sal þar non euel ben unboht ne god unforzolden. Euel we doð alto muchel 7 god lasse þan we solden. Se þe mast doð nu to gode 7 se last to lothe. Eiðer to litel 7 to muchel hem sal þunche boðe. Þar me sal ure werkes weiþen bifore þan heuen kinge. 7 zieuen us ure werkes lean after ure erninge.	
65	Africh man mid þat he haeuð mai bugge heueriche þe þe more haeuð 7 þe þe lasse boðe iliche.	35
	Also on mid his peni se oðer mid his punde Þis is þet wunderlukeste ware þat animan funde. 7 se þe more ne mai don mid his gode iþanke.	
70	Also wel se þe þe haeuð goldes fele manke. And ofte god can more þanc þan þe him zieueð lasse. Al his werkes 7 his weies is milce 7 rihtwi[s]nesse.	
f. 2 v]	Litel lóc is gode lef þe cumeð of gode wille 7 eðlate muchel zieue þan his herte is ille.	
75	Heuene 7 erðe he ouer sihð his eien beð ful brihte. Nis him no þing forholen swo muchel is his mihte. Ne bie hit no swo derne idon ne on swo þuster nihte. He wot hwat þencheð 7 hwat doð alle quike wihte Nis louerd swilch is <i>cr</i> ist ne king swilch ure drihte	
80	Boðe ziemeð þe his bien bi daie 7 bi nihte. Heuene 7 erðe 7 al þat is biloken is in his honden He doð al þat his wille is awatere 7 alonde. He makeð þe fisses in þe sa þe fueles on þe lofte. He wit 7 wealdeð alle þing 7 he sop alle safte.	
85	He is ord abuten ord 7 ende abuten ende He is one afre on eche stede wende þar þu wende. He is buuen us 7 bineðen biforen 7 bihinde þe godes wille doð aihware he maiþ him finde Elche rune he hereð 7 he wot alle dade	
90	He þurhsihð elches mannes þanc wi hwat sal us to rade. We þe brekeð godes has 7 gulteð swo ilome Hwat sulle we seggen oðer don áte muchele dome We þe luueden unriht 7 euel lif ladden	
95	Hwat sulle we seggen oðer don þar ængles beð ofdradde Hwat sulle we beren us biforen mid hwan sulle we <i>iqueme</i> We þe nafre god ne duden þan heuenliche deme.	88. <i>godeswille</i> MS. 92. After <i>don</i> , an erasure of about ten letters. 93. <i>unriht</i>] r corr. out of I MS.
f. 3 r]	þar sulle ben deflen swo fele þat willeð us forwreien. Nabbeð hie no þing forzieten of þat hie her iseien. Alþat hie iseien her hie willeð cuðen þare	
100	Bute we haben hit ibet þe hwile we here waren. Al hie haddeð on here write þat we misduden here. þeih we hes ne niseien hie waren ure iferen. Hwat sullen horlinges don þes wichen 7 þe forsworene Wi swo fele beð icleped swo fewe bed icorene	
105	Wi hwi waren hie biziete to hwan waren hie iborene. þe sulle ben to deaðe idemd 7 afremo forlorene. Elch man `sal´ þar biclepien himselfen 7 ec demen. His oþen werc 7 his þanc to witesse he sal temen. Nemai him noman also wel demen ne also rihte	
110	For non ne cnoweð hine also wel buten one drihte. Man wot him self best his werkes 7 his wille. Se þe last wot he seið ofte mast se þit al wot is stille Nis no witesse also muchel se mannes oþen hierte Hwo se seið þat hie beð hol him self wot his smierte.	
115	Elch man sal him selfen demen to deaðe oðer to liue.	108. <i>His</i>] <i>Hic</i> MS.

	Be wisse of his ȝen werc to oðer þan hine sal driue. Alþat afri man haued idon seðen he cam to manne Swo he hit iseie abóc iwite he sal hit þenche þanne. Ac drihte ne demeð noman after his biginninge 120 Ac al his lif sal ben teald after his endinge.		
f. 3 v]	Ȝief þe endinge is god al hit is god· 7 euel Ȝief euel is þe ende. God Ȝieue þat ure ende be god 7 Ȝieue þat he us lende. Se man þe nafre nele don god ne nafre god lif lade. Are deað 7 dom cumeð to his dure he maiȝ him sore a drade 125 þat he ne muȝe þanne bidden ore for þat itit ilome. Forþi he wis þe bit 7 biȝiet 7 bet bifore dome. Þanne þe deað is ate dure wel late he biddeð ore. Wel late he lateð euel werc þan he hit ne mai don no more. Senne lat þe 7 þu nah him þan þu hit ne miht do no more ; 130 Forþi he is sot þe swo abit to habben godes ore. Þeih hweðere we hit leueð wel for drihte self hit sade. Elche time sal þe man ofþunche his misdade Oðer raðer oðer later milce he sal imete.		
	Ac þe þe her naued ibet muchel he haued to bete 135 Maniman seið hwo reche pine þe sal habben ende Ne bidde ich no bet bie ich alesed a domesdai of bende. Litel wot he `h`wat is pine 7 litel he cnoweð Hwilch hit is þar sowle wunieð hwu biter wind þar bloweð. Hadde he ben þar on oðer two bare tiden.	133. After <i>imete</i> , <i>acþ</i> erased.	39
	140 Nolde he for al middeneard þe þridde þar abiden. þat habbed isaid þe come þanne þit wiste mid iwisse. Wo wurðe soreȝe seue ȝier for seue nihte blisse. 7 ure blisse þe ende haued for endelease pine Betere is wori water þan atter imengd mid wine. 145 Swines brade is wel swete swo is of wilde diere. Ac al to diere he hit abuið þe ȝiefð þarfore his swiere. Ful wombe mai lihtliche speken of hunger 7 of fasten Swo mai of pine þe not hwat is pine þe sal ilasten.	137. <i>his</i> MS. After <i>cnoweð</i> , erasure of <i>hwil</i> .	
	f. 4 r]	140. After <i>Nolde</i> erasure of two letters. <i>almidden</i> MS.	
150	Hadde fonded sume stunde he wolde seggen oðer Eðlate him ware wif 7 child suster 7 fader 7 broðer. Al he wolde oðerluker don 7 oðerluker þenche þan he biðohte an helle fur þat nowiht ne mai quenche. Afre he wolde her in wo 7 in wane wunien Wiðþan he mihte helle fur biflen 7 bisunien. 155 Eðlate him ware al wele 7 erðeliche blisse For to þe mucle blisse cume þis murie mid iwisse. ¶Ich wulle nu cumen eft to þe dome þe ich eow ar of sade. On þe daie 7 on þe dome us helpe crist 7 rade þar we muȝen ben sore offerd 7 harde us ofdrade. 160 þar elch sal al isien him biforen his word 7 ec his dade. Al sal þar ben þanne cuð þat men luȝen her 7 halen. Al sal þar ben þanne unwrien þat men her hudden 7 stalen. We sullen alre manne lif icnowen else ure ȝen þar sullen efninges ben to þe heie 7 to þe loȝe. 165 Ne sal þeih no man samie þiar ne þarf he him adrade. Ȝief him her ofþincheð his gult 7 bet his misdade. For hem ne sameð ne ne grameð þe sulle ben iboreȝe Ac þoðre habbeð same 7 grame 7 oðer fele soreȝe. þe dom sal ben sone idon ne last hit nowiht longe 170 Ne sal him noman mene þarof strençde ne of wronge þo sulle habben hardne dom þe here waren hardde þo þe euel hielden wreche men 7 euel laȝe arerde. Elch after þat he haued idon sal þar ben þanne idemð Bliðe mai he þanne ben þe god haued wel iquemd. 175 Alle þo þe sprunge beð of adam 7 of eue Alle hie sulle þider cume for soðe we hit ileued.	153. After <i>wunien</i> , <i>wið þan he mihte</i> erased.	
f. 4 v]	þo þe habbed wel idon after here mihte To heueriche hie sulle fare forð mid ure drihte. þo þe deueles werkes habeð idon 7 þarinne beð ifunde 180 Hie sulle fare forð mid hem into helle grunde. þar hie sulle wunien abuten ore 7 ende. Brecð nafre eft crist helle dure for lesen hem of bende Nis no sellich þeih hem be wo 7 þeih hem be uneaðe Ne sal nafre eft crist þolien deað for lesen hem of deaðe. 185 Ænes drihten helle brac his frend he ut brohte Him self he þolede deað for hem wel diere he hes bohte. Nolde hit moȝe don for mai ne suster [for] broðer Nolde sune don for fader ne no man for oðer. Vre alre louerd for his þralles ipined he was arode 190 Ure bendes he unbond 7 bohte us mid his blode.	157. <i>eft eft</i> MS.	
		165. <i>þiar</i>] a corr. out of <i>e</i> .	41
		169. <i>sal</i>] <i>þal</i> MS.	
		173. <i>idemð</i> MS.	
		180. After <i>fare</i> , <i>þ</i> elided.	

	We zieuēd unaēde for his luue a steche of ure breade Ne þenche we naht þar þat sal deme þe <i>quica</i> 7 þe deade. Muchel luue he us kedde wolde we hit understonde.	
195	þat ure elderne mi` s` duden we habeð euel an honde. Deað cam in þis middenærd þurh ealde deueles onde 7 senne 7 soreze 7 iswinch awatere 7 [a]londe. Vre foremes faderes gult we abugeð alle Al his ofsprung after him in harem is bualle þurst 7 hunger. chele 7 hete 7 alle unhalðe.	194. <i>misduden</i>] u over e MS.
200	þurh deað cam in þis middenæard 7 oðer unisalðe. Nare noman elles dead ne sic ne unsele Ac mihte libbe afremo ablisse 7 an hale.	43
f. 5 r]	Litel lac is gode lief þe cumeð of gode wille. 7 eðlate muchel zieuue þan his herte is ille	
205	Litel hit þuncheð maniman ac muchel was þe senne For hwan alle þolieð deað þe comen of here kenne Here senne 7 ec ure ozen us muze sore ofþunche For senne we libeð alle her in soreze 7 in swunche.	207. After <i>muze</i> , <i>rewen</i> deleted MS.
210	Seðen god nam swo mukel wrache for one misdede We þe swo ofte misdoð we muzen us eaðe ofdrade. Adam 7 al his ofsprenge for one bare senne. Was fele hundred wintre an helle a pine 7 unwenne. þo þe ladeð here lif mid unrihte 7 mid wronge	210. <i>þo</i> altered to <i>þe</i> .
215	Bute hit godes milce do hie sulle wunie þar longe. Godes wisdom is wel muchel 7 alsse is his mihte Ac nis his mihte nowiht lasse ac biðer ilke wihte. More he one maiȝ forzieuue þan alle folc gulte cunne Self deuel mihte habben milce zief he hit bigunne. þeþe godes milche secð iwis he mai hes finden	213. After <i>lif</i> , an erasure, on which <i>mid</i> . 214. <i>do</i> corr. out of <i>to</i> . 215. <i>mulchel</i> MS. After 7, an erasure.
220	Ac helle king is oreleas wið þo þe he mai binden. Se deð his wille mast he sal habbe werest mede His bað sal be wallinde pich his bed barnende glede. Werse he doð his gode wines þan his fiendes God silde alle godes friend wið swo euele friende.	
225	Nafre an helle ine cam ne cumen ich þar ne reche þeih ich aches woreldes wele þare mihte feche. þeih ich wille seggen eow þat wise men us saden 7 [a] boc hit is write þar me hit mai rade.	225. Before <i>reche</i> , <i>þ</i> erased MS.
f. 5 v]	Ic wille seggen hit þo þe hit hem self nesten 7 warnin hem wið here unfreme zief hie me willeð hlesten. Vnderstondeð nu to meward eadimen 7 arme Ich wille tellen eow of helle pine 7 warnin eow wið harme. An helle hunger 7 þurst euel two iferen. þos pine þolieð þo þe ware meteniðinges here.	230. After <i>here</i> , an erasure of one letter MS.
230	þar is woning 7 wop after ache strate Hie fareð fram hate [to] chele fram chele to hate. [þ]an hie beð in þe hate chele hem þuncheð blisse [þ]an hie cumeð eft to chele of hate hie habbeð misse. [E]iðer doð `hem´ wo inoh nabbeð none lisse.	
235	[N]iten hweðer hem doð wers to nafre none wisse. [H]ie walkeð afre 7 secheð reste ac hie hes ne muzen imeten. [F]orþi þe hie nolde þe hwile hie mihten here senne beten. [H]ie sec` h` eð reste þar non nis ac hie hies ne muzen ifinden. [A]c walkeð weri up 7 dun se water doð mid winde	
240	[þ]at beð þo þe waren her an þanc unstedefaste [7] þo þe gode biheten aihte 7 hit him ilaste. [7] þo þe god werc bigunnen 7 ful endin hit nolden. [N]u waren her 7 nu þar 7 nesten hwat he wolden [þ]ar is pich þat afre walleð þar sulle wunien inne [þ]o þe ladeð here lif on werre 7 an unwinne.	248. <i>mesten</i> MS.
245	[þ]ar is fur þis hundredfeald hatere þan be ure. [N]e mai hit quenche salt water ne auene stream ne sture. [þ]is is þat fur þat afre barneð ne mai no wiht [hit] quenche. [þ]arinne beð þe was to lef wreche men to swenche.	250. After 7, <i>h</i> erased MS.
f. 6 r]	þo þe [waren] swikele men 7 ful of euele wrenchen. 7 þo þe mihten euel don 7 lief hit was to þenchen. þe luueden rauing 7 stale hordom 7 druken 7 an defles werkes bliðeliche swunken. þo þe waren swo lease men þat mes ne mihte leuen Medzierne domes men 7 w` r` ongwise reuen. þo þe oðer mannes wif was lief her ozen eðlate 7 þo þe sunegeden muchel on druken 7 on ate. þe wreche men binomen here aihte 7 leide his on horde. þe litel lete of godes bode 7 of godes worde.	258. <i>bliðeliche</i>] second <i>i</i> corr. out of <i>l</i> .
256	7 þe his ozen nolde zieuue þar he iseih þe niede	261. After <i>was</i> , erasure of three letters MS. 263. After <i>men</i> , one
260		
265		

	Ne nolde ihere godes men þan he sat at his biede.	letter erased.
	Þo þe was oðer mannes þing leuere þan hit solde	
	7 waren alto gradi of siluer 7 of golde.	
270	Þo þe untrewnesse deden þan þe he solden ben holde.	47
	7 leten al þat hie solden don 7 deden þat hie wolden.	
	Þo þe waren 3ietceres of þis wereldes aihte	
	7 dude al þat þe loðe gost hem tihte to 7 taihte.	
	7 Al `þo´ þe aniwise deuel iquemde	
275	Þo beð mid hím in helle fordon 7 demde.	274. <i>hem</i> MS.
	Bute þo þe ofðuhte sore here misdade	
	7 Gunne here gultes bete 7 betere lif lade.	
	Þar beð naddren 7 snaken. eueten 7 fruden	
	Þe tereð 7 freteð þo euele swiken þe niðfule 7 þe prude	
280	Nafre sunne þar ne sineð ne mone ne storre.	277. <i>fruden</i>] <i>d</i> corr.
f. 6 v]	Þar is muchel godes hete 7 muchel godes oerre.	out of <i>ct</i> MS.
	Afre þar is euel smech þiesternesse 7 eie	
	Nis þar nafre oder liht þan þe swarte leie.	
	Þar ligeð ateliche fiend in stronge raketeie	
285	Þat beð þo þe waren mid god angles swiðe heie.	
	Þat beð ateliche fiend 7 Eiseliche wihten	
	Þo sulle þe wreche sowle isien þe sinegeden þurh sihte	
	Þar is se loðe sathanas 7 belzebub se ealde	
	Eaðe he muzen ben sore ofdrad þe sullen hes bihealde.	
290	Nemai non herte hit þenche ne tunge hit ne mai telle	
	Hwu muchele pine ne hwu fele senden in helle	
	Of þo pine þe þar bieð nelle ich eow naht lie	
	Nis hit bute gamen 7 glie of þat man mai here drie.	
	7 3iet ne doð hem naht else wo in þe loðe bende	
295	Swo þat he witen þat here pine sal nafre habben ende	292. <i>mai</i> corr. out of
	Þar beð þe haðene men þe waren lazelease.	<i>marg</i> MS.
	Þe nes naht of godes bode ne of godes hease.	
	Euele cristene men hie beð here iferen	
	Þo þe here cristendom euele hielden here.	
300	7 3iet he beð awerse stede aniðer helle grunde	
	Ne sullen nafre cumen út for peni ne for punde.	
	Ne mai hem noðer helpe þar ibede ne almesse	
	For naht solden bidde þar ore ne for3ieuenesse.	49
	Silde him elch man þe hwile he mai wið þos helle pine.	
305	7 warnie his frend þar wið swo ich hadde ido mine.	
	Þo þe silde hem ne cunnen ich hem wille tache	
f. 7 r]	[I]ch can ben aiðer 3ief isal lichame 7 sowle lache.	
	Late we þat god forbet alle mankenne	
	7 do we þat he us hat 7 silde we us wid senne.	
310	Luue we god mid ure herte 7 mid al ure mihte	307. After <i>þat</i> , <i>w</i>
	7 ure emcristen else us self swo us tached drihte.	erased.
	Al þat me radeð 7 singed bifore godes borde	
	Al hit hangeð 7 halt bi þese twam worde	
	Alle godes lazes hie fulleð þe newe 7 þe ealde	
315	Þe þe þos two luues halt 7 wile hes wel healde.	313. <i>godel</i> MS.
	Ac hie bieð wel arefeðheald swo ofte we gulteð alle	
	For hit is strong te stonde longe 7 liht hit is to falle.	
	Ac drihte <i>crist</i> 3eue us strengðe stonde þat we moten	
	7 of alle ure gultes 3ieue us cume bote.	
320	We wilnieð after wereldes wele þe longe ne mai ilaste	
	7 legeð mast al ure swinc on þing unstedefaste.	
	Swunke [we] for godes luue half þat we doð for eihte.	
	Nare we naht swo ofte bicherd ne swo euele bikeihte	
	3ief we serueden god half þat we doð for erminges	
325	We mihten habben more an heuene þa[n] 3ierles 7 kinges	
	Ne muze we werien naðer ne wið þurst ne wið hunger	
	Ne wid elde ne wið deað þe elder ne þe 3eunger	
	Ac þar nis hunger ne þurst. deað ne unhalðe ne elde.	326. After <i>elde</i> , <i>ne</i>
	Of þesse riche we þencheð to ofte of þare alto selde.	<i>wið elde</i> MS.
330	We solden biþenchen us wel ofte 7 ilome	329. <i>ilomo</i> MS.
	Hwat we beð to hwan we sullen 7 of hwan we come.	
	Hwu litle hwile we bieð her hwu longe elles hware	
f. 7 v]	Hwat we muzen habben her 7 hwat we findeð þare.	
	3ief [we] waren wise men þus we solden þenchen	
335	Bute we wurðen us iwar þis wereld us wile drenchen	
	Mast alle men hit 3ieueð drinken of on euele senche	
	He sal him cunnen silde wel 3ief hit him nele screnche.	
	Mid almihtin godes luue úte we us biwerien	
340	[W]ið þesses wreches woreldes luue þat hit ne muze us derien.	
	Mid almesse. mid fasten 7 mid ibeden werie we us wid senne.	
	Mid þo wapne þe god haued 3ieue alle mankenne.	

	[L]ate we þe brode strate 7 þane weiȝ bene [P]e lat þe nieðe dal to helle of manne me mai wene. Go we þane narewe pað 7 þene wei grene	343. <i>Gowe MS.</i>
345	[P]ar forð fareð wel litel folc 7 eche is fair 7 isene [P]e brode strate is ure wil. þe is loð te læte. [P]o þe folȝeð here iwil hie fareð bi þare strate. [H]ie muȝen lihtliche cumen mid þare niðer helde [P]urh one godelease wude to one bare felde [P]a narewe pað is godes has · þar forð fareð wel feawe	
350	[P]at beð þo þe hem sildeð ȝierne wið achen unðeawe. [P]os goð uneaðe aȝien þe cliue 7 aȝien þe heie hulle [P]os leten al here iwil for godes luue to fulle. [G]o we alle þane wei for he us wile bringe Mid þo feawe faire men bifore þe heuen kinge	351. After <i>uneaðe</i> , <i>cliue</i> deleted MS.
355	[P]ar is alre blisse mast mid angles songe. [P]e is a þused wintre þar ne þuncheð hit him naht longe. f. 8 r] Þe last haueð blisse he haueð sswu muchel þat he ne bit no more Þe þat blisse forgoð hit sal him rewen sore. Ne mai non euel ne non wane ben in godes riche Þeih þar ben wuniinges fele elch oðer uniliche	357. After <i>haueð</i> , <i>bli</i> deleted and <i>sse</i> corr. into <i>sswo</i> .
360	Sume þar habbeð lasse blisse 7 sume þar habbeð more Elch after þat he dude her after þane þe swanc sore Ne sal þar ben bread ne win ne oðer kennes este God one sal ben ache lif 7 blisse 7 ache reste.	
365	Ne sal þar ben foh ne grai ne cunin ne ermine Ne aquerne ne metheschele ne beuer ne sabeline. Ne sal þar ben naðer scat ne srud ne wereldes wele none. Al þe blisse þe me us bihat al hit sal ben god one Ne mai no blisse ben alse muchel se is godes sihte.	
370	He is soð sunne 7 briht 7 dai abute nihte. He is aches godes ful nis him no wiht uten. Nones godes hem nis wane þe wunieð him abuten. Þar is wele abuten wane 7 reste abuten swunche. Þe muȝen 7 nelleð þider cume hit hem mai ofþunche.	
375	Þar is blisse abuten treize 7 lif abuten deaðe Þo þe afre sulle wunie þar bliðe hie muȝe ben eaðe. Þar is ȝieuð abuten elde 7 hale abuten unhalðe Nis þar sareȝe ne sor non ne nafre unisalðe. Þar me drihte self isien swo se is mid iwisse	
380	He one mai 7 sal al ben angles 7 manne blisse. f. 8 v] 7 þeih ne bed here eien naht alle iliche brihte Hi nabbeð naht iliche muchel alle of godes lihte On þesse liue he naren naht alle of ore mihte Ne þar ne sullen hebben god. alle bi one wihte.	381. <i>bed</i> , or <i>beð</i> : leaf pared away.
385	Þo sullen more of him isien þe luueden hine more 7 more icnowen 7 ec witen his mihte 7 his ore On him hie sulle finden al þat man mai to hleste On him he sullen ec isien al þat hie ar nesten. [C]rist sal one bien inoȝh alle his derlinges.	
390	[P]e one is muche more 7 betere þan alle oðer þinges. [I]noh he haueð þe hine haueð þe alle þing wealdeð [O]f him to isiene nis non sæd swo fair he is to bihelden [G]od is swo mere 7 swo muchel in his godcunnesse [P]at al þat elles was 7 is is fele werse 7 lasse.	392. After <i>isiene</i> , erasure of one letter.
395	[Ne] mai hit nafre noman oðer seggen mid iwisse [H]wu muchele murihðe habbeð þo þe beð in godes blisse [T]o þare blisse us bringe god þe rixleð a buten ende. [P]ane he ure sowle unbint of lichamliche bende [C]rist ȝieue us laden her swilch lif 7 hebben her swilch ende ;	397. After <i>buten</i> , erasure of one letter.
400	[P]at we moten þider cumen þane we henne wende.	

A M E N.

POEMA MORALE:

PARALLEL TEXTS

Lambeth MS
Trinity MS

ich em nu alder þene ich wes awintre 7 a lare.

Ich welde mare þene ich dede mi `wit´ ahte bon mare.

Wel longe ich hadde child ibon a worde 7 a dede

þa `h´ ich bo a wintre ald to zung ich em on rede.

5 vnnet lif ich hadde iled. 7 zet me þingþ ilede. þenne ich me biþenche wel ful sare ich me adrede.
mest al þ ich hadde idon bifealt to childhade. Wel late ich hadde me biþocht; bute God me nu rede.
Fole idel word ich hadde iqæðen soððen ich speke kuðe.
10 fole zunge dede idon; þe me ofþinchet nuðe. Mest al þ me likede er nu; hit me mislikeð þa muchel fulieð his wil; hine solf he biswikeð. Ich mihte hadde bet idon. hefde ich þe iselþe. Nu ich walde ah ich ne mei; for elde 7 for un helþe.
15 Elde me is bistolen on. er ich hit wiste. ne michte ich seon bifore me. for smike ne for miste.
Erze we beð to done god. 7 to ufele al to þriste. Mare eie stondeð men of monne þanne hom do of criste.
þe wel ne doð þe hwile þe ho muzen. wel oft hit schal rowen;
20 þenne ze mawen sculen 7 repen þ ho er sowen. Do he to gode þ he muze þe hwile þ he bo aliue. ne lipnie na mon to | muchel to childe ne to wiue. þe him solue forzet for wiue ne for childe; he scal cumen in uuel stude bute him God bo milde.
25 **Sendeð** sum god biforen eow. þe hw[i]lle þ ze muzen to houene. for betere is an elmesse biforen; þenne boð efter souene.
Alto lome ich hadde igult a werke 7 o worde. Al to muchel ich hadde ispent. to litel ihud in horde.
Ne beo þe loure þene þe solf; ne þin mei. ne þin maze.
30 Soht is þ is oðer`s´ monnes frond betre þen his azen. Ne lipnie wif to hire were. ne were to his wiue bo for him solue ech .Mon. þe `h´wile þ he bo aliue.
Wis is þe to him solue þench þe hwile þe mot libben.
for sone wule hine forzetten þe fremede 7 þe sibbe.
35 þe wel ne deð þe hwile he mai; ne scal wenne he walde.
Monies monnes sare iswinc haddeð oft unholde. Ne scal na mon don afirst. ne slawen wel to done. for moni mon bihateð wel þe hit forzeteð sone. Þe .Mon. þe wule siker bon to habben Godes blisse.
40 do wel him solf hwile þ he mai; þenne haueð he his mid iwisse.
þes riche .Men. weneð bon siker þurh walle 7 þurh diche.
þe deð his echte on sikere stude he hit sent to heueneriche.
for þer ne þerf he bon ofdred of fure ne of þoue þer ne | þerf he him binimen þe laðe ne þe loue.
45 þer ne þerf he habben kare of zeve ne of zelde. þider he sent. 7 solf bereð to lutel 7 to selde.
þider we sculen drazen 7 don wel ofte 7 ilome. for þer ne scal me us naut binimen mid wrangwise dome.
þider ze sculen zorne drazen. walde ze god ileue. for ne mei þer hit ou binimen king ne reue.
50 Al þ beste þ we hefden þider we hit solde senden for þer we hit michte finden eft. 7 habben buten

Ich am nu elder þan ich was a wintre 7 a lore. Ich wealde more þan idude mi wit oh to be more To longe ich hadde child iben a worde 7 a dade. Þeih ibie a winter eald to jung ich am on rade. Vnnet lif ich hadde ilad 7 ziet me þincheð ilade Þan ibiðenche me þaron wel sore ime adrade. Mast al ich hadde idon is idelnesse 7 chilce. Wel late ich hadde me biþoht bute me god do milce.
Fele idel word ich hadde ispeken seðen ich speken cuðe.
7 fele zeunge dade idon þe me ofðinkeð nuðe. Alto lome ich hadde igult a werke 7 a worde. Alto muchel ic hadde ispend to litel ileid on horde.

Mast al þat me likede ar nu hit me mislicað. Þe mu[c]hel folzeð his iwil him selfen he biswicað.

Ich mihte habben bet idon. hadde ich þo iselðe Nu ich wolde ac ine mai for elde 7 for unhalðe. Elde me is bistolen on ar ich hit iwiste Ne mai ich isien bifore me for smeche ne for miste.

Arze we beð to don god to juel al to þriste More eie stondeð man of man þan him do of criste.

Þe wel ne deð þe hwile he mai wel ofte hit sal him rewen. Þan alle men sulle ripen þat hie ar sewen. Do al to gode þat he muze ech þe hwile he beð aliue.

Ne lipne noman to muchel to childe ne to wiue. | Þe þe him selfe forziet for wiue oðer for childe He sal cumen on euel stede bute him god be milde.

Sende god biforen him man þe hwile he mai to heuene For betre is on almesse biforen þan ben after seuene.

Ne bie þe leuere þan þe self ne þi mæi ne þi mowe

Sot is þe is oðer mannes frend betere þan his owen.

Ne hopie wif to hire were ne were to his wiue Be for him self afric man þe hwile he beð aliue.

Wis þe him selue biðencheð þe hwile he mót libben

For sone willeð him forziete þe fremde 7 þe sibbe. Þe wel ne doð þe hwile he mai ne sal he þan he wolde.

For manimannes sore iswinc haddeð ofte unholde.

Ne solde noman don a furst ne laten wel to done For maniman bihoteð wel þat hi forzieteð sone. Þe man þe wile siker ben to habben godes blisse. Do wel him self þe hwile he mai þanne haueð hes mid iwisse.

Þe richemen weneð siker ben þu`r`ch wallen 7 thurh dichen.

He deð his aihte an siker stede þe hit sent to heueriche.

For þar`f`he` ben ofdrad of fure ne of þieue. Þar ne mai hit him binime þe loðe ne þe lieue. Þar ne þarf he habben care of here ne of zielde Þider we sendeð 7 ec bereð to litel 7 to selde.

Þider `we solden´ drawen 7 don wel ofte 7 ilome. For þar ne sal me us naht binime mid wrong wise dome. |

Þider we solde zierne drawen wolde zie me ileuen.

For ne mai hit us binime no king ne no sýrreue. Alþat beste þat we haddeð her þider we solde

5

10

15

20

25

30

35

40

45

50

	ende.	sende.	
	Þo þe er doð eni God for habben godes are.	For þar we mihte finden eft. 7 habben abuten	
	al he hit scal finden eft þer 7 hundred fald mare.	ende.	
55	Þe þet echte wile halden wel hwile þe he muze es welden.	Se þe her doð ani god for` to´ haben godes ore.	
	Giue hies for godes luue; þenne deþ hes wel ihalden.	Al he hit sal eft finde þar 7 hundredfealde more.	
		Se þe aihte wile holde wel þe hwile hes muze wealden.	55
		3ieue hes for godes luue þanne doð hes wel ihealden.	
		For ure swinch 7 ure tilðe is ofte wuned to swinde.	
	Vre swinc 7 ure tilþe is ofte iwoned to swinden.	Ac al þat we 3ieueð for godes luue al we hit sulen eft finden.	
	Ach þ þe we doð for godes luue; eft we sculen al finden.	Ne sal þar non euel ben unboht ne god unfor3olden.	
	Ne scal nan ufel bon unbocht. ne nan god unfor3olden.	Euel we doð alto muchel 7 god lasse þan we solden.	60
60	vfel we doþ al to muchel. 7 god lesse þemne we sculden.	Se þe mast doð nu to gode 7 se last to lothe.	
	Þo þe mest doð nu to gode. 7 þe lest to laðe.	Eiðer to litel 7 to muchel hem sal þunche boðe.	
	Eiðer to lutel 7 to muchel scal þunchen eft hom baþe.	Þar me sal ure werkes weizen bifore þan heuen kinge.	
	Þer me scal ure werkes weien biforan þe heuen king.	7 3ieuen us ure werkes lean after ure erninge.	
	and 3euen us ure swinkes lan efter ure erninge.		
65	Ech mon mid þ he hauet. mei buggen houene riche.	Africh man mid þat he haeuð mai bugge heueriche	65
	þe mare haueþ 7 þe þe lesse; baþe hi muzen iliche.	Þe þe more haeuð 7 þe þe lasse boðe iliche.	
	Also mid his p`e´nie also oðer mið his punde.	Also on mid his peni se oðer mid his punde	
	þ is þe wunderlukeste chep; þ eni mon efre funde.	Þis is þet wunderlukeste ware þat animan funde.	
	7 þe ðe mare ne mai don; do hit mid his gode þonke.	7 se þe more ne mai don mid his gode iþanke.	
70	Also wel se þe þe haeuð golde fele manke.	Also wel se þe þe haeuð goldes fele manke.	70
	7 oft god kon mare þonc þen þe him 3eueð lesse.	And ofte god can more þanc þan þe him 3ieueð lasse.	
	7 his werkes 7 his wezes his milce. 7 rihtwisnesse.	Al his werkes 7 his weies is milce 7 rihtwi[s]nesse.	
	lutel lac is gode lof; þ kumeð of gode wille.	Litel lóc is gode lef þe cumeð of gode wille	
	7 eclete muchel 3eue of þan þe herte is ille.	7 eðlate muchel 3ieue þan his herte is ille.	
75	Houene 7 horþe he ouer sich. his e3en boð swa brichte.	Heuene 7 erðe he ouer sihð his eien beð ful brihte.	75
	Suzne 7 mone 7 houen fur boð þestre a3ein his lihte.		
	Nis him noht forholen ni hud. swa muchele boð his mihte.	Nis him no þing forholen swo muchel is his mihte.	
	nis hit ne swa derne [idon] ne [a] swa þostre nihte.	Ne bie hit no swo derne idon ne on swo þuster nihte.	
	he wat wet þenkeð 7 hwet doð alle quike wihte.	He wot hwat þencheð 7 hwat doð alle quike wihte	
80	Nis na lauerd swich se is crīst. ne king swuch ure drihten.	Nis louerd swilch is crīst ne king swilch ure drihte	
	houene 7 orðe 7 al þ is biloken is in his honde.	Boðe 3iemeð þe his bien bi daie 7 bi nihte.	80
	he deð al þ his wil is; a wettre 7 alonde.	Heuene 7 erðe 7 al þat is biloken is in his honden	
	He madeke fisses in þe se 7 fuzeles in þe lifte.	He doð al þat his wille is awatere 7 alonde.	
	he wit 7 waldeð alle þing 7 scop alle scefte.	He madeð þe fisses in þe sa þe fueles on þe lofte.	
85	he is hord buten horde 7 ende buten ende.	He wit 7 wealdeð alle þing 7 he sop alle safte.	
	he ane is eure an ilche stude wende þer þu wende.	He is ord abuten ord 7 ende abuten ende	85
	he is buuen us 7 binopen. biforen 7 bihinden.	He is one afre on eche stede wende þar þu wende.	
	þe þe deð godes wille uwer he mei him finden.	He is buuen us 7 bineðen biforen 7 bihinde	
	Helche rune he iherð 7 wat alle deden.	þe godes wille doð aihware he mai3 him finde	
90	he þurþsicheþ uches monnes þonc. Wi hwat scal us to rede.	Elche rune he hereð 7 he wot alle dade	
	We þ brokeð godes hese 7 gulteð swa ilome.	He þurhsihð elches mannes þanc wi hwat sal us to rade.	90
	hwet scule we seggen oðer don et þe muchele dome.	We þe brekeð godes has 7 gulteð swo ilome	
	Þa þe luueden unriht 7 ufel lif leden.	Hwat sulle we seggen oðer don áte muchele dome	
	Wet sculen ho seggen oðer don; þen þe engles bon ofdred.	We þe luueden unriht 7 euel lif ladden	
95	hwet sculen we beren biforen us mid hom scule we iquemen.	Hwat sulle we seggen oðer don þar ængles beð ofdradde	
	þo þe neure god ne dude þe houenliche deme.	Hwat sulle we beren us biforen mid hwan sulle we iqueme	95
	þer sculen bon doule swa fole þ wulleð us for wreien.	We þe nafre god ne duden þan heuenliche deme.	
	7 nabbeð hi naþing for3eten of al þ ho isezen.	Þar sulle ben deflen swo fele þat willeð us forwreien.	
		Nabbeð hie no þing for3ieten of þat hie her iseien.	
	Al þ we misduden her; ho hit wulleð kuðe þere.	Alþat hie iseien her hie willeð cuðen þare	
100	[buten wé habbe hit íbét. ðe hwile wé her wére]	Bute we haben hit ibet þe hwile we here waren.	100
	Al ho habbeð in hore write; þ we misduden here.	Al hie habbeð on here write þat we misduden	

	þach we nusten ne nisezen. ho weren ure ifere.	here.	
	Hwet sculen ordlinghe` s´ don. þa swicen 7 ta forsworene	Þeih we hes ne niseien hie waren ure iferen.	
105	hwi boð fole iclepede. 7 swa lut icorene. wi hwi weren ho bizeten to hwon weren ho iborene.	Hwat sullen horlinges don þes wichen 7 þe forsworene Wi swo fele beð icleped swo fewe bed icorene Wi hwi waren hie biziete to hwan waren hie iborene.	105
	þ sculen bon to deþe idemet. 7 eure ma forlorene. Ech . <i>Mon.</i> scal him solue þer biclepie 7 bidemen. his azen werch 7 his þonc te witnesse he scal temen.	Þe sulle ben to deaðe idemd 7 afremo forlorene. Elch man `sal´ þar biclepien himselfen 7 ec demen.	
110	ne mei him na . <i>Mon.</i> alsa wel demen ne alswa rihte for nan ne knauð him ase zere ; buten ane drihte. Ech . <i>Mon.</i> wat him solue best ; his werkes. 7 his wille.	His ozen werc 7 his þanc to witnesse he sal temen. Nemai him noman else wel demen ne else rihte For non ne cnoweð hine else wel buten one drihte.	110
	Þe ðe lest wat biseiþ ofte mest ; þe hit al wat is stille. nis nan witnesse else muchel se momme` s´ azen horte.	Man wot him self best his werkes 7 his wille. Se þe last wot he seið ofte mast se þit al wot is stille Nis no witnesse else muchel se mannes ozen hierte	
115	Wa se seið þ he bo hal. him solf wat best his smirte. Ech .<i>Mon.</i> scal h[i]m solf demen to deðe oðer to liue.	Hwo se seið þat hie beð hol him self wot his smierte. Elch man sal him selfen demen to deaðe oðer to liue.	115
	þa witnesse of his azen werch ; hine þerto scal driue. Al þet ech . <i>Mon</i> haued idon soððen he com to momme sculde he hit sechen o boke iwriten he scal iþenchen þenne.	Þe witnesse of his ozen werc to oðer þan hine sal driue. Alþat afri man haued idon seðen he cam to manne Swo he hit iseie abóc iwrote he sal hit þenche þanne.	
120	Ah drihten ne demed nenne . <i>Mon.</i> efter his biginnigge. ah al his lif scal bon suilch boð his endinge.	Ac drihte ne demed noman after his biginninge Ac al his lif sal ben teald after his endinge.	120
	zef þ his uuel al hit is uuel 7 God zefe god his ende. God zeue þ ure ende bo god. 7 wite þ he us lende. þe . <i>Mon.</i> þ uuel don na god. ne neure god lif leden.	Zief þe endinge is god al hit is god. 7 euel zief euel is þe ende. God zieuue þat ure ende be god 7 zieuue þat he us lende. Se man þe nafre nele don god ne nafre god lif lade.	
125	er deð 7 dom come to his dure he mei him sare adreden. þ he ne muze þenne biden are. for þ itit ilome. forþi he is wis þe biet 7 bit 7 bet bifore dome.	Are deað 7 dom cumeð to his dure he maiȝ him sore adrade Þat he ne muze þanne bidden ore for þat itit ilome.	125
	Wenne deð is attere dure wel late he biddeþ are. Wel late he latheð uuel werc ; þe ne mei hit don ne mare.	Forþi he is sot þe swo abit to habben godes ore. Þeih hweðere we hit leueð wel for drihte self hit sade.	130
130	þ achten we to leuen wel. for ure drihten solf hit seide. A hwilke time se eure . <i>Mon.</i> of þinchþ his mis dede. Oþer raþer oðer later ; milce he scal imeten. Ac þe þ þer naf[ð] nocht ibet ; wel muchel he haued to beten.	Forþi he is sot þe swo abit to habben godes ore. Þeih hweðere we hit leueð wel for drihte self hit sade. Elche time sal þe man ofþunche his misdade Oðer raðer oðer later milce he sal imete. Ac þe þe her naued ibet muchel he haued to bete	
	Monimon seit hwa rechð of pine þe scal habben þende. Ne bidde ich na bet bo alesed a domes dei of bende.	Maniman seið hwo reche pine þe sal habben ende Ne bidde ich no bet bie ich alesed a domesdai of bende.	135
135	lutel he wat wet is pine. 7 lutel he hit scaweð hwice hete is þer þa saule wuneð hu biter wind þer blaweð.	Litel wot he `h´wat is pine 7 litel he cnoweð Hwilch hit is þar sowle wunieð hwu biter wind þar bloweð.	
	hefde he bon þer enne dei oðer twa bare tide ; nolde he for al middenerd þe þerdde þer abiden. þet habbeð iseid þ[e] comen þonen þa hit wisten mid iwissen.	Hadde he ben þar on oðer two bare tiden. Nolde he for al middenearð þe þridde þar abiden. Þat habbed isaid þe come þanne þit wiste mid iwisse.	140
140	wa wurð sorze seuezer. for souenihte blisse. In hure blisse þe þe ende haued. for endelese pine. betere is wori water drunch ; þen atter meind mid wine. Swines brede is swiðe swete. swa is of wilde dore.	Wo wurðe soreze seue zier for seue nihte blisse. 7 ure blisse þe ende haued for endelease pine Betere is wori water þan atter imengd mid wine. Swines brade is wel swete swo is of wilde diere. Ac al to diere he hit abuið þe ziefð þarfore his swiere.	145
145	alto dore he is abuh ; þe zefð þer fore his swore. Ful wombe mei lihtliche speken of hunger. 7 of festen ;	Ful wombe mai lihtliche speken of hunger 7 of fasten Swo mai of pine þe not hwat is pine þe sal ilasten.	

	swa mei of pine þe ne cnauð þe scal a ilesten. Heþð he ifoneded summe stunde; he wolde al seggen oðer.	Hadde foneded sume stunde he wolde seggen oðer Eðlate him ware wif 7 child suster 7 fader 7 broðer.	150
	Et lete him were wif. child. suster. feder 7 broðer. Al he walde 7 oðerluker don 7 oðerluker þenche	Al he wolde oðerluker don 7 oðerluker þenche þan he biðohte an helle fur þat nowiht ne mai quenche.	
150	Wenne he biþohte on helle fur þe nawiht ne mei quenchen. Eure he walde her inne wawe 7 ine wene wunien; Wið þ þe mihte helle pine biflien 7 bisunien Et lete him were al world wele 7 orðliche blisse. for to þ muchele blisse cumen is murþe mid iwise.	Afre he wolde her in wo 7 in wane wunien Wiðþan he mihte helle fur biflien 7 bisunien. Eðlate him ware al wele 7 erðeliche blisse For to þe muchele blisse cume þis murie mid iwise.	155
155	Iwule nu cumen eft to þe dome þ ich er ow of sede A þa dei 7 at ta dome us helpe crist 7 rede. þer we muzen bon eþe offerd 7 herde us adreden. þer he scal al son him biforen his word 7 ec his deden. Al scal þer bon þenne cud þer men luzen her ent stelen.	¶Ich wulle nu cumen eft to þe dome þe ich eow ar of sade. On þe daie 7 on þe dome us helpe crist 7 rade þar we muzen ben sore offerd 7 harde us ofdrade. þar elch sal al isien him biforen his word 7 ec his dade.	160
160	Al scal þer bon þame unwron; þ men wruzen her 7 helen. We sculen alre monne lif iknauwen alse ure ahen. þer sculen eueningges bon þe riche 7 þe laze. Ne scal na mon skamie þer ne þerf he him a dreden.	Al sal þar ben þanne cuð þat men luzen her 7 halen. Al sal þar ben þanne unwrien þat men her hudden 7 stalen.	
165	Gif him her ofþincþ his gult 7 bet his misdede. for him ne scameþ ne ne gromeð þe sculen bon iborzen. Ach þopre habbeþ scome 7 grome 7 oft fele sorze. þe dom scal sone bon idon ne lest he nawiht longe. ne scal him na mon mene þer of strengþe ne of wronge. þe sculen habbe herdne dom þa her weren herde. þa þe uuele holden wreche men 7 uuele laze redde.	We sullen alre manne lif icnowen alse ure ozen þar sullen efnings ben to þe heie 7 to þe loze. Ne sal þeih no man samie þiar ne þarf he him adrade. Zief him her ofþincheð his gult 7 bet his misdade. For hem ne sameð ne ne grameð þe sulle ben iboreze Ac þoðre habbeð same 7 grame 7 oðer fele soreze. þe dom sal ben sone idon ne last hit nowiht longe Ne sal him noman mene þarof strençde ne of wronge þo sulle hebben hardne dom þe here waren hardde þo þe euel hielden wreche men 7 euel laze arerde.	165
170	Ec efter þ he eþf idon sal þer þenne [beon] idemet. [bliðe mei hé ðenne beon. þe god háfð wel icwemed]	Elch after þat he haued idon sal þar ben þanne idemd Bliðe mai he þanne ben þe god haued wel iquemd.	170
175	Alle þa þi sprunge boþ of adam 7 of eue. Alle hi sculen cumen þider for soðe we hit ileueð. þa þe habbeð wel idon efter hore mihte. to houene riche hi sculen faren forð mid ure drihte. þa þe habbeð doules werc idon. 7 þer inne bo ifunde. hi sculen faren forð mid him in to helle grunde. þer hi sculew wunien a buten are 7 ende. Ne brekeþ neure drihte helle gate for lesen hi of bende.	Alle þo þe sprunge beð of adam 7 of eue Alle hie sulle þider cume for soðe we hit ileued. þo þe habbed wel idon after here mihte To heueriche hie sulle fare forð mid ure drihte. þo þe deueles werkes habeð idon 7 þarinne beð ifunde Hie sulle fare forð mid hem into helle grunde. þar hie sulle wunien abuten ore 7 ende. Brecð nafre eft crist helle dure for lesen hem of bende	175
180	Nis na sullic þech hom bo wa 7 hom bo uneade. Ne scal neure eft crist þolie deþ for lesen hom of deape. Enes drihten helle brec his frowd he ut brochte. him solf he þolede deð for him . wel dore he hom bohte.	Nis no sellich þeih hem be wo 7 þeih hem be uneaðe Ne sal nafre eft crist þolien deað for lesen hem of deaðe. Ænes drihten helle brac his frend he ut brohte Him self he þolede deað for hem wel diere he hes bohte.	185
185	Nalde hit mei do for mei. ne suster for broðer. nalde hit sune do for fader. ne na mon for oðer. Vre alre lauerd for his þrelles ipined wes a rode. vre bendes he unbon[d] 7 bohte us mid his blode. We zeueð uneðe for his luue a stuche of ure brede.	Nolde hit moze don for mai ne suster [for] broðer Nolde sune don for fader ne no man for oðer. Vre alre louerd for his þralles ipined he was arode Ure bendes he unbond 7 bohte us mid his blode. We zieued uneaðe for his luue a steche of ure breade	190
190	Ne þenke we noht þ he scal deme þa quike 7 þa dede. Muchele luue he us cudde. walde we hit understonde þ ure eldre misduden; we habbeð uuele on honde. Deþ com in þis middenerde þurh þes doules honde. 7 sake 7 sorze 7 swinc a watere 7 a londe.	Ne þenche we naht þar þat sal deme þe quica 7 þe deade. Muchel luue he us kedde wolde we hit understonde. þat ure elderne mi` s` duden we habeð euel an honde. Deað cam in þis middenærd þurh ealde deueles onde 7 senne 7 soreze 7 iswinch awatere 7 [a]londe. Vre foremes faderes gult we abugeð alle	195
195	Vre forme fader gult. we abuzeð alle.		

	[eal his óf spring efter him. en hearne is bi fealle.]	Al his ofsprung after him in harem is biualle þurst 7 hunger. chele 7 hete 7 alle unhalðe.	
	þurst 7 hunger. chele 7 hete. helde 7 unhelðe.	Þurh deað cam in þis middeneard 7 oðer unisalðe.	200
	þurh him deð com in þis middenerd 7 oðer uniselðe.	Nare noman elles dead ne sic ne unsele	
200	Nere namon elles ded ne sec ne nan unsele. ac mihten libben eure ma a blisse 7 a hele.	Ac mihte libbe afremo ablisse 7 an hale. Litel lac is gode lief þe cumeð of gode wille. 7 eðlate muchel zieue þan his herte is ille	
	lutel hit þuncheð moni mon. ac muchel wes þa suzme.	Litel hit þuncheð maniman ac muchel was þe senne	205
	for hwam alle þolieð deð þe comen of hore cunne.	For hwan alle þolieð deað þe comen of here kenne	
	Hore sunne 7 ec ure azen sare us mei ofþinche.	Here senne 7 ec ure ozen us muze sore ofþunche	
205	þurh suzme we libbeð alle in sorze 7 in swinke. Suððen God nom swa muchele wrake for are misdede ;	For senne we libeð alle her in soreze 7 in swunche.	
	We þe swa muchel 7 swa ofte misdoð. we muzen eðe us adrede.	Seðen god nam swo mukel wrache for one misdede	
	Adam and his ofsprung for are bare sunne.	We þe swo ofte misdoð we muzen us eaðe ofdrade.	210
	Wes fele undret wintre an helle pine 7 an unwunne.	Adam 7 al his ofspreng for one bare senne. Was fele hundred wintre an helle a pine 7 unwenne.	
210	þa þe ledden hore lif mid unriht 7 mid wrange. buten hit gode` s´ milce do ho sculen bon þer wel longe.	þo þe ladeð here lif mid unrihte 7 mid wronge Bute hit godes milce do hie sulle wunie þar longe.	
	Godes wisdom is wel muchel 7 alswa is his mihte 7 nis his milce naut lesse. ac bi þan ilke iwichte.	Godes wisdom is wel muchel 7 alsse is his mihte Ac nis his mihte nowiht lasse ac biðer ilke wihte.	215
	Mare he ane mei forzeuen. þen al folc gulte cunne.	More he one maiȝ forzieue þan alle folc gulte cunne	
	Sulf douel mihte habben milce. zif he hit bigunne.	Self deuel mihte habben milce zief he hit bigunne.	
215	þa þe godes milce secheð ; he iwis mei ha ifinden. Ac helle king is areles with þa þe he mei binden. þe þe deþ is wille mest ; he haueð wurst mede. His baþ scal bon wallinde. his bað sca/ bon berninde glede.	þeþe godes milche secð iwis he mai hes finden. Ac helle king is oreleas wið þo þe he mai binden. Se deð his wille mast he sal hadde werest mede His bað sal be wallinde pich his bed barnende glede.	220
	Wurst he deð his gode frond ; þenne his fulle fond ;	Werse he doð his gode wines þan his fiendes God silde alle godes friend wið swo euele friende.	
220	God scilde alle godes frond. a wih swilche freonde.	Nafre an helle ine cam ne cumen ich þar ne reche	225
	Neure in helle hi com. ne þer ne come reche. þach ich elches worldes wele. þer me mahte feche	þeih ich aches woreldes wele þare mihte feche. þeih ich wille seggen eow þat wise men us saden 7 [a] boc hit is write þar me hit mai rade. Ic wille seggen hit þo þe hit hem self nesten 7 warnin hem wið here unfreme zief hie me willeð hlesten.	230
225	þ his wulle seggen on þat wise men us seiden. 7 aboken hit writen þer [me] mei hit reden. Ich hit wille seggen þan þe hit hom solf nusten. warni hom wið hore unfrome. zif ho me wulleð lusten.	Vnderstodeð nu to meward eadimen 7 arme Ich wille tellen eow of helle pine 7 warnin eow wið harme.	
	vnderstodeð nu to me edi men 7 arme. Ich wulle tellen of helle pin ; 7 wernin ow wið herme.	An helle hunger 7 þurst euel two iferen. Þos pine þolieð þo þe ware meteniðinges here.	
230	In helle his hunger 7 þurst ; twa ueele iuere. þas þolieð þa [þe] weren maket niþinges here.	þar is woning 7 wop after ache strate Hie fareð fram hate [to] chele fram chele to hate. [þ]an hie beð in þe hate chele hem þuncheð blisse	235
	þer is waning 7 wow. efter eche streche. ho fareð from hete to hete. 7 hech to frure þe wreche.	[þ]an hie cumeð eft to chele of hate hie habbeð misse.	
	þenne hi bið in þere hete ; þe chele him þunchet blisse.	[E]iðer doð `hem´ wo inoh nabbeð none lisse.	
235	þenne hi cumeð eft to þe chele ; of hete hi habbeð misse. hi hem deð wa inoch nabbeð hi nane blisse.	[N]iten hweðer hem doð wers to nafre none wisse.	240
	Nute hi hweþer hem deþ wurs mid neure nane wisse.	[H]ie walkeð afre 7 secheð reste ac hie hes ne muzen imeten.	
	hi walkeð eure 7 secheð reste ac `ho´ ne muzen imeten.	[F]orþi þe hie nolde þe hwile hie mihten here senne beten.	
	forþi þe ho nolden þe hwile þ ho mihten here sunne beten.	[H]ie sec` h´ eð reste þar non nis ac hie hies ne muzen ifinden.	
240	ho secheð reste þer nis nan. forþi ne muzen hi es finden.	[A]c walkeð weri up 7 dun se water doð mid winde	
	Ac walkeð weri up 7 dun ; se water deþ mid winde.	[þ]at beð þo þe waren her an þanc unstedefaste [7] þo þe gode biheten aihte 7 hit him ilaste. [7] þo þe god werc bigunnen 7 ful endin hit nolden.	245
	þo boð þa þe weren her a þanke unstedefeste. 7 þa þe gode biheten heste 7 nolden hit ileste. þa þe god werc bigunnen 7 ful enden hit nolden.	[N]u waren her 7 nu þar 7 nesten hwat he wolden [þ]ar is pich þat afre walleð þar sulle wunien inne [þ]o þe ladeð here lif on werre 7 an unwinne.	250
245	Nu witen her. 7 nuðe þer. 7 nusten hwat hi wolden.	[þ]ar is fur þis hundredfeald hatere þan be ure.	
	þer is bernunde pich hore saule to baþien inne. þa þe ledden here lif in werre 7 in winne.		

	þer is fur þ is undret fald hattre. þene bo ure. Ne mei <i>quenchen</i> salt weter ne uersc of þe burne.	[N]e mai hit quenche salt water ne auene stream ne sture.	
	þis is þ fur þ efre bernd ne mei nawiht hit <i>quenchen</i> ;	[Ð]is is þat fur þat afre barneð ne mai no wiht [hit] quenche.	
250	þer inne boð þa þe was to lof wreche men to swenchen.	[Ð]arinne beð þe was to lef wreche men to swenche.	
	þa þe weren swikelemen 7 ful of uuel wrenchen. þa þe mihten uuel don. þe þe lef hit wes to þenchen.	þo þe [waren] swikele men 7 ful of euele wrenchen.	255
	þe luueden tening 7 stale. hordom 7 drunken. 7 a doules werche bliþeliche swunken.	7 þo þe mihten euel don 7 lief hit was to þenchen. þe luueden rauing 7 stale hordom 7 druken 7 an defles werkes bliðeliche swunken.	
255	þa þe weren swa lese þ me <i>hom</i> ne mihte ileuen. Medierne domes men. 7 <i>wrong</i> wise reuen. þ oðer <i>moymes</i> wif lof. his azen etlete. þo þe sungede muchel; a drunke 7 an ete. þe wreche mon binom his ehte. 7 leide his on horde.	þo þe waren swo lease men þat mes ne mihte leuen Medzierne domes men 7 w`r`ongwise reuen. þo þe oðer mannes wif was lief her ozen eðlate 7 þo þe sunegeden muchel on druken 7 on ate. þe wreche men binomen here aihte 7 leide his on horde.	260
260	þ lutel let of godes borde. 7 godes worde. 7 þo þe his azen nalde zeuen þer he isech þe node Ne nalde iheren godes sonde. þenne he hit herde bode.	þe litel lete of godes bode 7 of godes worde. 7 þe his ozen nolde zieue þar he iseih þe niede Ne nolde ihere godes men þan he sat at his biede.	265
	þe þ is oðers <i>moznes</i> þing. loure þene hit sculde. 7 weren to gredi of solure 7 of golde.	þo þe was oðer mannes þing leuere þan hit solde 7 waren alto gradi of siluer 7 of golde. þo þe untrewnesse deden þan þe he solden ben holde.	
265	7 þa þe untrownesse duden þon þe ho scu`l`den bon holde. 7 leten þet ho sculden don. 7 duden þ ho wolden. þa þe weren eure abuten þisse worldes echte. 7 duden al þ þe laþe gast hechte to 7 tachte. 7 alle þe þen anigewise doulen i <i>quemde</i> .	7 leten al þat hie solden don 7 deden þat hie wolden. þo þe waren zietceres of þis wereldes aihte 7 dude al þat þe loðe gost hem tihte to 7 taihte. 7 Al `þo` þe aniwise deuel i <i>quemde</i> þo beð mid <i>hám</i> in helle fordon 7 demde.	270
270	þa boð nu mid him in helle fordon 7 fordemet.		

(EGERTON MS., SECOND COPY.)

	Bute þa þe ofðufte sare heore misdede. 7 gunne heore gultes beten 7 betere líf læde. þer beoð neddren 7 snaken. éuete 7 frute. þa tereð. 7 freteð. þe uuele speke. þe nið fulle. 7 te prute.	Bute þo þe ofðuhte sore here misdade 7 Gunne here gultes bete 7 betere lif lade. þar beð naddren 7 snaken. eueten 7 fruden þe tereð 7 freteð þo euele swiken þe niðfule 7 þe prude	275
275	Neure sunne ðer ne scínð. ne mone ne steorre. þer is muchel godes hate. 7 muchel godes eorre.	Nafre sunne þar ne sineð ne mone ne storre. þar is muchel godes hete 7 muchel godes oerre. Afre þar is euel smech þiesternesse 7 eie	280
	Æure ðer is uuel sméç. ðusternesse 7 eie. nis ðer neure oðer líht. ðene þe swierte leie. þer ligget ladliche fund. in strange raketze.	Nis þar nafre oder liht þan þe swarte leie. þar ligeð ateliche fiend in stronge raketze þat beð þo þe waren mid god angles swiðe heie. þat beð ateliche fiend 7 Eiseliche wihten	285
280	þ beoð þa ðe wére mid gode on heuene wel heze. þer beoð ateliche fund. 7 eisliche wihte. þas scule þa wrecche ífon. þe sunezeðe ðurh sihte.	þo sulle þe wreche sowle isien þe sineden þurh sihte	
	þer is ðe laðe sathanas. 7 belzebud sé ealde. eaðe hi muzen beo ofdréd. þe híne scule bi healde.	þar is se loðe sathanas 7 belzebub se ealde Eaðe he muzen ben sore ofdrad þe sullen hes bihealde.	
285	Ne mei nan heorte hit iðenche. ne tunge ne can telle. hu muchel píne na hu uele sunden ínne helle. Wið þa pine ðe þer beoð. nelle ich eow naht leozen.	Nemai non herte hit þenche ne tunge hit ne mai telle Hwu muchele pine ne hwu fele senden in helle Of þo pine þe þar bieð nelle ich eow naht lie Nis hit bute gamen 7 glie of þat man mai here drie.	290
	nis hit bute gamen 7 gléo. eal þ man mei hér dreozen. End zut ne deð heom naht sa wá. ín ða laðe bende.	7 ziet ne doð hem naht else wo in þe loðe bende Swo þat he witen þat here pine sal nafre habben ende	
290	þ hí witeð þ heore píne sceal neure habbe ende. þar beoð þa heðene men. þe wáere lazelese. þe nes naht of godes bibode. ne of godes hése. [U]uele cristene men. hí beoð heore ifere. þa ðe heore cristendom. uuele heo`l`de hére.	þar beð þe haðene men þe waren lazelease. þe nes naht of godes bode ne of godes hease. Euele cristene men hie beð here iferen þo þe here cristendom euele hielden here. 7 ziet he beð awerse stede aniðer helle grunde Ne sullen nafre cumen út for peni ne for punde. Ne mai hem noðer helpe þar ibede ne almesse For naht solden bidde þar ore ne forziuenesse. Silde him elch man þe hwile he mai wið þos helle pine.	295
295	[3]ut hí beoð á wurse stede. on ðeré helle grunde. ne sculen hí neure cumen út. for marke ne for punde. [N]e mei heom naðer helpen þer. íbede ne elmesse. for nis naðer inne helle. áre ne forziuenesse. Sculde hi <i>m</i> éç man ðe hwile hé muze of ðas helle píne.	7 warnie his frend þar wið swo ich habbe ido mine. þo þe silde hem ne cunnen ich hem wille tache [I]ch can ben aiðer zief isal lichame 7 sowle	300
300	7 werni ech hí freond þer wið swa ich habbe mine.		305

	Dá ðe sculden heom ne cunne. ich heom wulle teche. ich kan beon 3ief ich sceal. lichame 7 sawle leche.	lache.	
	Léte wé þ god forbut. ealle manne cunne. 7 do wé þ hé us hét. 7 sculde wé us wið sunne.	Late we þat god forbet alle mankenne 7 do we þat he us hat 7 silde we us wid senne.	
305	Luuie we god mid ure heorte. 7 mid al ure mihte. 7 ure émcristen eal us sulf. swa us lerde drihte. Eal þ me ráet 7 eal þ me singð. bifore godes borde. eal hit hanget 7 bihalt. bi ðisse twam worde.	Luuie we god mid ure herte 7 mid al ure mihte 7 ure emcristen else us self swo us tached drihte. Al þat me radeð 7 singed bifore godes borde Al hit hangedð 7 halt bi þese twam worde Alle godes lazses hie fulleð þe newe 7 þe ealde Þe þe þos two luues halt 7 wile hes wel healde.	310
310	Ealle godes lazse he fulð. ðe níwe 7 ða ealde. þe ðe ðas twá luue háfð. 7 wel hí wule healde. Ac hí beoð wunder earueðhealde. swá ófte gulteð ealle. Fór hit is strang to stande lange. 7 líht ís to fealle. [A]ac drihte crist hé 3íue us strengðe. stande þ wé mote. 7 óf ealle ure gultes `unne´ us cume to bote.	Ac hie bieð wel arefeðheald swo ofte we gulteð alle For hit is strong te stonde longe 7 liht hit is to falle. Ac drihte crist 3eue us strengðe stonde þat we moten 7 of alle ure gultes 3ieue us cume bote.	315
315	W é wilnieð éfter woruld wéle. ðe lange ne mei leste. 7 leggeð eal ure iswinch. ón ðin3e unste`de´ feste. Swunche wé for godes luue. healf þ wé doð for æhte. ne béo wé naht swá óf bicherd. ne sa uuele bi kehte.	We wilnieð after wereldes wele þe longe ne mai ilaste 7 legeð mast al ure swinc on þing unstedefaste. Swunke [we] for godes luue half þat we doð for eihte. Nare we naht swo ofte bicherd ne swo euele bikeihte 3ief we serueden god half þat we doð for erminges	320
320	3if wé serueden gode swa wé doð ermínges. mare wé hedden en héuene. ðenne eorles hér 7 kinges. Né muzen hí werien heom wið chele. wið þurste ne wið hunger. ne wið ulde. ne wið deaðe. þe uldre ne ðe 3eonger. Ac ðer nis hunger ne ðurst. ne dieð. ne unhelðe ne elde. of þisse riche wé ðencheð ófte. 7 of þere to selde.	We mihten hebben more an heuene þa[n] 3ierles 7 kinges Ne muze we werien naðer ne wið þurst ne wið hunger Ne wid elde ne wið deað þe elder ne þe 3eunger Ac þar nis hunger ne þurst. deað ne unhalðe ne elde. Of þesse riche we þencheð to ofte of þare alto selde.	325
325	Wé scolden ealle us biðenche ófte. 7 wél ilome. hwét wé beoð to whán wé scule. 7 óf hwán wé come. Hú litle hwíle wé beoþ hér. hú lange elle`s´ hwáre. hwét wé muze hebben hér. 7 hwét finde þere. 3ief wé were wise men. ðis wé scolde ðenche.	We solden biþenchen us wel ofte 7 ilome Hwat we beð to hwan we sullen 7 of hwan we come. Hwu litle hwile we bieð her hwu longe elles þware Hwat we muzen hebben her 7 hwat we findeð þare.	330
330	bute wé wurðe us íwer. ðeos woruld wule us for drenche. Mest ealle men he 3íueð drinche. óf ane deofles scenche. hé sceal him cunne sculde wél. 3if hé híne nele screnche.	3ief [we] waren wise men þus we solden þenchen Bute we wurðen us iwar þis wereld us wile drenchen Mast alle men hit 3ieueð drinken of on euele senche He sal him cunnen silde wel 3ief hit him nele screnche.	335
	M id ealmihtizes godes luue. ute wé us bi werien. wið ðisses wrecches woreldes luue. þ hé maze us derien.	Mid almihtin godes luue úte we us biwerien [W]ið þesses wreches woreldes luue þat hit ne muze us derien.	
335	Mid festen ælmes 7 ibede. werie wé us wið sunne. Mið ða wepne ðe god haueð. bi3íten man cunne. Léte wé þe brade strét. 7 ðene wei bene. þe let þ ni3eðe dél to helle of manne. 7 ma ich wéne.	Mid almesse. mid fasten 7 mid ibeden werie we us wid senne. Mid þo wapne þe god haued 3ieue alle man kenne. [L]ate we þe brode strate 7 þane wei3 bene [P]e lat þe nieðe dal to helle of manne me mai wene.	340
340	Gá wé ðene nærewne wei. 7 ðene wei grene. ðer forð fareð litel folc. ac hit is feir 7 scéne. Þe brade strét is ure íwill. ðe ís us lað to forlæte. þa ðe eal fol3eð hís íwill. fareð bi ðusse stréte. Hí muzen lihtliche gán mid ðere underhulde. ðurh ane godlíese wude `into´ ane bare felde.	Go we þane narewe pað 7 þene wei grene [P]ar forð fareð wel litel folc 7 eche is fair 7 isene [P]e brode strate is ure wil. þe is loð te læte. [P]o þe fol3eð here iwil hie fareð bi þare strate. [H]ie muzen lihtliche cumen mid þare niðer helde [P]urh one godelease wude to one bare felde	345
345	[P]e nærewei is godes hése. ðer forðfareð wél fiewe. þ beoð ða ðe heom sculdeð 3eorne wið æche un ðeawe. [P]as gað uníeðe 3eanes ðe clíue. a3ean þe heaze hulle. ðas leteð eal heore a3en wíll. for godes hése to fulle.	[P]a narewe pað is godes has · þar forð fareð wel feawe [P]at beð þo þe hem sildeð 3ierne wið achen unðeawe. [P]os goð uneaðe azien þe cliue 7 azien þe heie hulle [P]os leten al here iwil for godes luue to fulle. [G]o we alle þane wei for he us wile bringe Mid þo feawe faire men bifore þe heuen kinge	350
350	[G]a wé alle þene wei. for he us wule bringe. mid te feawe feire men. beforen heuen kinge.	[P]ar is alre blisse mast mid angles songe.	355

	Per is ealre murhðe mest. mid englene sange. ðe ís a þusend wintre ðer. ne ðincð <i>him</i> naht to lange.	[Ð]e is a þusend wintre þar ne þuncheð hit him naht longe.	
	Ðe ðe lest haueð. hafð swa michel þ hé ne bit namare.	Ðe last haueð blisse he haueð sswo muchel þat he ne bit no more	
	þe ða blisse for ðas forlét hít <i>him</i> mei reowe sare.	Ðe þat blisse forgoð hit sal him rewen sore. Ne mai non euel ne non wane ben in godes riche	
355	[N]e mei nan uuel ne na wane beon inne godes riche.	Þeih þar ben wuniinges fele elch oðer uniliche	360
	ðeh þer beoð wununges fele. æch oðer uniliche.		
	Sume ðer habbeð lesse murhðe. 7 sume habbeð mare.	Sume þar habbeð lasse blisse 7 sume þar habbeð more	
	æfter ðan þe dude her. efter ðan þ he swanc sare.	Elch after þat he dude her after þane þe swanc sore	
	[N]e sceal ðer beon ne bried ne wín. ne oðer cunnes éste.	Ne sal þar ben bread ne win ne oðer kennes este	
360	god ane sceal beo eche líf. 7 blisse. 7 éche reste.	God one sal ben ache lif 7 blisse 7 ache reste. Ne sal þar ben foh ne grai ne cunin ne ermine	365
	[N]é sceal ðer beo fah ne græi. ne kuning ne `er míne.	Ne aquerne ne metheschele ne beuer ne sabeline.	
	ne aquierne. ne martres cheole. ne beuer né sabelíne.	Ne sal þar ben naðer scat ne srud ne wereldes wele none.	
	[N]e sceal ðer beo sciet ne scrud. ne woruld wele nane.	Al þe blisse þe me us bihat al hit sal ben god one Ne mai no blisse ben else muchel se is godes sihte.	
	eal þe murhðe þe me us bihat. al hít sceal beo god ane.	He is soð sunne 7 briht 7 dai abute nihte.	370
365	[N]e mei na murhðe. beo swa muchel. se is godes sihte.		
	[H]e ís soð sunne 7 briht. 7 dei ábuten nihte.		
	[H]e is ælches godes ful. nis <i>him</i> na wiðuten. na god nis him wane þe wunieð <i>him</i> abuten.	He is aches godes ful nis him no wiht uten. Nones godes hem nis wane þe wunieð him abuten.	
	Per is wéle ábute gane. 7 reste abuten swinche. þe mei 7 nele ðider cume. sare hit <i>him</i> sceal óf ðinche.	Ðar is wele abuten wane 7 reste abuten swunche. Ðe muzen 7 nelleð þider cume hit hem mai of þunche.	
370			

(EGERTON MS., FIRST COPY.)

	Per is blisse abuten treze. 7 lif abuten deaþe þe eure scullen wunien þer. bliþe muwen ben eþe	Ðar is blisse abuten treize 7 lif abuten deaðe þo þe afre sulle wunie þar bliðe hie muze ben eaðe.	375
	Per is zeoþeðe bute ulde. 7 hele abuten vnhelðe nis þer so `re `we ne sor. ne neure nan vnsealþe	Ðar is zieuð abuten elde 7 hale abuten unhalðe Nis þar sareze ne sor non ne nafre unisalðe.	
375	Ðer me scal drihte sulf iseon. swa he is mid iwisse	Ðar me drihte self isien swo se is mid iwisse He one mai 7 sal al ben angles 7 manne blisse.	380
	he one mai 7 scal al beo. engle 7 manne blisse And ðeh ne beod heore eze naht. alle iliche brihte ði nabbed hi nouht iliche. alle of godes lihte	7 þeih ne bed here eien naht alle iliche brihte Hi nabbeð naht iliche muchel alle of godes lihte	
	On þisse `liue´ hi neren nout. alle of one mihte ne þer ne scullen hi habben god. alle bi one zihte	On þesse liue he naren naht alle of ore mihte Ne þar ne sullen habben god. alle bi one wihte.	
380	þo scullen more of him seon. þe luuede him her more	þo sullen more of him isien þe luueden hine more	385
	7 more icnawen 7 iwiten. his mihte 7 his ore On him hi scullen finden alþat man mai to lesten hali boc hi sculle iseon. al þat hi her nusten	7 more icnowen 7 ec witen his mihte 7 his ore On him hie sulle finden al þat man mai to hleste On him he sullen ec isien al þat hie ar nesten.	
385	Crist scal one beon inou. alle his durlinges he one is muchele mare 7 betere. þanne alle oþere þinges	[C]rist sal one bien ino3h alle his derlinges.	
	Inoh he haueð þe hine haueð. þe alle þing wealdded	[Ð]e one is muche more 7 betere þan alle oðer þinges.	390
	of him to sene nis no sed. wel hem is þe hine bi healdeð	[I]noh he haueð þe hine haueð þe alle þing wealdeð	
	God is so mere 7 swa muchel. in his godcunnesse þ al þ is. 7 al þat wes is wurse. þenne he 7 lesse	[O]f him to isiene nis non sæd swo fair he is to bihelden	
390	Ne mai it neure no man oþer segge mid iwisse hu muchele murhðe habbet þo. þe beod inne godes blisse	[G]od is swo mere 7 swo muchel in his godcunnesse	
	T o þere blisse us bringe god. þe rixlet abuten ende	[Ð]at al þat elles was 7 is is fele werse 7 lasse.	
	þenne he vre soule vnbint. of licames bende Crist 3yue us leden her swilc lif. 7 habben her swilc ende	[Ne] mai hit nafre noman oðer seggen mid iwisse	395
395	þat we moten þuder come. wanne we henne wende. Amen.	[H]wu muchele murihðe habbeð þo þe beð in godes blisse	
		[T]o þare blisse us bringe god þe rixleð a buten ende.	
		[Ð]ane he ure sowle unbint of lichamliche bende	
		[C]rist 3ieue us laden her swilch lif 7 habben her swilch ende ;	
		[Ð]at we moten þider cumen þane we henne wende.	400

IX. ANCRENE WISSE

(CORPUS MS.)

"i. Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, 402 (A); on vellum, 215 × 150 mm.... There are glosses in red pencil and words underlined in red.

"The MS. belongs to the second quarter of the thirteenth century. It cannot be earlier than 1225 A.D., for it mentions the Dominicans and Franciscans, and it is probably later than 1230. It is the most correct, but it has additions to the original, such as 62/46-64/62, 64/73-78.

"ii. Caius College, Cambridge, 234 (B); on vellum, 124 × 93 mm.; 368 pages; late thirteenth century. Pages 1-185 consist of extracts from the AR, but not in the order of the other manuscripts (ES iii. 536).

"iii. Cotton Nero A 14, British Museum (N); on vellum, 146 × 114 mm.; written in the second quarter of the thirteenth century. Its contents are ff. 1-120r, the Ancren Riwe; 120v-123v, [The Orison](#).

"iv. Cotton Titus D 18, British Museum (T); on vellum, 158 × 120 mm.; 148 folios in double columns, written from f. 14, where AR begins, to the end, about 1220 A.D."

A. THE SEVEN DEADLY SINS

A (Caius MS.)

B (Corpus MS.)

B (Cotton MSS.)

A (Parallel Texts)

B (Parallel Texts)

[f. 56 r] **Þ** vs mine leoue sustren i þe wildernesses þer ze gað; in · wið godes folc toward
ierusalemes lond · þ is þe riche of heouene; beoð þulliche beastes · þulliche
wurmes. ne nat ich na sunne þ ne mei beon ilead oðer to an of ham seouene; oðer to hare
streones. vnsteaðeluest bileaue azein godes lare · nis hit te spece of prude inobedience?
Herto falled sygaldren · false teolunges · lefunge o swefne · o nore · 7 on alle wicchecreftes.
Neomunge of husel in eani heaued sunne · oðer ei oþer sacrement nis hit te spece of prude þ
ich cleopede *presumptio* · zef me wat hwuch sunne hit · is · [f. 56 v] zef me hit nat nawt ·
þenne is hit zemeles under accidie · þ ich slawðe cleopede. þe ne warneð oðer of his uuel
oðer of his bizete · nis hit slaw zemeles oðer attri onde? teoheði mis · edhalden cwide ·
fundles oðer lane · oðer þerwið misfearen · nis hit spece of zisceunge; 7 aneS cunnes þeofðe?
Edhalden oðres hure ouer his rihte *terme* nis hit strong reafiac hwase zelden hit mei þe is
under zisceunge? Zef me zemeð wurse ei þing ileanet · oðer bitaht to witene · þen he wene þe
ah hit · nis hit oðer triccherie · oðer zemeles of slawðe? alswa is dusi heast oðer folliche ipliht
trowðe · longe beon unbischpet · falsliche gan to schrift · oðer to longe abiden · ne teache
pater noster godchild ne Credo · þeos 7 alle þulliche beoð ilead to slawðe · þ is þe feorðe
moder of þe seoue sunnen. Þe dronc drunch oðer ei þing dude · hwer þurh na child ne
schulde beon on hire istreonet · oðer þ istreonede schulde forwurðen · nis þis strong
monslaht of galnesse awakenet? Alle sunnen sunderliche bi hare nomeliche nomen ne mahte
namon rikenin · ah i þeo þe ich habbe iseid; alle oþre beoð bilokene. Ant nis ich wene namon
þe ne mei understonden him of his sunne nomeliche under sum of þe ilke imeane þe beoð her
iwritene. Of þeose seoue beastes 7 of hare streones i wildernesses of anlich lif · is iseid herto ·
þe alle þe forfearinde fondið to fordonne. Þe liun of prude sleað alle þe prude · alle þe beoð
hehe 7 ouerhohe iheortet. Þe attri neddre · þe ontfulle 7 te luðere iþonket. Wreaðfule; þe
vnicorne. Alswa of þe oþre o rawe. to godd ha beoð isleine · ah [f. 57 r] ha libbeð to þe feond ·
7 beoð alle in his hond. 7 seruið him in his curt each of þe meoster þe him to falled.

Þe prude beoð his *bemeres* · draheð wind inward wið wortlich hereword · 7 eft wið idel zelp
puffeð hit ut ward as þe bemeres doð · makieð noise 7 lud dream to schawin hare orhel ·
ah zef ha wel þohten of godes bemeres of þe englene bemen þe schulen o fowr half þe world
biuore þe grurefule dom grisliche blawen · Ariseð deade ariseð cumeð to drihtines dom forte
beon idemet · þear na prud *bemere*, ne schal beon iborhen · zef ha þohten þis wel; ha walden
inohreaðe i þe deofles seruise dimlukeR bemin. Of þeose *bemeres* seið Jeremie · On a ger
solitarius in desiderio anime sue attraxit uentum amoris sui · Of þe wind
drahinde in for luue of hereword seið as ich seide.

Summe iuglurs beoð þe ne cunnen seruin of nan oþer gleo bute makien cheres · wrenche
þe muð mis · schulen wið ehnen. Of þis meoster seruið þe unseli ontfulle i þe deofles curt ·
to bringen o lahtre hare ondfule lauerd · zef ei seið wel oðer deð wel; ne mahen ha nanes
weis lokin þider wið riht ehe of god heorte · ah winkið o þ half 7 bihaldeð oluft zef þer is eawt
to edwiten · oðer ladliche þiderward schuleð mið eiðer. Hwen ha ihereð þ god; skleatteð þe
earen adun · ah þe lust azein þ uuel; is eauer wid open · þenne he wrencheð þe muð; hwen
he turneð god to uuel · 7 zef hit is sumdel uuel · þurh mare lastunge wrencheð hit to wurse ·
þeos beoð forecwidderes hare ahne *prophetes* · þeos bodieð · biuoren hu þe eateliche deoflen
schulen zet ageasten ham wið hare grennunges · 7 [f. 57 v] hu ha schulen ham seolf grennin 7
niuelin 7 makien sur semblant for þe muchele angoise i þe pine of helle. Ah forþi ha beoð þe
leasse to meanen þ ha biuoren hond leornið hare meoster to makien grim chere.

65 **Ð**e wreaðule biuore þe feond skirmeð mid cniues · 7 is his cnif warpere · 7 pleieð mid
 sweordes · bereð *ham* bi þe scharp ord up on his tunge. Sweord 7 cnif eider beoð scharpe
 7 keoruinde word þ he warpeð from him 7 skirmeð toward oþre · 7 he bodeð hu þe deoflen
 schulen pleien wið him mid hare scharpe eawles · skirmi wið *him* abuten 7 dusten ase pilche
 70 clut euch toward oðer · ant wið helle sweordes asneasen him þurh ut · þ beoð kene ant
 eateliche ant keoruinde pineN.

Ðe slawe lið 7 slepeð o þe deofles bearm as his deore deorling · 7 te deouel leið his tutel dun
 to his eare · 7 tuteleð him al þ he wule. for swa hit is sikerliche to *hwam* se is idel of god ;
 meaðeleð þe feond 3eorne · 7 te idele underueð luueliche his lare. Jdel 7 zemeles is þes
 75 deofleS bearnes slep · ah he schal o domesdei grimliche abreiden wið þe dredfule dream of
 þe englene bemen · 7 in helle wontreaðe echeliche wakieN. Surgite aiunt mortui
 surgite 7 uenite ad iudicium saluatoriS.

80 **Ð**e ziscere is his eskibah · feareð abuten esken · 7 bisiliche stureð him to rukelin to gederes
 muchele 7 monie ruken · blaweð þrin 7 blent him seolf · peaðereð 7 makeð þrin figures of
 augrim · as þes rikeneres doð þe habbeð muche to rikenin. Þis is al þe canges blisse 7 te
 feond bihalt tis gomen 7 laheð þ he bersteð. Wel un [f. 58 r] derstont euch wis mon þ gold ba
 85 7 seoluer · 7 euch eorðlich ahte · nis bute eorðe 7 ahte esken þe ablendeð euch moN þe ham
 in blaweð · þ is þe bolheð him þurh ham *in* heorte prude. Ant al þ he rukeleð 7 gedereð to
 gederes · 7 ethalt of ei þing þ nis bute esken mare þen hit neodeð ; schal in helle wurðen him
 tadden 7 neddren · 7 ba as ysaie seið · schulen beon of wurmes ; his cuuertur 7 his hwitel · þe
 90 nalde þerwið neodfule feden ne schruden. Subter te sternetur tinea 7
 operimentum tuum uermiS.

Ðe 3iuere glutun is þe feondes manciple · ah he stikeð eauer iceler oðer icuchene · his
 95 heorte is i þe disscheS · his þoht al i þe neppes · his lif i þe tunne · his sawle i þe crohhe ·
 Kimeð biuoren his lauereð bismuddet 7 bismulret · a disch in his an hond · a scale in his oðer.
 Meaðeleð mis wordes · wigeð as fordrunke mon þe haueð imunt to fallen · bihalt his greate
 wombe · 7 te deouel laheð. Þeose þreatið þus godd þurh ysaie · Serui mei comedent 7
 100 uos esurietis 7 c'. Mine men schulen eoten 7 ow schal eauer hungrin · 7 3e schule beon
 feorle world buten ende. *Quantum glorificauit se 7 in deliciis fuit ; tantum*
date illi tormentum 7 luctum · In apocalipsi · Contra unum poculum
quod miscuit miscete ei duo. 3ef þe kealchecuppe wallinde bres to drinken · 3eot in
 his wide þrote þ he swelte inwið. a3ein an 3ef him twa. þullich is godes dom a3ein 3iuere 7
 105 druncwile iþe apocalipse.

ANCREN RIWLE

(CAIUS MS.)

A. THE SEVEN DEADLY SINS

A (Corpus MS.) (above)

B (Corpus MS.)

B (Cotton MSS.)

A (Parallel Texts)

B (Parallel Texts)

[p. 126] **Þ**us mine leoue frend iþe wilderness þat ge
 [p. 127] gat in wid godes folc toward *ierusalem*
 londe þat is þe riche of heouene ; beod þulliche bestes þulliche
 wurmes · Ne nat ich nan sunne þat ne mai beon ilad · oþer to an of
 ham seoluen oþer to hare streones · vnstapelfast bileaue · agein
 5 hali lare · nis hit of *prude* *in*obedience? Herto falled sigaldren ·
 false teolunges · Lefunge o nore. o swefne 7 alle wicchecraftes. Neominge of husel in ei
 heaued sunne · oþer ai oþer *sacremēt* · nis hit spece of *prude* ; þat ich cleopede
presumpciun · gif me wat hwat sunne hit is. Gif me hit nat naut ; þenne is hit gemeles vnder
 10 *accidie* · þat ich slouþe cleopede. þe þat ne warned oþer of his uuel · oþer of his bigete · nis
 hit slaþ gemeles oþer attri onde? To thehewen mis · et halden cwude · fundes oþer lane · nis
 þis giscunge ; þeofþe. athalden oþeres hure ouer his richte terme · nis hit strong reflac. þat is
 15 under gissunge ; gif me gemed wurse ai þing [p. 128] ilened · oþer bitahted te witene þen he
 wene þat hit ah · nis oþer *tricherie* · oþer gemeles of slauþe. Alswa is dusi hest · oþer folliche
iplicht trouþe Longe beon unbischbed · falsliche gan to schrifte · oþer to longe abiden · Ne
 teachen godchild *pater noster* · Ne Credo · þeos 7 alle þulliche · beod ilad to slauþe · þat is þe
 20 feorþe moder of þe seoue sunnen · þeo dronc druch oþer ai þing dude hwer þurh na child ne
 schulde beon on hire istreoned · oþer þat istreonedde schulde forwurpen ; Nis þis strong
 monslaht of galnasse awakened ; Alle sunnen sunderliche bi hare nomeliche nome ne mahte
 namon rikenen. Ah iþeo þat ich habbe iseid ; alle oþere beod bilokene. An nis ich wene
 25 namon þat ne mai understonden him of his sunnen nomeliche wnder *summe* of þe ilke þat
 imene ; þe beod þer i writene.

3. *sulliche* MS.
 11. *bigete*] *b* corr. out of *l*.
 16. *tricherie*] over *c*,
 contraction mark for *er*.

[O]f þeos sewe beastes 7 of hare strenes iwildernesse of anlich lif is iseid hiderto [p. 129]
 þe alle þe forfarinde fondet te fordonne. þe Leon of *prude* slead alle þe *prude*. Alle þat
 beod hehe 7 for hehe iheorted. þe aetri neddre ; þe ondfule. 7 þe luþere iþonked. wredfule þe
 unicorne. Al swa of þen oþer areawe. to god ha beod isleine · Ah ha libbed to þe feond 7 beod
 alle in is hird · 7 serued him in his curt · Euch of þe mester þet him to falleð.

[P]E *prude* beod his bemeres · Drahed wind inward · of
 worldlich hereword · 7 eft wid idel ige l'p puffed hit utward
 · as þe bemeres dod. Makied noise 7 lud drem to shawen hare
prude. Ah gif ha uel þohtten · of godes bemeres of þe englene
 bemen · þat shulen afour half þe word · bifore þe grurefule dom *grisliche* blawen · Arised
 deade arised · Cumed to drichtines domes forto beon idemed · þer na *prud* bemere ne shal
 beon iboregen · Gif ha þohten wel þis · ha walden inoh raþe iþe deoueles seruisse dimlucher
 bemen. Of þeose bemeres seið d' [p. 130] Jeremie · Onager solitarius in desiderio
 suo attraxit uentum amoris sui · Of þe wind drahinde in for luue of hereword ; seið
 as ich seiðe.

43. *seið*] *d* above a blotted letter.

[S]umme iugelurs beod þe ne cunen seruin of nan oþer gleo
 buten maken cheres · wrenchen þe mud mis shuli wid þe
 ehnen. of þis mester seruid þe unseli eon`d`fule iþe deoueles curt
 · to bringen a lahtre hare on`d`fule leouerð. gef ei ded wel oþer
 seið wel ; ne mahen ha nanes weis liki þiderwarð wid richt ehe of
 god heorte · Ah winked oþet half 7 bihalded a luft gif þer is *out* to
 etwite oþer ; ladliche þiderward shuled mid eiþer. hwen ha ihered
 þat god skletteð þe earen adun · Ah þe lust agein þet uuel is ea
 wid opene. þenne wrenched þe mud mis ; hwen he turned þet god
 to uuel · 7 gef hit is [p. 131] sumdel uuel ; þurh more lastunge
 wrenched hit to wurse. þeos beod forquiddares hare ahne
prophetes. þeos bodied biuoren hu þe ateliche deouelen shulen get agastan ham wid hare
 grennungne · 7 hu ha shulen ham seolf grennen 7 niwelen · 7 makien sur semblant · for þe
 muchele angoise iþe pine of helle. Ah forþi ha beod þe lesse te meanen · þat ha biforen hont
 learned ha meoster te makien grim chere.

48, 49. *eondfule, ondfule*] *d* above in darker ink.
 51. *out*] *ont* MS.
 53. *eawid* MS.
 55. On lower margin in a later hand: *Prude and nid · and lecherie · Grede and idelhed · coueitise and glotonie beod seouen ded Sundes.*

[P]E wreadfule biuoren þe feond skirmed mid kniwes · is his
 knif warpare · 7 pleied mid sweordes · bered ham bi þe
 sharpe ord open his tunge. swerd 7 knif eiþer beoð sherpe 7
 keorwinde : word þat he warped from him 7 skirmed toward oþere. And he boded hu þe
 deouelen shulen pleien wid him · mid hare sharpe eawles · Skirmin wid him abuten · 7 dusten
 as a pilche [p. 132] clut · Euch toward oþere · 7 wid helle sweordes asnesen þurh ut þat beod
 kene 7 eateliche keorwinde pinen.

67. *apilche* MS.

[P]E slauwe lid 7 sleped oþe deoules barm as his deore deorling · 7 þe deouel leid his tutel
 dun to his earen · 7 tutelid him al þat he eawer uule. for swa hit is sikerliche to hwam
 se is idel of god · Meapeled þe feond georne. 7 þe idele underweng luueliche his lare · Idel 7
 gemeles is þes deoueles bernes slep · Ah he shal a domes dai grimliche abreiden · wid þe
 dredfule drem of þe englene bemen · 7 in helle wondrede etheliche wakien · Surgite
 mortui qui jacetis in sepulcris · surgite 7 venite ad *Judicium*
saluatoris.

[P]E gissere is his eskebah · fared abuten esken · 7 bisiliche
 stured him te rukelen tegederes · muchele 7 monie ruken ·
 blawed þer [p. 133] in · 7 blend him seolf · paþered 7 maked þerin
 figures of augrim · As þeos rich`k`eneres dod þat habbed muche te rikenen. þis is þes kanges
 blisse · 7 þe feond bihald þis gomen · 7 lahed þat he bersteð. wel understonde þis euch mon ·
 þat gold ba 7 seoluer · 7 euch worldlich ahte · nis buten eorðe 7 esken þat ablent euchmon þat
 in ham blawed · þat is þat þat bolehed ham þurh ham in heorte *prude*. And al þat he rukeled 7
 gedered togedere · 7 ethalt of ani þing þat nis buten esken mare þen hit neodeð ; shal in helle
 wurden him tadden 7 neddren · 7 ba as ysaie seið shulen beon of wurmes his cuuertur 7 his `þ
 `witel þat neolden warwið neodfule feden 7 shruden. Subter te *sternetur* tinea 7
operimentum tuum uermis.

81. *rich`k`eneres* MS.

[P]E giuere glutun is þes deoules manciple · Ah he stiked eauer iceler oþer icuche [p. 134]
 ne · his heorte is iþe dishes · his þoht al iþe nappes · his lif iþe tunne · his saule iþe
 crohhe · kimed bi woren his lauert bismudded 7 bismured · A dich in his an hond · A scale in
 his oþer · Meadeled mis wordes wigeled as for drunken · mon þat haued mint to fallen · bihalt
 his greate wombe. 7 þe deouel lahheð. þeos þreated þus god þurh ysaie · Serui mei
commendent 7 uos *esurietis* 7c'. Mine men shulen eoten · 7 ow shal eawer hungren · 7
 ge shulen beon feondes fode world buten ende. *Quantum* gl[ori]ficauit se 7 in
 deliciis fuit ; tantum date illi tormentum 7 luctum · *Apocalipsis* ·
Contra unum quod miscuit date illi duo · gef þen kelche cuppe wallinde bras te
 drinken · geot in his wide prote · þat he swelte in wið. agein gef him twa. þullich is godes dom
 agein giwere 7 druncwile iþe apocalipse.

61

IX. ANCRENE WISSE (CORPUS MS.)

B. THE OUTER RULE

[f. 112 v] 3e mine leoue sustren bute 3ef neod ow driue 7 ower meistre hit reade · ne schulen
 hadde na beast bute cat ane. Ancre þe haueð ahte · þuncheð bet husewif ase Marthe wes · ne
 5 lihtliche ne mei ha nawt beo Marie marthe suster wið griðfullnesse [f. 113 r] of heorte. for
 þenne mot ha þenchen of þe kues foddre · of heorde monne hure · Olhnin þe heiward ·
 wearien hwen he punt hire · 7 3elden þah þe hearmes. ladlich þing is hit wat crist hwen me
 makeð i tune man of ancre ahte. Nu þenne 3ef eani mot nedlunge hebben hit · loki þ hit
 10 namon ne eili ne ne hearmi · ne þ hire þoht ne beo nawiht þron ifestnet. ancre ne ah to
 hebben na þing þ utward drahe hire heorte. Na chaffere ne driue 3e · ancre þ is chepilt · þ is ·
 buð forte sullen efter bizete · ha chepeð hire sawle þe chapmon of helle. þing þah þ ha
 wurcheð ha mei þurh hire meistres read ; for hire neode sullen · hali men sumhwile liueden bi
 hare honden.

15 Nawt deore dehtren ne wite 3e in ower hus of oðer monne þinges · ne ahte ne claðes · ne
 boistes · ne chartres · Scoren ne cyrograffes · ne þe chirch uestemenz · ne þe calices · bute
 neode oðer strengðe hit makie ; oðer muchel eie. Of swuch witunge is muchel vuel ilumpen
 ofte siðen. **IN** wið ower wanes ne leote 3e namon slepeN · 3ef muchel neod mid alle makeð
 20 breoken ower hus · hwil hit eauer is ibroken · haddeð þrinne wið ow a wummon of cleane lif
 deies ant nihteS. **FOR** þi þ wepmen ne seoð ow ne 3e ham · wel mei don of ower clað beo hit
 hwit beo hit blac bute hit beo unorne · warm 7 wel iwraht · felles wel itawet · 7 haddeð ase
 25 monie as ow to neodeð to bedde 7 to rugge.

Nest flesch ne schal nan werien linnene clað bute hit beo of hearde 7 of greate heorden.
 Stamin hadde hwase wule · hwase wule beo buten. 3e schulen in an hetter ant igurd ligger ·
 swa leoðeliche þah þ 3e mahen honden put [f. 113 v] ten þerunder. Nest lich nan ne gurde
 30 hire wið na cunne gurdles : bute þurh schriftes leaue. Ne beore nan irn ne here · ne ilespiles
 felles · ne ne beate hire þerwið ; ne wið scurge ileadet · wið holin ne wið breres · ne biblodgi
 hire seolf ; wiðute schriftes leaue · nohwer ne binetli hire · ne ne beate biuoren · ne na
 keoruunge ne keorue · ne ne neome ed eanes to luðere disceplines · temptaciuns forte
 35 acwenchen · ne for na bote a3ein cundeliche secnesses · nan uncundelich lechecreft ne leue
 3e ne ne fondin · wiðuten ower meistres read ; leste ow stonde wurse. **OWER** schon i winter
 beon meoke · greate 7 warme. I sumer 3e haddeð leaue bearuot gan 7 sitten 7 lihte scheos
 werieN · **Hosen** wið ute vampe ; ligge in hwase likeð · **Ischeoed** ne slepe 3e nawt · ne noh
 40 wer bute i bedde. Sum wummon inohreaðe wereð þe brech of here ful wel icnottet · þe
 streapeles dun to þe vet ilacet ful feaste · ah eauer is best þe swete 7 te swote heorte. Me is
 leouere þ 3e þolien wel an heard word ; þen an heard here. 3ef 3e muhen beo wimpelles 7 3e
 45 wel wullen ; beoð bi warme cappen · 7 þeruppon hwite oðer blake veiles. **Ancren** summe
 sungið in hare wimplunge ; na leasse þen leafdis. Ah þah seið sum þ hit limpeð to euch
 wummon cundeliche forte werien wimpel · Nai · wimpel ne heaued clað nowðer ne nempneð
 hali writ ; ah wriheles ane · **Ad corinthios** · **Mulier uelet caput suum** · Wummon seið
 50 þe apostle schal wron hire heaued. wrihen he seið nawt wimpliN. wrihen ha schal hire
 scheome · as eue sunfule dohteR · i mungunge of þe sunne þ schende us on earst alle · ant
 nawt drahe þe wriheles to tiffunge 7 to prude · Eft wule [f. 114 r] þe apostle þ wummon wro
 55 i chirche hire neb 3etten · leste uuel þoht arise þurh hire onsihðe · **Et hoc est propter**
angelos . hwi þenne þu chirch ancre iwimplet openest þi neb to wepmonnes ehe ; to3eines
 þe sist men ; spekeð þe apostle · 3ef þu þe ne hudest. ah 3ef þ ei þing wriheð þi neb from
 monnes ehe · beo hit wah beo hit clað · i wel i rund windowe · wel mei duhen ancre of oðer
 60 wimplunge. To3eines þe þe þus ne dest ; spekeð þe apostle nawt to3eines oþre · þ hare ahne
 wah wriheð wið euchmonnes sihðe. þer awakenið ofte wake þohtes of · 7 werkes oðerhwileS.
 Hwase wule beon isehen ; þah ha atiffi hire nis nawt muche wunder ; ah to godes ehnen ha is
 lufsumre ; þe is for þe luue of him ; untiffet wiðuteN. **Ring** ne broche ne hadde 3e · ne gurdel
 65 imembret · ne glouen ne nan swuch þing þ ow ne deh to hebben. A meoke surpliz 3e mahen in
 hat sumer werien. **Eauer** me is leouere se 3e doð greattare werkes. **Ne** makie 3e nane purses
 forte freondin ow wið · bute to þeo þ ower meistre 3eueð ow his leaue · ne huue ne blodbinde
 of seolc · ne laz buten leaue · Ah schapieð 7 seowið 7 mendið chirche claðes · 7 poure monne
 70 hettren. na swuch þing ne schule 3e 3eouen wiðuteN schriftes leaue · namare þen neomen · þ
 3e ne seggen him fore ; as of oðre þinges · kun oðer cuððe · hu ofte 3e under uengen ·
 hulonge 3e edheolden. **tendre** of cunne limpeð nawt ancre beonne. A mon wes of religiuon · 7
 75 com to him efter help his fleschliche broðer · 7 he tahte him to his bridde breðer · þe wes
 dead biburiet. Þe ondswerede wundrinde · **Nai quod** he nis he
 dead? ant ich **quod** þe hali mon [f. 114 v] am dead gasteliche. Na
 fleschlich freond ne easki me fleschlich froure. **Amices** 7 parures ·
 80 worldliche leafdis mahen inoh wurchen · ant 3ef 3e ham makieð ;
 ne makie 3e þrof na mustreisun · veine gloire attreð alle gode
 þeawes · 7 alle gode werkes. **Criblin** ne schal nan of ow for luue ne for hure. **Taueles** ne
 forbeode ich nawt. 3ef sum riueð surpliz oðeR measse kemese ; oþre riuunges ne riue ha
 nawt nomeliche oueregede · bute for muche neode. **Helpeð** ow wið ower ahne swinc se forð
 85 se 3e eauer mahen to schriden ow seoluen 7 feden 3ef neod is · 7 þeo þe ow seruið. **As** sein
 Jerome leareð · ne beo 3e neauer longe ne lihtliche of sumþing allunges idel · for anan rihtes
 þe feond beot hire his werc þe i godes werc ne swinkeð · 7 tuteleð anan toward hire. **for** hwil
 he sið hire bisi ; he þencheð þus · for nawt ich schulde nu cume neh hire ; ne mei ha nawt

75. *to his* is on erasure.
 76. *breðer* er on erasure.
 77. Before *nis*, *d* erased.

90 izemen to lustni mi lare. Of idelnesse awakeneð muchel flesches fondunge. Iniquitas
Sodome; saturitas panis 7 ocium · þ is · SodomeS cwedschipe com of idelnesse 7 of
ful wombe. Irn þ lið stille gedereð sone rust · weater þe ne stureð nawt; readliche stinkeð.

95 **A**ncre ne schal nawt forwurðe scolmeistre · ne turnen ancre husto childrene scole · hire
meiden mei learen sum oðer meiden · þ were pliht of to leornin amonge wepmen · oðer
bimong gromes. ah ancre ne ah to zemen bute godd ane · þah bi hire meistres read ha mei
sum rihten 7 helpen to learen. Ze ne schulen senden leattres · ne underuon leattres · ne
100 writen bute leaue. Ze schulen beon i doddet · oðer zef ze wulleð ischauen fowr siðen i þe zer ·
to lihtin ower heaued · beo bi þe her ieueset; [f. 115 r] hwase swa is leouere · ant as ofte
iletan blod 7 zef neod is; oftre · Þe mei beo þer buten; ich hit mei wel þolien. Hwen ze beoð

105 ah talkið to ower meidnes · 7 wið þeawfule talen schurteð ow to
gederes. Ze maheN swa don ofte hwen ow þuncheð heuie; oðer
beoð for sum worltlich þing sare oðer seke · þah euch worltlich
froure is unwurðe to ancre. Swa wisliche witeð ow in ower

104. After *beoð*, *al greiðe*
struck out.
120. *towundre* MS.

110 blodletunge; 7 haldeð ow i swuch reste; þ ze longe þrefter mahen i godes seruisse þe
monluker swinken · ant alswa hwen ze feleð eani secnesse. Muchel sotschipe hit is leosen for
an dei; tene oðer tweolue. Vesscheð ow hwerse neod is as ofte as ze wulleð · 7 ower oþre
þinges. Nes neauer fulðe godd leof · þah pouerte 7 unorneschipe beon him licwurðe.

115 **V**Nderstondeð eauer of alle þeose þinges · þ nan nis heast ne forbod þ beoð of þe uttre riwle ·
þet is lute strengðe of. for hwon þ te inre beo wel iwist as ich seide i þe frumðe · þeos mei
beon ichanget hwerse eani neod oðer eani skile hit easkeð · efter þ ha best mei þe leafdi
riwle seruin as hire eadmode þuften · ah sikerliche wiðuten hire þe leafdi feareð to wundre.

120 **A**ncre þe naued nawt neh honde hire fode; beoð bisie twa wummen. An eauer þe leaue ed
hame; an oþer þe wende ut · hwenne driueð neod · 7 þeo beo ful unorne wiðuten euch
125 tiffunge · oðer a lutel þuftene; oðer of feier ealde. Bi þe wei as ha geað; ga singinde hire
beoden · ne ne halde na tale wið mon ne wið wummon · ne sitte ne ne stonde · bute þ leaste
þet ha eauer mei ear þen ha ham cume. Nohwider elles ne ga [f. 115 v] heo bute þider as me
send hire · wiðute leaue · ne ne eote ha ne ne drinke ute · Þe oþer beo eauer inne · ne wiðute
þe zetene : ne ga wiðute leaue. Ba beon obedient to hare dame in alle þing · bute i sunne ane ·
130 na þing nabben þet heo hit nute · ne underuo na þing · ne ne zeoue nowðer; wiðuten hire
leaue. Na mon ne leote ze in · ne þe zungre ne speoke wið namon bute leaue · ne ga ha nawt
ut of tune : wiðuten siker fere · zef hit swa mei beon; ne ne ligge ute. zef heo ne con oboke;
segge bi *pater nostres* · ant bi auez hire ures · 7 wurche þ me hat hire wið ute gruchunge.

135 hadde eauer hire earen opene toward hire dame. Nowðer of þe wummen ne beore from hare
dame · ne ne bringe to hire nane idele talen; ne neowe tidinges · ne bitweonen ham seolf; ne
singen ne ne spoken na ne worldliche spechen · ne lahhen swa ne pleien; þet ei mon þ hit
140 sehe; mahte hit to uuel turnen. Ouer alle þinges leasunges 7 luðere wordes heatien. hare her
beo icoruen · hare heaued clað sitte lahe · eiðer ligge ane. Hare
cop beo hehe isticchet · 7 bute broche. namon ne seo ham
unleppet ne open heaued. lah locunge habben. Heo ne schulen
cussen namon · ne cuðmon ne cunnes mon · ne for na cuððe

141. *lahhe* MS.
161. *hond* MS.

145 cluppen · ne weschen hare heaued · ne lokin feaste o na mon; ne toggin wið ne pleien. Hare
weden beon of swuch schape · 7 al hare aturn swuch; þet hit beo edscene hwerto ha beoð
iturnde. Hare lates lokin warliche · þ nan ne mahe edwiten ham; in hus ne ut of hus. On alle
150 wise forbeoren to wreaðen hare dame · 7 as ofte as heo hit doð; ear ha drinken oþer eoten;
makien [f. 116 r] hare venie · o cneon dun biuoren hire 7 seggen · mea culpa · 7 underuon þe
penitence þ ha leið upon hire lutinde hire lahe. Þe ancre þrefter neauer mare þ ilke gult ne
upbreide for na wreaððe · bute zef ha eft sone falle i þ ilke · ah do hit allunge ut of hire
heorte. Zef ei strif ariseð bitweone þe wummen; þe ancre makie eiðer to makien oþer venie o

155 cneon to þer eorðe · 7 eiðer rihte up oþer; 7 cussen on ende · ant te ancre legge on eiðer;
sum penitence · mare up o þe ilke þe greatluker gulte. Þis is a þing witen ha wel þ is gode
leouest; Sahtnesse 7 some · 7 te feond laðest · forþi he is eauer umben to arearen sum
160 leaððe. Nu sið þe sweoke wel · þ hwen fur is wel o brune; 7 me wule þ hit aga; me sundreð
þe brondes · 7 he deð *non* þ ilke. luue is ihesu *cristes* fur · þ he wule þ bleasie aa i þin heorte
· ant te deouel blaweð forte puffen hit ut. Hwen his blawunge ne geineð nawt · he bringeð up
sum uuel word · oðer sum oþer nohtunge · hwer þurh ha to hurten eiðer frommard oþer · 7 te
165 hali gastes fuR cwencheð hwen þe brondes þurh wreaððe beoð isundret. forþi halden ham i
luue feaste to gederes · Ant ne beo ham nawt of hwen þe feond blawe · nomeliche zef monie
beon iueietsomet; 7 wel wið luue ontende. Þah þe ancre on hire meidnes for openliche gultes
legge penitence; to þe preost noðeleater schriuuen ham hwen neod is · ah eauer þah wið
170 leaue. Zef ha ne cunnen nawt þe mete *graceS* · seggen in hare stude; *pater noster* biuoren; 7
aue Maria · 7 efter mete alswa · ant a *Credo* mare · 7 segge þus on ende · feader · Sune · hali
gast al mihti godd · zeoue ure dame his *grace* · [f. 116 v] se lengre se mare · 7 leue hire 7 us
175 ba neomen god ende · forzælde alle þe us god doð · 7 milci hare sawle þe us god idon habbeð ·
hare sawle 7 alle cristene sawleS.

Bitweone mel ne gruchesi ze nawt · nowðer frut ne oðerhwet; ne
drinken bute leaue · 7 te leaue beo liht in al þ nis sunne. Ed te
mete na word · oðer lut; 7 teo stille. Alswa efter þe ancre complie ·
aþet *prīme* · ne don na þing ne seggen; hweRþurh hire silence
180 mahe beon isturbet. Nan ancre seruant ne ahte bi rihte to easkin iset hure · bute mete 7 hure
þ ha mei flutte bi; ant godes milce. Ne misleue nan godd; hwetse tide of þe ancre · þ he hire
trukie. þe meidnes wiðuten zef ha seruið þe ancre alswa as ha ahen · hare hure schal beon þe

177. *gruchesi* ch on an
erasure.

hehe blisse of heouene. Hwase haueð ehe of hope toward se heh bure ; gleadliche wule ha seruui 7 lihtliche alle wa · 7 alle teone þolien. wið eise 7 wið este ne buð me nawt bliSse.

185 **3**e ances ahen þis leaste stucche reden to ower wummen euche
wike eanes · aþet ha hit cunnen. Ant mucche neod is þ 3e
neomen to ham mucche 3eme · for 3e mahen muchel beon þurh
190 ham igodet · 7 iwurset. On oðer half 3ef þet ha sungið þurh ower
3emeles ; 3e schule beo bicleopet þrof biuore þe hehe deme · 7 forþi as ow is mucche neod · 7
ham 3et mare ; 3eornliche leareð ham to halden hare riwle · ba for ow 7 for ham seolf ;
liðeliche 7 luueliche · for swuch ah wummone lare to beonne · luuelich 7 liðe · 7 selthwenne
195 sturne. Ba is riht þ ha ow dreden 7 luuien · ant þah þ ter beo eauer mare of luue ; þen of
drede · þenne schal hit wel fearen · Me schal healden eoli 7 win ba i wunden efter godes lare ·
ah mare of softe eoli ; þen of [f. 117 r] bitinde win · þ is Mare of liðe wordes ; þen of suhinde ·
200 for þer of kimeð þinge best ; þ is luue eie. lihtliche 7 sweteliche foR3eoued ham hare gultes ·
hwen ha ham icnaweð 7 bihateð bote. Ase forð as 3e mahen of mete 7 of claðes · 7 of oþre
þinges þet neode of flesch easkeð ; beoð large toward ham ; þah 3e nearowe beon 7 hearde to
ow seoluen. Swa deð þe wel blaweð ; went te nearewe of þe horn to his ahne muð ; ant
205 utward þ wide. Ant 3e don alswa as 3e wulleð þ ower beoden bemin wel 7 dremen ; i drihtines
earen · nawt ane to ower ahnes ; ah to alle folkes heale · as ure lauærd leue þurh þe grace of
him seolf þ hit swa mote ameN. Hwen ower sustres meidnes cumeð to ow to froure ; cumeð
to ham to þe þurl ; earunder 7 ouerunder · eanes oðer twien · 7 gað a3ein sone ; to ower note
210 gastelich · ne biuore Complie ne sitte 3e nawt for ham ouer riht time · swa þ hare cume beo
na lure of ower religiun ; ah gastelich bizete. 3ef þer is eani word iseid þ mahte hurten
heorte ; ne beo hit nawt iboren ut ; ne ibroht to oþer ancre ; þ is eð hurte. To him hit schal
215 beon iseid ; þe lokeð ham alle. Twa niht is inoh þ ei beo edhalden · ant þ beo ful seldene · ne
for heom ne breoke silence ed te mete ; ne for blodletunge · bute 3ef sum mucche god oðer
neod hit makie. Þe ancre ne hire meiden ne plochien `nane´ worldliche gomenes ed te þurle ·
ne ne ticki togederes · foR ase seið seint Beornard. vnwurðe þing is to euch gastelich mon · 7
220 nomeliche to ancre ; euch swuch fleschlich froure · 7 hit binimeð gastelich þ is wiðute met
utnume murhðe · 7 þ is uuel change as is iseid þruppe.

191. 3ef above þurh
deleted.

225 **O**f þis boc redeð hwen 3e beoð eise euche dei ; leasse oðer
mare. Jch hopie þ hit [f. 117 v] schal beon ow 3ef 3e hit redeð
ofte ; swiðe biheue ; þurh godes mucchele grace · elles ich hefde
ueele bitohe mi mucchele hwile. Me were leouere godd hit wite do
me toward rome ; þen forte biginnen hit eft forte donne. 3ef 3e findeð þ 3e doð alswa as 3e
230 redeð ; þonckið godd 3eorne · 3ef 3e ne doð nawt ; biddeð godes are · 7 beoð umben
þeronuuen þ 3e hit bet halden efter ower mihte.

225. godes] d corr. out of
g MS.

235 **F**eader · Sune · hali gast · an almihti godd wite ow in hiS warde · he gleadie ow 7 frouri ow
mine leoue sustren · ant for al þ 3e for him dreheð 7 dreaið · ne 3eoue ow neauer leasse ·
þen altogedere him seoluen · Beo he aa iheiet from world into worlde aa on ecnesse · AMeN.
Ase ofte aS 3e habbeð ired eawiht her on ; greteð þe leafdi wið aN aue ; for him þ swonc her
abuten · Jnoh meaðful ich am þe bidde se lutel · **U** Explicit · Jþenç o þi writere iþine beoden
sum chearre ; ne beo hit ne se lutel. Hit turneð þe to gode ; þ tu bidest for oþre.

ANCREN RIWLE (COTTON MS. NERO)

B. THE OUTER RULE

A (Corpus MS.)

A (Caius MS.)

B (Corpus MS.) (above)

A (Parallel Texts)

B (Parallel Texts)

In this section, N is Nero (the primary MS); C Cleopatra; T Titus. The Notes explain:

Passages in C (mostly interlined or marginal) which are not in N are inserted between asterisks in the text of the latter. The collations ... show the other divergences of C and those of T from N; when not followed by any letter they give the readings of T; those followed by C are the readings of C, while B indicates agreement of T and C as against N.

Spacing of asterisks is as in the original. Longer paragraphs have been broken up for easier cross-reference. In the printed text, each paragraph began with a large drop capital, except the final paragraph beginning "ase ofte ase 3e readeð ...".

[f. 116 r] **3**e mine leoue sustren *bute 3ef
neod ow driue* ne schulen habben
no best . bute kat one. ancre þet haueð eihte
þuncheð bet husewif ase marthe was . þen ancre
· ne none weis ne mei heo beon marie . *marthe
5 suster * mid griðfulnesse of heorte. Vor þeonne
mot heo þenchen of þe kues foddre and of
heordemonne huire . oluhnen þene heiward .
warien hwon me punt hire 7 zelden þauh ðe
hermes. wat crist þis is lodlich þing . hwon me

8. me me MS.

1. mine ... sustren om.
2. schule 3e C || haue || na | nan C || beast B || cat || ane B || þe C
3. haues || ahte | achte C || semes || betere B || as B || wes C || þen ancre om. B nanes | for `lihtliche oðer´ nanes C
4. weies || mai || ho | ha C || beo || wið B
5. for þenne B || ho | ha C || cuwes C || and om. B
6. þe heordes || hure C || Olcne | olchni C || þe B || haiward | haiwart C || hwen he B || pundes
7. zelde B || þah | þach C || harmes B || ladli |

[f. 116 v] makeð mone *in* tune of ancre eihte.
Ðauh 3if eni mot nede hebben ku : loke ðet heo
none moꝛme ne eilie : ne ne hermie . ne þet hire
pouht ne beo nout þeron iuestned.

10 ancre ne ouh nout to hebben no þing þet drawe
utward hire heorte. none cheffare ne driue 3e.
ancre þet is cheapild . * þe buð for te sullen efter
bi3ete * heo cheapeð hire soule : þe chepmon of
helle. *Þing þah þ ha wurcheð ; ha mei wel þurh
hire meistres read ; for hire neode sullen. þah
swa dernliche as ha mei for misliche monne
15 wordes.* Ne wite 3e nout *in* oure huse of oðer
moꝛmes þinges . ne eihte . ne cloðes . ne nout ne
vnderuo 3e ðe chirche uestimenz ne þene caliz
bute 3if * neod oðer* strencoðe hit makie : oðer
muchel eie. vor of swuche witunge is ikumen
muchel `vuel´ oftesiden. wiðimn ower woanes :
ne lete 3e nenne mon slepen. 3if muchel neode
20 mid alle makeð breken ower hus : þeo hwule ðet
hit euer is i broken : loke þet 3e hebben þerize
mid ou one wummon of clene liue . deies 7
nihtes.

Uorði þet no mon ne isihð ou . ne 3e ne iseoð
nenne mon : wel mei don of ower cloðes .
beon heo hwite : beon heo blake. bute þet heo
beon unorne 7 warme 7 wel i wrouhte. uelles wel
25 i tauwed. 7 habbeð ase monie ase ou to neodeð .
to bedde and eke to rugge.

Nexst fleshe ne schal non werien no linnene
cloð bute 3if hit beo of herde and of greate
heorden. stamin `habbe´ hwose wule. and hwose
wule mei beon buten. 3e schullen liggen in on
heater and i gurd. ne bere 3e non iren . ne here .
30 ne [f. 117 r] irspiles felles. ne ne beate`ou` þer
mide. ne mid schurge ileðered : ne ileaded. ne
mid holie . ne mid breres . ne ne biblodge hire
sulf : wiðuten schriftes leaue . ne ne nime et
enes to ueole disciplines. ower schon beon
greate and warme. Ine sumer 3e habbeð leaue
uorto gon and sitten baruot. and hosen wiðuten
uampez . and ligge ine ham : hwo so likeð. Sum
35 wummon inouhreaðe . wereð þe brech of heare
fulwel iknotted . and þe strapeles adun to hire
uet. i laced ful ueste.

3if 3e muwen beon wimpel leas : *7 3e wel
wullen* beoð bi warme keppen . and þeruppon
oðer hwite oðer blake ueiles. *Ancren summe
sungid in ha[re] wimlunge na lesse þene lefdi
Sum seið þ hit limped . to e[i] wummon
40 cundeliche ; forte weri[en] wimpel. Nai . Wimpel
ne hef[ed] nouder ne nemneð hali writ ; ah
wriheles of heuet. Ad cor[inth.] M ulier uelet
c a p u t s u u m . Wummon seið þe apostel schal
wrihen hi[re] heaue. wrihen he seið naut
wimplin. wrihen ha schal hire scheome as
sunfule eue dohte[r ;] i muꝛgunge of þe sume þ
sch[en]de us erst alle 7 naut drah[en] þ wriheles
45 te tiffung 7 te pru[e]. Eft wule seinte pael þ
wummon wreo i chirche hire neb zette leste
vuel þoht arise þurh hir[e] onsihðe 7 h o c e s t .
p r o p t e r a n g [e] l o s .

Hwi þenne þu chirche ancre al beo þu iwimplet ;
openest þah þi neb to weopmones ehe . Te 3eines

ladlich C || þing is wat *cris*t hwen B
8. mon || makes B || *in* tune man | itune man C ||
ancre B || ahte | achte C || Nu þenne *latter deleted*,
þah *in margin* | Nu þach C || 3ef C || ani B
9. nedinge | nedunge C || haue || ku| hit B || hit na
mon B || eile | eili C || harme | harmi C

12. 3e over an erasure.
19. *vuel* on margin.

10. ni || þoht | þocht C || nawt | nawicht C || teron |
þron C || ifestnet || Anker || ah | ach C || nawt T
om. C
11. haue || no þing *om.* T || nan C || utward drahe |
utwart dra3e C || Na B || chaffare | cheffere C
12. Anker || chapmon chepilt C
13. ho | ha C || cheapes | cheapeð C || sawle | saule
to C || chapmon | chepmon C
15. Nawt ne | Naut ne C || 3e *om.* C
16. owre | ouwer C || hus B || of *om.* B || monne C ||
ahte | achte C || claðes || ne nout ... caliz *om.* C,
then interlined `bute neod ... eie´ || ne ... 3e *om.*
17. Nawt te *chirche* uestemenz ne þe caliz || 3if ...
oðer *om.*
18. strengðe || make || vor *om.* B || swuch | swich C
|| lokinge | witing C
19. muchel bifallen | muchel uel ilumpen C || vuel
om. || siðe || Inwið B || owre || wahes | wanes C ||
lete 3e *bis*
20. na wepmon | nan mon C || 3ef C || muche B ||
ned | neod C || wið makes B || to breke | breoken C
21. owre || þe *om.* B || hwil B || ðet *om.* B || eauer B
|| loke þet 3e *om.* B || haues | habbeð C || terinne |
þrinne C
22. wið ow B || a | an C || cleane lif B || daies ||
nichts C

63

23, 24. *welmeidon* MS.

23. For B || na nan C || seo | sið C || ow B || ne iseoð
om. B || ham | him C
24. duhen || owre | ouwer C || clað B || beo hit hwit
beo hit blac bute hit beo B
25. 7 *om.* B || warm B || iwraht | iwraht C || felles B
|| iteawet | itauwet C
26. habbes || as ow B || to nedes || eke *om.* B
27. Nest flesch B || nan B || werie || no *om.* || nan C
|| cloð *om.* B || 3if *om.* B
28. harde B || heordes || were C || hwa B || wile
29. and *om.* || hwa B || nule ; beo wið uten || mei
beon *om.* C || schuln in | schulen in C || an B ||
hatter | hetter C
30. gurd liggen | igurd liggen C || were nan irn |
beore nan iren C || haire || ylespiles B
31. hire þerwið B || wið B || i leðered ne *om.* B ||
ileadet B || ne *om.* B
32. wið holin | wið holine C || wið B || ne blodeke |
ne bibloðgi C || selueꝛ | seolf C || ute C || schirches
33. nine *for* ne ne || neome C || ateanes | ed eanes C
|| feole B || disciplines | diciplines C || owre ||
scheon C
34. I | In C || haueꝛ || barefot to Gan 7 sitten | barfot
gan 7 sitten C
35. and *om.* B || Hose || uampeꝛ | uampeð C || and
om. B || ham *om.* B || hwa se like | hwase wule C
36. mon || inohraðe | inochraðe C || weres te brec ||
haire | here C || icnotten | icnotted C || and *om.* B
37. strapples || dun to þe fet B || faste

37. *For* 3if ... bi, T *has* habbes || 3ef 3e mahen (*over*
muchel *del.*) beo wimpelles C
38. cappes | cappen C || and ... wimlunge *in l.* 52
om. || þruppon C
39. ueilles C

52. *wimlumpe* MS.
55. *i menbred* MS.

65

50 þe. þe isist men spekeð seinte pael. Ah 3ef ei
þing wriheð; þi neb from mozmes ehe; beo hit
wah beo hit clað i þi þarlures þurl; wel mei
duhen ancre of oðer wimlungē.* Hwose wule
beon iseien . þauh heo atiffe hire; nis nout
muchel wunder . auh to godes eien . heo is
lufsumere þet is uor ðe luue of him; untiffed wið
55 uten. Ring . ne broche nabbe 3e . ne gurdel i
membred . ne glouen . ne no swuch þing þet ou .
ne deið forto habben. *vnderstodeð . þ of alle
þeose þinges nis nan hest ne forbot for alle ha
beoð of þe vttere riwle þ is lute strencoðe of; for
hwon þ te inre beo wel iwist as ic seide i þe
60 frumðe . ha mei beon ichanget hwerse euer ei
neod oder eni skile hit askeð . efter þ ha mei ase
þuften . best seruin þe leafdi riwle.*

Euer me is leouere . so 3e don gretture werkes.
ne makie none purses . uorte ureonden ou
mide . *bute to þeo þ ower meistre 3eoueð ow his
leaue*; ne blodbendes of seolke . *ne laz . bute
leaue*; auh schepieð and seuoweð and amendeð
65 chirche cloðes . and poure monne cloðes. no þing
ne schule 3e 3iuen : wiðuten schriftes leaue.
helped mid ower owune swinke so uorð so 3e
muwen to schruden ou suluen and *feden 3ef
neod is* þeo ðet ou serueð . ase seint ierome
lereð : ne beo 3e neuer idel . uor anonrihtes ðe
ueond beot hire his werc : þet ine godes werke
70 ne wurcheð . and he tuteleð anonrihtes touward
hire. uor þeo hwule [f. 117 v] þet he isihð hire
bisi .

he' þencheð þus . vor nout ich schulde nu
kumen neih hire; ne mei heo nout ihwulen uorto
her`c`nen mine lore. of idelnesse awakeneð
muchel flessches fondunge . Iniquitas
sodome . saturitas panis 7 ocium. þet
is. al sodomes cweadschipe kom of idelnesse : 7
75 of ful wombe. Iren þet lið stille; gedereð sone
rust . and water þet ne stureð nout readliche
stinkeð. ancre ne schal nout forwurðen scolme`i
`stre : ne turnen hire ancre hus; to childrene
scole. hire meiden mei þauh techen sum lutel
meiden. þet were dute of forto leornen among
gromes . auh ancre ne ouh forto 3emen bute god
80 one. *þah bi hire meistres read; ha mei sum
rihten 7 helpe te leren.*

3e ne schulen senden lettres . ne underuon
lettres . ne writen : buten leaue. 3e schulen
beon idodded four siðen iðe 3ere : uorto lihten
ower heaued. *oðer 3ef 3e wulled ischauen. hwa
se wule ieveset. ah ha mot te oftēre weschen 7
85 kemben hire heauet*; and ase ofte iletēn blod .
and oftēre 3if neod is . and hwo so mei beon þer
wið uten; ich hit mei wel i þolien. hwon 3e beoð i
letēn blod . 3e ne schulen don no þing þeo þreo
dawes; þet ou greue . auh talkeð mid ower
meidenes.

and mid þeawfule talen : schurteð ou to gederes.
3e muwen don so ofte : hwon ou þuncheð heuie .
90 oðer beoð uor sume worldliche þinge sorie : oðer
seke. So wisliche witeð ou in our blodletunge :
and holdeð ou ine swuche reste . þet 3e longe þer
after muwen ine godes seruise þe monluker
swinken . and also hwon 3e iueleð eni secnesse .
vor muchel sotschipe hit is. uorto [f. 118r]
uorleosen uor one deie . tene oðer tweolue.
95 Wassheð ou hwar se 3e habbeð neode : ase ofte
ase 3e wulleð.

59. ha] & MS.

52. hwa B
53. wile || isehen | isezen C || of alle þ hire cumen to
add. || þah | þach C || ho | ha C || atiffen | atifi C ||
ham | na | nan C || muche B
54. Ah | ach C || ehne | echnen C || ho | ha C ||
lufsumer || þe is C || for B
55. untiffet B || ni || ni || i membret
56. ni gloues || na | nan C || swich C || ow B || deah
|| i burð C || for om. B

62. Eauer B || leuere | leoure C || se B || grattere |
grettere C || Ne ... cloðes in l. 66 om. || make 3e C ||
nane C
63. forto freonden ow wið C
64. blod binden of seolc C
65. Ach schap`i`eð 7 seoweð 7 mendeð (e over a) C
|| claðes C
66. menne hettren C || Na | nan || `swuc` C ||
3eouen bute 3e hauen chirches leaue || 3euen C
67. Helpes || wið B || owre || ahne | achne C || swinc
| swinch C || se forð se B || muhen | muchzen C
68. ow seluen | ow seoluen C || ta þ ow seruen | ow
seruið C || As B || sein
69. leares | leareð C || neauer B || `allunge` idel `7
se forð as 3e mahen` C || for B || ananrihtes |
ananrihtes C || te || feond | feont C || bedes.
70. þe C || i | in C || werc B || swinkes | swinkeð C ||
he om. B || tuteles | anan B
71. toward | towart C || for hwil he B || seos | sið C

72. he þe swike þenches tus || for B || noht | naut C
|| ischulde nu cume to hire | cumen nu nech hire C
|| mai
73. ho | ha C || nawt | naut C || 3eme nu | izemen C
|| to B || lustneþ mi | lustin min C || lare B ||
wakeneþ
74. muchele || flesches B || fondinges
75. al om. B || sodome || cwedschipe C || com B
76. wambe || Irn þ lis || Gederes || muche C || and
om. B
77. stures || nawt | naut C || raðliche | readiliche C
|| stinkes || 3e ne schule sende lettres. | Ne underfo
lettres bute leaue C || nawt | naut C || forwurðe B ||
scolemeister || scol above erasure C
78. hire om. B || ances || childre`ne` schole C ||
Hire ... leren in l. 81 om.
79. þauh om. C || learen C || lute C || of; to C
80. bimong gremes C || Ach C || nach to 3eme C ||
ane C

82. underfon || bute
83. schule C || beo || idoddet C || iþe 3er fiftene siðe
|| 3er C uorto ... heauet in l. 85 om. || to lichten
ower heauet C
85. 7 fowr siðe iletēn 7 as ofte iletē blod `7 3ef
neod is oftēre` C
86. oftēre || ned || and ... þolien om. C || Hwa se mai
wel beo wið uten: ich hit mai þolien
87. Hwon ... blod om. C || Hwen || arn schule C do
þreo daies na þing þ ow greues || don `þeo` þreo
dazes nan þing þ ow greueð C
88. Ah ach C || talkes || to B || owre seruant ower
meidnes C

89. wið B || þeawfule þeufule C || tales: schurtes
ow schurtið C || muhen muze C || swa don ofte
hwen ow B
90. þunches || heui C || arn || for sum B ||
worldlich C || þing B
91. sari B || Swa B wislich C || wites || Of ower
blodletunge in marg. C || ow B || owre ower C ||
blodletunge
92. haldes haldeð C || ow B || iswuch in swich C ||
rest || þrafter þrefter C || muhen muzen C || ine
om. C || igodes
93. þe om. C || wurchen C || alswa alse C || hwen B
|| felen feleð C || ani B
94. vor om. B || muche B || sotschipe C || uorto om. C
|| to lose leosen C || for an B || dai dei C
95. twelue tweolue C || Vas del. wasches in marg.
wescheð C || ow B || hwer B || ned is neod is C ||
as B

102. After *mei* erasure of one letter.

97. Anker || þe C || naues || nawt | naut C || neh hond | nech hont C || fode B || beos || bisi || twa wimmen B
 98. an B || þe C || leaue eauer *with erasure of two letters before* || eauer leaue C || at hame | ed hame C || þe C
 99. hwen B || ned driues | neod driueð C || tat
 100. of *om.* || feizer C || ealde B || and *om.* B || wei || as B || ho Gas | ha geað C || Ga B || seiende | segginde C || beodes
 101. Ni ne || halde B || heo nout *om.* B || na | nan C || wið B || wið B || ni sitte ne stonde | Ne sitten ne stonden C
 102. þe B || leaste || ho | ha C || ear B || þenne C || ho | ha C || ham cume B
 103. Nohwider | Nochwder C || ga B || heo *om.* || ha C || as B || mon sendes
 104. eote C || ho | ha C || eauer B
 105. zate | zete C || ga B || heo *om.* | ha C || nout *om.* B || Baðe | ba C || hare C
 106. þing B || in B || ane B

69

106. Na | Nan C || heo *om.*
 107. ho | heo C *for* hore dame || ni vnderfo | Ne underuo C || na | nan C || ziue | zeouen C || *add* nowðer | nouðer C
 108. leue || Na | Nan C || heo *om.* B || ni || ðe zungre *om.* C || spoken C || mid none monne *om.* C || wið na wepmon
 109. wið ute B || leue || Ne ga B || noht | naut C
 110. fere B || zef C || ho | ha C || on C || segge B
 111. auees C || wurche 7 do hwat C || mon bides || wiðute || grucchinge B
 112. eauer B || eares || toward | towart C || lafdi || Nowðer
 113. of þe wummen *om.* C || of þe familiers ne beo fram hire lafdi ni ni bringe nowðer || ne beore ne ne bringe to heore dame C || none *om.* B
 114. tales || newe || tidinges C || bitwenen B || self | seolf C || ne ne singen C || ni ne speken | ne ne speken ham seolf C
 115. none *om.* C || nane speches || lahhen swa ne pleien þ | lachzen swa ne pleizen þ C
 116. ani || sehe | sechze C || mihte | machte C || hit *om.* C || turnen hit
 117. þingge || leasinges | leasing C || uuele C || hare C || beon C || icoruen B

122. *cuð* corr. out of *enð*.

118. hore ... i hudeket *om.* || hare C || clað C || lachze C || ane C || hare cop beo hechze isticched C
 119. al *om.* C || na C || seo C || unleppe C
 121. Lah lokinge | Lach loung C
 122. Eiðer ligge ane *add.* || ho | ha C || schulen *om.* C || schule || cusse B || na | nan C || *cuzmes*
 123. ni || na || ne uor ... unkuð *om.* B
 124. ne ... heaued *om.* | nene weschen hare C || Ni || loke B || faste || o na | on an C || mon B
 125. toggle | togg C || wið B || him *om.* B || pleizen C || Hare B || wede | weden C || beo || swuch | swich C || schape B
 126. al || 7 of swic aturn þ `hit´ C || eðscene | edsene C || hwerto B || ho | ha C || beon B
 127. Hare B || werliche C || nan B || etwite *over* wite *del.* C || ne *om.* B || *in* hus B
 128. hus

128. forbeoren B || wradðen | wraððen C || hare C || as B

129. as B || ho | ha C || don || ear || ho | ha C || eoten C || Maken C || hire B || o cneos | acneon C
 130. dun || to þer eorðe *om.* B || bifore | biforen C || seggen B || vnderfo
 131. penitance C || ho | ha C || leis || ham B || lutinde C || lahe | lachze C || anker
 132. þilke gult neauer mare þr after | þer efter neauer mare þilke gult C || hire *om.* B || for B || na | nan C
 133. wraððe B || zef C || ho | ha C || sonas falle B || i þat ilke | i þilke C || Ah | Ach C
 134. and *om.* B || zef C || ani B || rises || bitwenen ham utewið; | bitwene þe wizmen C || þe anker
 135. make B || of ham *om.* B || make B || þe oðer C || o cneos | o cneon C || dun to þe | to þe C
 136. richte C || cussen on B || te anker leie
 137. penitance C || Mare B || up o þ ilke | up on þilke C || þe C || greatluker || gulte B

71

100 Ancre þet naued nout neih honde hire uode :
 beoð bisie two wuzmen . on ðet bileaue euer
 ethom . an oðer þet wende ut hwon hit is neod .
 and þeo beo ful unorne *oðer a lute þuhten* oðer
 of feir elde and biðe weie ase heo geð . go
 singinde hire beoden . ne ne holde heo nout none
 tale mid mon ne mid wuzmon . ne ne sitte ne ne
 stonde bute þet leste þet heo mei er þen heo
 kume hom. nouhwuder elles ne go heo ; bute
 þider ase me sent hire. wiðute leaue : ne ete heo
 ne ne drinke ute. þe oðer beo euer izme . ne wið
 ute þe zeate ne go heo nout wiðute leaue. boðe
 beon obedient to hore dame *in* alle þinges ; bute
 ine sünne one.

no þing nabben heo ; þet hore dame hit nute . ne
 ne underuon no þing . ne ne ziuen wiðuten hire
 leaue. Nenne mon ne leten heo in . ne ðe zungre
 ne speke mid none monne : bute leaue . ne ne go
 nout ut of tune . wiðuten siker uere . ne ne ligge
 ute. zif heo ne con o boke : sigge bi *pater noster*
 and bi auez hire vres . and wurche þet me hat
 hire wiðuten gruc|chunge. habbe euer hire earen
 opene touward hire dame. nouðer of ðe wuzmen
 ne beren urom hore dame . ne ne bringen to hire
 . none idele talen : ne neowe tiþinges . ne
 bitweonen ham sulf ne singen . ne ne speken
 none worldliche spechen . ne lauhwen ne ne
 pleien so ðet ei mon þet hit iseie . muhte
 [f. 118 v] hit to v`u`el *tumen.* ouer alle þing
 leasunge and luðere wordes . hatien. Hore her
 beo ikoruen .

hore heuedcloð sitte lowe. eiðer ligge one. Hore
 hesmel beo heie istihd ; al wiðute broche. no
 mon ne ideo ham unweawed . ne open heaued.
 *Inwið þe wanes ha muhe werie scapeloris hwen
 mantel ham heuegeð . ute ; gan imantlet þe
 heauet ihudeket.* louh lokunge habben. heo ne
 schulen cussen nenne mon . * ne *cuð* mon ne
 cunes mon . ne for nan cuððe cluppen* ne uor
 luue cluppen . ne kuð ne unkuð . ne wasshen
 hore heaued . ne loken ueste o none monne . ne
 toggen mid him ; ne pleien. hore weaden beon of
 swuche scheape 7 alle hore aturn swuch ; þet hit
 beo eðcene hwarto heo beoð iturnde. hore lates
 loken warliche . þet non ne edwite ham ne ine
 huse ne ut of huse.

on alle wise uorberen to wreððen hore dame .
 and ase ofte ase heo hit doð er heo drinken oðer
 eten . makien hore uenie akneon adun to þer
 eorðe biuoren hire : 7 sigge me a culpa . and
 underuon ðe penitence : ðet heo leið upon hire
 lutende hire louwe. þe ancre neuer more þer
 efter þene ilke gult ne upb[r]eide hire : uor none
 wreððe . bute zif heo eft sone ualle iðet ilke . auh
 do hit allunge ut of hire heorte. and zif eni strif
 ariseð bitweonen ðe wuzmen ; ðe ancre makie
 eiðer of ham to makien oðer uenie akneon to ðer
 eorðe . and eiðer rihte up oðer : 7 kussen ham on
 ende . and þe ancre legge on eiðer sum
 penitence. More upon þeo ilke : ðet gretluker
 haueð agult.

þis is o þing wute `ze´ [f. 119 r] wel to soðe ðet

is gode leouest; seih[t]nesse 7 some. 7 þe ueonde
loðest. and forþi he is euer umbe to arearen
sume wreððe. nu isihð ðe deouel wel ðet hwon
140 þet fur is wel o brune . 7 me wule ðet hit go ut :
me sundreð ðe brondes . and he deð `also`
onond þet ilke. luue is ihesu cristes fur þet he
wule ðet blasie *in* vre heorte . and þe deouel
bloweð forto puffen hit ut . and hwon his
blowinge ne geineð nout : þeonne bringeð he up
145 *sum* luðer word . oðer *sum* oþer nouhtunge :
hwar þuruh heo to hurteð eiðer uro*mmard* oðer ;
and þe holi gastes fur ; acwencheð hwon ðe
brondes þuruh wreððe ; beoð isundred. and forþi
holden *ham* ine luue ueste to gederes .

and ne beo *ham* nout of ; hwon ðe ueond blowe .
and nomeliche 3if monie beoð i ueied somed ;
and wel mid luue ontende. Þauh ðe ancre on hire
150 meidenes uor openliche gultes . legge penitence
neuer ðe later to ðe preoste schriuen *ham* ofte .
auh euer þauh mid leaue. and 3if heo ne kunnen
nout ðe mete graces : siggen *in* hore stude ;
pater . noster . 7 aue maria biuoren mete . and
efter mete also . 7 credo moare . and siggen þus
on ende . veder 7 sune 7 holi gost . 7 on almihti
god ; he 3iue ure dame his grace ; so lengre so
155 more . 7 leue hire 7 us boðe nimen god endinge .
7 forzelde alle ðet us god doð . 7 milce hore
soulen : þet us god i don habbeð . hore soulen 7
alle cristene soulen. *amen*.

Bitweonen mele ne gruselie 3e nout . nouðer
frut ; `ne` oðerhwat . ne `ne` drinken wiðuten
leaue . [f. 119 v] auh þe leaue beo liht *in* alle þeo
160 þinges ; þer nis sunne. Ette mete no word . oðer
lut . 7 þeo beon stille. also efter ðe ancre *cumple*
uort midmorwen . ne don no þing . ne ne siggen .
hwar þuruh hire silence muwe beon isturbed.
non ancre seruant ne ouhte mid rihte uorto
asken isette huire ; bute mete 7 cloð : þet heo
mei vlutten bi . 7 godes milce. ne misleue *non*
165 god ; hwat so bitide of ðe ancre : þet he hire
trukie. Þe meidenes wiðuten 3if heo serueð ðe
ancre also ase heo owen ; hore hure schal beon
ðe eche blisse of heouene. hwo so haueð eie hope
toward so heie hure : gledliche wule heo seruen
7 lihtliche alle wo and alle teone þolien. Mid eise
170 ne mid este ; ne kumeð me nout toþer heouene.

3e ancren owen þis lutle laste stucchen reden
to our wummen eueriche wike enes uort ðet
heo hit kunnen. and mucche neod is ou beoðe :
ðet 3e nimen to *ham* gode 3eme . vor 3e muwen
muchel þuruh *ham* beon igoded. and iwursed on
oðer halue. 3if heo sunegeð þuruh ower
3emeleaste ; 3e schulen beon bicleoped þerof
175 biuoren þe heie demare . and forþi ase ou is
mucche neod . 7 *ham* is 3ete more ; 3eorneliche
techeð *ham* to holden hore riulen .

138. is *om.* C || a | an C || wite*n* B || ho | ha C || to
soðe *om.* B || godd | god C || leuest
139. sahtnesse | sachtnesse C || somentale || te
feond | þe feont C || laðest B || and *om.* B || eauer
umben B
140. reare | arere C || *sum* laððe B || seos | sið C ||
te swike | þe sweoke C || *hwen* fur B
141. onbrune C || *mon* wile || Ga B || mon sundres
te || brendes C
142. dos hond to þ ilke | deð þ ilke C || fuir || wile
143. owre || te || blowes | bloweð C
144. and *om.* B || *hwen* B || blast | blowunge C ||
Geines || nawt | naut C || þeonne *om.* B || he bringes
| he bringeð C
145. luðer *om.* || hwat | nochtunge C || hwer B ||
þurh | þurch C || ho | ha C || hurren B
146. framward | fro*mmart* C || te || hali gastes B ||
cwenches | cwencheð C || *hwen*
147. þurh | þurch C || wraððe B || beon isundret ||
and *om.* B || halde | halden C || iluue | inluue C ||
faste | feste C

148. nawt | naut C || *hwen* B || feond | feont C ||
blawe B || and *om.* B
149. nomeli || 3ef C || beon B || ifest to Gedere ||
iueizet somet C || wel *om.* || wið B || ontendet
150. þah | þach C || þe *om.* || anker || seruanz ||
for B || Giltes || leie || penitance C
151. to preost no ðe latere | to þe preost no ðe
latere C || Ah | Ach C || eauer B || þah | þach C ||
wið B
152. and *om.* B || 3ef C || ho | ha C || cunen noht |
cunne naut C || te || seggen B || hare C
153. studen C || *Pater noster* biforen | *pater noster*
biuoren C || maria. After mete als wa | marie. efter
mete else C
154. a crede C || mare B || seggen | segge C || fader
sune B || 7 *om.* || hali gast B
155. 7 *om.* B || an B || almichtin C || godd || he
om. B || 3eoue C || lauedi || se B || se mare B
156. baðe | ba C || nime | neome C || ende B || 7
om. B || þe C
157. don || heore C || sawle | saule C || 7 þ us | þe
us C || hauen || hore soulen *om.* C || sawle
158. sawle | saule C || *amen om.* B

158. Bitwene B || meal | mel C || gruse | gruuesi C ||
3e *om.* C || nawt | naut C
159. nowðer | nouðer C || fruit || oðer hwet C || ni |
ne C || drinke || bute B
160. 7 te | 7 þe C || licht C || al þ nis B || At te | ed
þe C || na | nan C
161. 7 ta stille | 7 þeo stille C || Alswa B || after
ancre B || aðet *prime* | oðet *prime* C
162. ni do þing ne segge | ne don nan þing ne
seggen C || hwer þurh | hwar þurch C
163. muhe | muze C || beo *desturbet* | beon to
sturbed C || Nan B || ancre seruante || ah | achte C
|| bi B
164. richte C || to B || iset hure B || ant C || clað B ||
ho | ha C || mai || flutte B
165. nan B || godd || hwet C || se tide B || anker
166. *over* trukie faile C || þeo þ arn wiðute*n* ||
meidnes C || 3ef C || ho | ha C || seru*en* | seruið C ||
anker
167. als wa as B || hom ahen | ha ach3en C || hare C
|| beo
168. Hwa se B || haues || ehe of | eze of C || toward
| toward C || se B || heh | hech C || gladli wile || ho |
ha C || seru*in* C
169. lichtliche C || wa B || tene || wið B || este ne C
|| wið B || eise C
170. bueð mon nawt blisse | buð me naut blisse C

173. After *gode ðe* MS.

171. ancre B || ahen | ach3e C || laste lutle B ||
stucche | stuche C || rede || owre | ower C ||
seruanz
172. euche | uche C || eanes B || til þ ho | oðet `til`
ha C || cunne*n* B || ned || is þ 3e B
173. neomen C || to ham nimen || god || mucche C ||
for B || muhen | mughe C || muchel *om.* C || mucche
|| þurh B
174. hom beo || igodet B || wursnet. | iwurset. C ||
On B || half B || 3ef C || ho | ha C || suneheþ |
sungeð C
175. þurh | þurch C || owre || 3emeles |
3emeles `chipe` C || schule beo bicleopet || þrof |
þref C || bifore | biforen C
176. hehe | hech3e C || deme | dom C || and *om.* B ||
as B || ow B || ned || hom | heom C || is *om.* B ||

zette | zet C || mare B
177. zeornliche || leares | leareð C || haldeþ hare B
|| riwle | riuwlen C

177. baðe | ba`pe´ C || for ow B
178. seolf B || þauh om. B || luuelice C || for B ||
swich C || ah | ach C || wummones lare B || of
reliuun add.
179. *second* and om. C || seldscene | selthwenne C
|| Baðe | ba`pe´ C || hit om. B || richt C
180. ho | he *corr. out of* ha C || ow B || ah | ach C ||
ter || eauer mare | mare eauer C
181. of þe || þeome B || fareþ B || Mon || heolde
182. baðe | ba C || in B || wundes | wundes *erasure*
of two letters C || after || godes lare B || Ah | Ach C
|| mare B || þe om. B
183. eoli B || þenne C || þe om. B || bitende || win B
|| ma | ma`re´ C || þenne C
184. suhiende | sturne C || for B || cumes | kimeð C
|| Lichtliche C
185. swetelich || for 3iues | for3eoueð C || hare C ||
hwen B || ho | ha C || arn cnawe | icnaweð C
186. bihaten | bihateð

187. Ase | Also C || forð as B || muhen | mu3en C ||
baðe add. || drinch || of drunch and om. C || and
after mete om. || claðes B
188. oðre C || þing || ned || flesch | fles C || askes ||
beos || toward B
189. þah | þach C || ðe om. B || narewe beon 7 harde
to ow seoluen B || vor om. || `for´ C || Swa | swa C ||
dos
190. þ || blawes | blaweð C || wendes || te | þe C ||
narewe || ende om. || `ende´ C || horn B || toward ||
ahne | achne C
191. muð B || te | þe C || do alswa as B || wiln |
wullet C || owre beodes
192. bemen wel 7 B || i drihtines | in drihtines C ||
eare || and om. B || Nawt | naut C || ane B
193. owre || anres | a`u`nes C || Ah | ach C ||
folkes B || as B || lauerð B || þurh | þurch C
194. himself | him seolf C || swa mote B || beon.
amen om. B

195. Of C || þis B || redes || eueriche deie om. B ||
hwen B || arn || aise C || euche dai | uchedei C
196. mare B || uor om. B || þet om. || ow B || 3ef C
197. hit add. B || reden || swiðe B || biheoue ||
þurh B || `godes´ C || and om. B || hafde | hefde C
198. bitohen | bitoch3en ueele C || muche hwile B ||
God ... wot om. B || leuere | leoure C || deu le set
add. B
199. to do B || toward | towart C || for to | for te C
200. and om. B || 3ef C || findeþ | findeð C || don
alswa as B || redeþ. þonkes godd
201. and om. B || 3ef C || don || nawt | naut C ||
biddes godd || are B || beos || umbeþ B
202. þer onuen | þer an ouen C || hit bettere
haldeþ | hit haldeþ C || after owre mihte | after
ower michte C || Fader sune. haligast an B
203. almichti C || godd || he om. B || ow B
204. gladie || ow B || frouri C || ow B || leue sustre
205. for B || drehen oðer drehden | dre3eð 7
dreizeð C || he om. B || ni 3iue | Ne 3eoue C || ow B
|| neauer B || lasse || hure C
206. seluen | seoluen C || Beo he B || ai ihehet |
eauer ihech3et C || fram || into B
207. a on ecnesse | `a on echnesse´ C

208. As C | as B || hauen red | habbeð ired C || oht o
þis boc | eawet þron C || Gretes ure || lauedi |
lafdi C || wið an B
209. marie om. B || for B || þ swanc her abuten. | þe
swong her abuten. C
210. Inouh ... lutel om. || `Jnoh meðful ic am þe
bidde se lutel´ C

boðe uor ou : 7 for ham suluen . liðeliche þauh 7
luueliche ; uor swuch ouh wummones lore to beon
. luuelich and liðe and seldwhonne sturne. Boðe
hit is riht þet heo ou [f. 120 r] dreden 7 luuien .
180 auh þet ðer beo . more euer of luue : þen of
drede. þeonne schal hit wel uaren. Me schal
helden eoli and win beoðe ine wunden, efter
godere lore . auh more of þe softe eolie ; þen of
þe bitinde wine . þet is . more of liðe wordes :
þen of suwinde . vor þerof kumeð þinge best ; þet
185 is luueeie. lihtliche 7 sweteliche uor3iueð ham
hore gultes : hwon heo ham iknoweð and bihoteð
bote.

Se uorð ase 3e muwen of drunch and of mete
and of cloð and of oðer þinges þet neode of
fleshe askeð : beoð large touward ham : þauh 3e
ðe neruwure beon and te herdure to ou suluen .
vor so deð þe wel bloweð . went þene neruwure
190 ende of þe horne to his owune muðe . 7 utward
þene wide. and 3e don also . ase 3e wulleð þet
ower beoden bemen 7 dreamen wel : ine
drihtenes earen . and nout one to ower ones ;
auh to alle uolkes heale . ase ure louerd leue
þuruh ðe grace of himself . þet hit so mote beon.
amen.

Oþisse boc redeð eueriche deie : hwon 3e
195 beoð eise . eueriche deie lesse oðer more.
uor ich hopie þet hit schal beon ou 3if 3e hit
redeð ofte : swuðe biheue þuruh godes grace .
and elles ich heuede vuele bitowen muchel of
mine hwule. God hit wot me were leouere uorto
don me touward rome ; þen uorto biginnen hit eft
forto donne. and 3if 3e iuindeð þet 3e doð also
200 ase 3e redeð ; þonkeð god 3eorne . and 3if 3e ne
doð nout ; biddeð godes ore . [f. 120 v] and beoð
umbe þer abuten : þet 3e hit bet hol holden :
efter ower mihte. Veder and sune and holi gost .
and on almihti god : he wite ou in his warde. he
gledie ou and froure ou ; mine leoue sustren. and
for al þet 3e uor him drieð and suffreð . he ne
205 3iue ou neuer lesse huire þen alto gedere him
suluen. he beo euer iheid from worlde to worlde .
euer on ecchensse. amen.

ase ofte ase 3e readeð out o þisse boc ; greteð þe
lefdi mid one aue marie uor him ðet makede þeos
riwle . and for him þet hire wrot and swonc her
210 abuten. Inouh meðful ich am ; þet bidde so lutel.

IX. ANCRENE WISSE (PARALLEL TEXTS)

A. THE SEVEN DEADLY SINS

A (Corpus MS.)
A (Caius MS.)
B (Corpus MS.)
B (Cotton MSS.)
B (Parallel Texts)

P vs mine leoue sustren iþe wildernesses þer 3e
gað; in · wið godes folc toward ierusalem
lond · þ is þe riche of heouene; beoð þulliche
beastes · þulliche wurmes. ne nat ich na sunne þ
ne mei beon ilead oðer to an of ham seouene;
oðer to hare streones. vnsteaðeluest bileaue
5 a3ein godes lare · nis hit te spece of prude
inobedience? Herto falleð sygaldren · false
teolunges · lefunge o swefne · o nore · 7 on alle
wicchecraftes. Neomunge of husel in eani heaued
sunne · oðer ei oþer sacrament nis hit te spece of
prude þ ich cleopede *presumptio* · 3ef me wat
hwuch sunne hit · is · 3ef me hit nat nawt · þenne
10 is hit 3emeles under accidie · þ ich slawðe
cleopede. þe ne warneð oðer of his uuel oðer of
his bigete · nis hit slaw 3emeles oðer attri onde?
teoheði mis · edhalden cwide · fundles oðer lane ·
oðer þerwið misfearen · nis hit spece of
3isceunge; 7 aneS cunnes þeofðe? Edhalden
oðres hure ouer his rihte terme nis hit strong
15 reaflac hwase 3elden hit mei þe is under
3isceunge? 3ef me 3emeð wurse ei þing ileanet ·
oðer bitaht to witene · þen he wene þe ah hit · nis
hit oðer triccherie · oðer 3emeles of slawðe?
alswa is dusi heast oðer folliche ipliht trowðe ·
longe beon unbischpet · falsliche gan to schrift ·
oðer to longe abiden · ne teache *pater noster*
godchild ne Credo · þeos 7 alle þulliche beoð
20 ilead to slawðe · þ is þe feorðe moder of þe seoue
sunnan. Þe dronc drunch oðer ei þing dude ·
hwer þurh na child ne schulde beon on hire
istreonet · oðer þ istreonede schulde forwurðen ·
nis þis strong monslaht of galnesse awakenet?
Alle sunnen sunderliche bi hare nomeliche nomen
ne mahte namon rikenin · ah i þeo þe ich hadde
iseid; alle oþre beoð bilokene. Ant nis ich wene
25 namon þe ne mei understonden him of his sunne
nomeliche under sum of þe ilke imeane þe beoð
her iwritene.

Of þeose seoue beastes 7 of hare streones i
wildernesses of anlich lif · is iseid herto · þe alle
þe forfearinde fondið to fordonne. Þe liun of
prude sleað alle þe prude · alle þe beoð hehe 7
30 ouerhohe iheortet. Þe attri neddre · þe ontfulle 7
te luðere iþonket. Wreaðfule; þe vnicornes. Alswa
of þe oþre o rawe. to godd ha beoð isleine · ah ha
libbeð to þe feond · 7 beoð alle in his hond. 7
seruið him in his curt euch of þe meoster þe him
35 falleð.

Pe prude beoð his bemeres · draheð wind
inward wið wortlich hereword · 7 eft wið idel
3elp puffed hit ut ward as þe bemeres doð ·
makieð noise 7 lud dream to schawin hare orhel ·
ah 3ef ha wel þohten of godes bemeres of þe
englene bemen þe schulen o fowr half þe world
biuore þe grurefule dom grisliche blawen · Arised
40 deade arised cumeð to drihtines dom forte beon
idemet · þear na prud bemere, ne schal beon
iborhen · 3ef ha þohten þis wel; ha walden
inohreaðe i þe deofles seruise dimlukeR bemin.
Of þeose bemeres seið Jeremie · Onager
solitarius in desiderio anime sue
attraxit uentum amoris sui · Of þe wind
drahinde in for luue of hereword seið as ich
45 seide.

Summe iuglurs beoð þe ne cunnen seruin of
nan oþer gleo bute makien cheres · wrenche þe
muð mis · schulen wið ehnen. Of þis meoster
seruið þe unseli ontfulle i þe deofles curt · to
bringen o lahtre hare ondfule lauereð · 3ef ei seið
50 wel oðer deð wel; ne mahen ha nanes weis lokin
þider wið riht ehe of god heorte · ah winkið o þ
half 7 bihaldeð oluft 3ef þer is eawt to edwiten ·
oðer ladliche þiderward schuleð mið eiðer. Hwen
ha ihereð þ god; skleatteð þe earen adun · ah þe
lust a3ein þ uuel; is eauer wid open · þenne he
wrencheð þe muð; hwen he turned god to uuel · 7
55 3ef hit is sumdel uuel · þurh mare lastunge

[P] us mine leoue frend iþe wildernesses þat ge
gat in wid godes folc toward ierusalem
londe þat is þe riche of heouene; beoð þulliche
bestes þulliche wurmes · Ne nat ich nan sunne
þat ne mai beon ilad · oþer to an of ham seouen
oþer to hare streones · vnsteaðeluest bileaue ·
agein hali lare · nis hit of prude *inobedience*?
Herto falled sigaldren · false teolunges · Lefunge
o nore. o swefne 7 alle wicchecraftes. Neominge
of husel in ei heaued sunne · oþer ai oþer
sacrament · nis hit spece of prude; þat ich
cleopede *presumptio* · gif me wat hwat sunne
hit is. Gif me hit nat naut; þenne is hit gemeles
vnder accidie · þat ich sloupe cleopede. þe þat ne
warned oþer of his uuel · oþer of his bigete · nis
hit slaw gemeles oþer attri onde? To thehewen
mis · et halden cwude · fundes oþer lane · nis þis
giscunge; þeofþe. athalden oþeres hure ouer his
richte terme · nis hit strong reflac. þat is under
gissunge; gif me gemed wurse ai þing ilened ·
oþer bitahted te witene þen he wene þat hit ah ·
nis oþer tricherie · oþer gemeles of slaupe. Alswa
is dusi hest · oþer folliche iplicht troupe Longe
beon unbischbed · falsliche gan to schrifte · oþer
to longe abiden · Ne teachen godchild *pater*
noster · Ne Credo · þeos 7 alle þulliche · beoð ilad
to slaupe · þat is þe feorþe moder of þe seoue
sunnan · þeo dronc druch oþer ai þing dude hwer
þurh na child ne schulde beon on hire istreonet ·
oþer þat istreonede schulde forwurpen; Nis þis
strong monslaht of galnesse awakened; Alle
sunnan sunderliche bi hare nomeliche nome ne
mahte namon rikenen. Ah iþeo þat ich hadde
iseid; alle oþere beoð bilokene. An nis ich wene
namon þat ne mai understonden him of his
sunnan nomeliche wnder summe of þe ilke þat
imene; þe beoð þer i writene.

[O]f þeos sewe beastes 7 of hare strens
wildernesses of anlich lif is iseid hiderto þe alle
þe forfarinde fondet te fordonne. þe Leon of
prude sleað alle þe prude. Alle þat beoð hehe 7
30 for hehe iheortet. þe aetri neddre; þe ondfule. 7
þe luþere iþonked. wredfule þe unicornes. Al swa
of þen oþer areawe. to god ha beoð isleine · Ah
ha libbed to þe feond 7 beoð alle in is hird · 7
serued him in his curt · Euch of þe mester þet
him to falleð.

[P]e prude beoð his bemeres · Drahed wind
inward · of worldlich hereword · 7 eft wid idel
ige`l`p puffed hit utward · as þe bemeres dod.
Makied noise 7 lud drem to shawen hare prude.
Ah gif ha uel þohten · of godes bemeres of þe
englene bemen · þat shulen afour half þe word ·
bifore þe grurefule dom grisliche blawen · Arised
40 deade arised · Cumed to drihtines domes forto
beon idemed · þer na prud bemere ne shal beon
iboregen · Gif ha þohten wel þis · ha walden inoh
raþe iþe deoueles seruise dimluker bemen. Of
þeose bemeres seið Jeremie · Onager
solitarius in desiderio suo attraxit
uentum amoris sui · Of þe wind drahinde in
for luue of hereword; seid as ich seide.
45

[S]umme iugelurs beoð þe ne cunen seruin of
nan oþer gleo buten maken cheres · wrenchen þe
mud mis shuli wid þe ehnen. of þis mester seruid
þe unseli eon`d`fule iþe deoueles curt · to
bringen a lahtre hare on`d`fule leouereð. gef ei
ded wel oþer seid wel; ne mahen ha nanes weis
liki þiderwarð wid richt ehe of god heorte · Ah
winked oþet half 7 bihalded aluft gif þer is out to
etwite oþer; ladliche þiderward shuled mid
eiper. hwen ha ihered þat god skletteð þe earen
adun · Ah þe lust agein þet uuel is ea wid opene.
þenne wrenched þe mud mis; hwen he turned
þet god to uuel · 7 gef hit is sumdel uuel; þurh
50

	wrencheð hit to wurse · þeos beoð forecwideres hare ahne <i>prophetes</i> · þeos bodieð · biuoren hu þe eateliche deoflen schulen zet ageasten ham wið hare grennung · 7 hu ha schulen ham seolf grennin 7 niuelin 7 makien sur semblant for þe	more lastunge wrenched hit to wurse. þeos beod forquiddares hare ahne <i>prophetes</i> . þeos bodied biuoren hu þe ateliche deouelen shulen get agastan ham wið hare grennung · 7 hu ha shulen ham seolf grennen 7 niwelen · 7 makien sur semblant · for þe muchele angoise iþe pine of helle. Ah forþi ha beoð þe leasse to meanen þ ha biuoren hond leornið hare meoster to makien grim chere.	55
60			60
65	Ð e wreaðule biuore þe feond skirmeð mid eñiuēs · 7 is his cnif warpere · 7 pleieð mid sweordes · bereð ham bi þe scharp ord up on his tunge. Sweord 7 cnif eiðer beoð scharpe 7 keoruinde word þ he warpeð from him 7 skirmeð toward oþre · 7 he bodeð hu þe deoflen schulen pleien wið him mid hare scharpe eawles · skirmi wið him abuten 7 dusten ase pilche clut euch toward oðer · ant wið helle sweordes asneasen him þurh ut · þ beoð kene ant eateliche ant keoruinde pineN.	[Ð] E wreadfule biuoren þe feond skirmed mid <i>knifs</i> · is his knif warpare · 7 pleied mid sweordes · bered ham bi þe sharpe ord open his tunge. sword 7 knif eiþer beoð sherpe 7 keorwinde : word þat he warped from him 7 skirmed toward oþere. And he boded hu þe deouelen shulen pleien wið him · mid hare sharpe eawles · Skirmin wið him abuten · 7 dusten as a pilche clut · Euch toward oþere · 7 wið helle sweordes asnesen þurh ut þat beod kene 7 eateliche keorwinde pinen.	65
70			70
75	Ð e slawe lið 7 slepeð o þe deofles bearm as his ðeore deorling · 7 te deouel leið his tutel dun to his eare · 7 tuteleð him al þ he wule. for swa hit is sikerliche to hwam se is idel of god ; meaðeleð þe feond zeorne · 7 te idele underueð luueliche his lare. Jdel 7 zemeles is þes deofleS bearnes slep · ah he schal o domesdei grimliche abreiden wið þe dredfule dream of þe englene bemen · 7 in helle wontreaðe echeliche wakieN. Surgite aiunt mortui surgite 7 uenite ad iudicium saluatoris.	[Ð] E slauwe lid 7 sleped oþe deoules barm as his ðeore deorling · 7 þe deouel leid his tutel dun to his earen · 7 tutelid him al þat he eawer uule. for swa hit is sikerliche to hwam se is idel of god · Meaðeled þe feond georne. 7 þe idele underweng luueliche his lare · Idel 7 gemeles is þes deoueles bernes slep · Ah he shal a domes dai grimliche abreiden · wið þe dredfule drem of þe englene bemen · 7 in helle wondrede etheliche wakien · Surgite mortui qui jacetis in sepulcris · surgite 7 venite ad <i>Judicium saluatoris</i> .	75
80			80
85	Ð e ziscere is his eskibah · feareð abuten esken · 7 bisiliche stureð him to rukelin to gederes muchele 7 monie ruken · blaweð þrin 7 blent him seolf · peaðereð 7 madeð þrin figures of augrim · as þes rikeneres doð þe habbeð muche to rikenin. Þis is al þe canges blisse 7 te feond bihalt tis gomen 7 laheð þ he bersteð. Wel un derstont euch wis mon þ gold ba 7 seoluer · 7 euch eorðlich ahte · nis bute eorðe 7 ahte esken þe ablendeð euch moN þe ham in blaweð · þ is þe bolheð him þurh ham in heorte prude. Ant al þ he rukeleð 7 gedereð to gederes · 7 ethalt of ei þing þ nis bute esken mare þen hit neodeð ; schal in helle wurðen him tadden 7 neddren · 7 ba as ysaie seið · schulen beon of wurmes ; his cuuertur 7 his hwitel · þe nalde þerwið neodfule feden ne	[Ð] E gissere is his eskebah · fared abuten esken · 7 bisiliche stured him te rukelen te gederes · muchele 7 monie ruken · blawed þer in · 7 blend him seolf · papered 7 maked þerin figures of augrim · As þeos rich `k`eneres dod þat habbed muche te rikenen. þis is þes kanges blisse · 7 þe feond bihald þis gomen · 7 lahed þat he bersteð. wel understonde þis euch mon · þat gold ba 7 seoluer · 7 euch worldlich ahte · nis buten eorðe 7 esken þat ablent euchmon þat in ham blaweð · þat is þat þat bolehed ham þurh ham in heorte prude. And al þat he rukeled 7 gedered to gedere · 7 ethalt of ani þing þat nis buten esken mare þen hit neodeð ; shal in helle wurden him tadden 7 neddren · 7 ba as ysaie seið shulen beon of wurmes his cuuertur 7 his `þ`witel þat neolden warwið neodfule feden 7 shruden. <i>Subter te sternetur tine a 7 operimentum tuum uermis</i> .	85
90			90
95	Ð e ziuere glutun is þe feondes manciple · ah he stikeð eauer iceler oðer icuchene · his heorte is i þe disscheS · his þoht al i þe neppes · his lif i þe tunne · his sawle i þe crohhe · Kimeð biuoren his lauereð bismuddet 7 bismulret · a disch in his an hond · a scale in his oðer. Meaðeleð mis wordes · wigled as fordrunke mon þe haueð imunt to fallen · bihalt his greate wombe · 7 te deouel lahheð. Þeose þreatið þus godd þurh ysaie · Serui mei comedent 7 uos esurietis 7 c'. Mine men schulen eoten 7 ow schal eauer hungrin · 7 ze schule beon feorle world buten ende. <i>Quantum glorificauit se 7 in deliciis fuit ; tantum date illi tormentum 7 luctum · In apocalipsi · Contra unum poculum quod miscuit miscete ei duo. 3ef þe kealchecuppe wallinde bres to drinken · 3eot in his wide þrote þ he swelte inwið. agein an 3ef him twa. þullich is godes dom agein ziuere 7 druncwile iþe apocalipse.</i>	[Ð] e giuere glutun is þes deoules manciple · ah he stiked eauer iceler oþer icuche ne · his heorte is iþe dishes · his þoht al iþe nappes · his lif iþe tunne · his saule iþe crohhe · kimed bi woren his lauert bismudded 7 bismured · A dich in his an hond · A scale in his oþer · Meadeled mis wordes wigeled as for drunken · mon þat haued mint to fallen · bihalt his greate wombe. 7 þe deouel lahheð. þeos þreated þus god þurh ysaie · Serui mei <i>comedent</i> 7 uos esurietis 7 c'. Mine men shulen eoten · 7 ow shal eawer hungren · 7 ge shulen beon feondes fode world buten ende. <i>Quantum gl[ori]ficauit se 7 in deliciis fuit ; tantum date illi tormentum 7 luctum · Apocalipsis · Contra unum quod miscuit date illi duo · gef þen kelchecuppe wallinde bras te drinken · geot in his wide þrote · þat he swelte in wið. agein gef him twa. þullich is godes dom agein giwere 7 druncwile iþe apocalipse.</i>	95
100			100
105			105

(CORPUS MS.)

(COTTON MS. NERO)

3e mine leoue sustren bute 3ef neod ow driue 7
 ower meistre hit reade · ne schulen hadde na
 beast bute cat ane. Ancre þe haueð ahte ·
 þuncheð bet husewif ase Marthe wes · ne
 lihtliche ne mei ha nawt beo Marie marthe suster
 wið griðfullnesse of heorte. for þenne mot ha
 5 þenchen of þe kues foddre · of heorde monne
 hure · Olhnin þe heiward · wearien hwen he punt
 hire · 7 zelden þah þe hearmes. ladlich þing is hit
 wat crist hwen me makeð i tune man of ancre
 ahte. Nu þenne 3ef eani mot nedlunge hebben hit
 · loki þ hit namon ne eili ne ne hearmi · ne þ hire
 þoht ne beo nawiht þron ifestnet. ancre ne ah to
 10 hebben na þing þ utward drahe hire heorte. Na
 chaffere ne driue 3e · ancre þ is chepilt · þ is ·
 buð forte sullen efter bizete · ha chepeð hire
 sawle þe chapmon of helle. þing þah þ ha
 wurcheð ha mei þurh hire meistres read; for hire
 neode sullen · hali men sumhwile liueden bi hare
 honden.

Nawt deore dehtren ne wite 3e in ower hus of
 15 oðer monne þinges · ne ahte ne claðes · ne
 boistes · ne chartres · Scoren ne cyrograffes · ne
 þe chirch uestemenz · ne þe calices · bute neode
 oðer strengðe hit makie; oðer muchel eie. Of
 swuch witunge is muchel vuel ilumpen ofte siðen.
 IN wið ower wanes ne leote 3e namon slepeN ·
 3ef muchel neod mid alle makeð breoken ower
 20 hus · hwil hit eauer is ibroken · haddeð þrinne
 wið ow a wummon of cleane lif deies ant nihteS.
 FOR þi þ wepmen ne seoð ow ne 3e ham · wel mei
 don of ower clað beo hit hwit beo hit blac bute hit
 beo unorne · warm 7 wel iwaht · felles wel itawet
 · 7 haddeð ase monie as ow to neodeð to bedde 7
 25 to rugge.

Nest flesch ne schal nan werien linnene clað bute
 hit beo of hearde 7 of greate heorden. Stamin
 hadde hwase wule · hwase wule beo buten. 3e
 schulen in an hetter ant igurd liggen · swa
 leoðeliche þah þ 3e mahen honden put ten þer
 30 under. Nest lich nan ne gurde hire wið na cunne
 gurdles · bute þurh schriftes leaue. Ne beore nan
 irn ne here · ne ilespiles felles · ne ne beate hire
 þerwið; ne wið scurge ileadet · wið holin ne wið
 breres · ne biblodgi hire seolf; wiðute schriftes
 leaue · nohwer ne binetli hire · ne ne beate bi
 uoren · ne na keoruunge ne keorue · ne ne neome
 ed eanes to luðere disciplines · temptaciuns forte
 35 acwenchen · ne for na bote azein cundeliche
 secnesses · nan uncundelich lechecreft ne leue 3e
 ne ne fondin · wiðuten ower meistres read; leste
 ow stonde wurse.

Ower schon i winter beon meoke · greate 7
 warme. I sumer 3e haddeð leaue bearuot gan 7
 sitten 7 lihte scheos werieN · Hosen wið ute
 vampe; ligge in hwase likeð · Ischeoed ne slepe
 40 3e nawt · ne noh wer bute i bedde. Sum wummon
 inohreaðe wereð þe brech of here ful wel icnottet
 · þe streapeles dun to þe vet ilacet ful feaste · ah
 eauer is best þe swete 7 te swote heorte. Me is
 leouere þ 3e þolien wel an heard word; þen an
 heard here. 3ef 3e muhen beo wimpelles 7 3e wel
 wullen; beoð bi warme cappen · 7 þeruppon
 45 hwite oðer blake veiles. Ancræn summe sungið in
 hare wimplunge; na leasse þen leaffdis. Ah þah
 seið sum þ hit limpeð to euch wummon
 cundeliche forte werien wimpel · Nai · wimpel ne

3e mine leoue sustren *bute 3ef neod ow driue*
 þe schulen hebben no best · bute kat one. ancre
 þet haueð eihte þuncheð bet husewif ase marthe
 was · þen ancre · ne none weis ne mei heo beon
 marie · *marthe suster * mid griðfulnesse of
 heorte. Vor þeonne mot heo þenchen of þe kues
 foddre and of heordemonne huire · oluhnen þene
 5 heiward · warien hwon me punt hire 7 zelden
 þauh ðe hermes. wat crist þis is lodlich þing ·
 hwon me makeð mone in tune of ancre eihte.
 Þauh 3if eni mot nede hebben ku : loke ðet heo
 none mo3me ne eilie : ne ne hermie · ne þet hire
 þouht ne beo nout þeron iuestned. ancre ne ouh
 nout to hebben no þing þet drawe utward hire
 10 heorte. none cheffare ne driue 3e. ancre þet is
 cheapild . * þe buð for te sullen efter bizete * heo
 cheapeð hire soule : þe chepmon of helle. *Þing
 þah þ ha wurcheð; ha mei wel þurh hire meistres
 read; for hire neode sullen. þah swa dernliche as
 ha mei for misliche monne wordes.*

Ne wite 3e nout in oure huse of oðer mo3mes
 15 þinges · ne eihte · ne cloðes · ne nout ne vnderuo
 3e ðe chirche uestimenz ne þene caliz bute 3if
 * neod oðer* strençðe hit makie : oðer muchel
 eie. vor of swuche witunge is ikumen muchel
 `vuel´ oftesiden. wiðimnen ower woanes : ne lete
 3e nenne mon slepen. 3if muchel neode mid alle
 makeð breken ower hus : þeo hwule ðet hit euer
 20 is i broken : loke þet 3e hebben þerize mid ou
 one wummon of clene liue · deies 7 nihtes.

Uorði þet no mon ne isihð ou · ne 3e ne iseoð
 nenne mon : wel mei don of ower cloðes · beon
 heo hwite : beon heo blake. bute þet heo beon
 unorne 7 warme 7 wel i wrouhte. uelles wel i
 tauwed. 7 haddeð ase monie ase ou to neodeð · to
 25 bedde and eke to rugge.

Nexst fleshe ne schal non werien no linnene
 cloð bute 3if hit beo of herde and of greate
 heorden. stamin `hadde´ hwose wule. and hwose
 wule mei beon buten. 3e schullen liggen in on
 heater and i gurd. ne bere 3e non iren · ne here ·
 30 ne irspiles felles. ne ne beate´ ou þer mide. ne
 mid schurge ileoðered : ne ileaded. ne mid holie ·
 ne mid breres · ne ne biblodge hire sulf : wiðuten
 schriftes leaue · ne ne nime et enes to ueole
 disciplines.

ower schon beon greate and warme. Ine sumer 3e
 haddeð leaue uorto gon and sitten baruot. and
 hosen wiðuten uaumpez · and ligge ine ham :
 35 hwo3o likeð. Sum wummon inouhreaðe · wereð þe
 brech of heare fulwel iknotted · and þe strapeles
 adun to hire uet. i laced ful ueste. 3if 3e muwen
 beon wimpel leas : *7 3e wel wullen* beoð bi
 warme keppen · and þeruppon *oðer hwite oðer*
 blake ueiles. *Ancræn summe sungið in ha[re]
 wimplunge na lesse þene lefdi Sum seið þ hit
 40 limped · to e[i] wummon cundeliche; forte
 weri[en] wimpel. Nai · Wimpel ne hef[ed] nouðer
 ne nemneð hali writ; ah wriheles of heuet.

	heued clað nowðer ne nempneð hali writ ; ah wriheles ane ·		
50	Ad corinthios · Mulier uelet caput suum · Wummon seið þe apostle schal wreon hire heued. wrihen he seið nawt wimpliN. wrihen ha schal hire scheome · as eue sunfule dohteR · i mungunge of þe sunne þ schende us on earst alle · ant nawt drahe þe wriheles to tiffunge 7 to prude ·		Ad cor[inth.] Mulier uelet caput suum. Wummon seið þe apostel schal wrihen hi[re] heuet. wrihen he seið naut wimplin. wrihen ha schal hire scheome as sunfule eue dohte[r ;] i mungunge of þe summe þ sch[en]de us erst alle 7 naut drah[en] þ wriheles te tiffung 7 te pru[e].
55	Eft wule þe apostle þ wummon wreo i chirche hire neb zetten · leste uuel þoht arise þurh hire onsihðe · Et hoc est propter angelos. hwi þenne þu chirch ancre iwimplet openest þi neb to wepmonnes ehe ; tozeines þe sist men ; spekeð þe apostle · zef þu þe ne hudest. ah zef þ ei þing wriheð þi neb from monnes ehe · beo hit wah beo hit clað · i wel i rund windowe · wel mei duhen ancre of oðer wimplunge. Tozeines þe þe þus ne dest ; spekeð þe apostle nawt tozeines oþre · þ hare ahne wah wriheð wið euchmonnes sihðe. þer awakenið ofte wake þohtes of · 7 werkes oðerhwileS. Hwase wule beon isehen ; þah ha atiffi hire nis nawt muche wunder ; ah to godes ehnen ha is lufsumre ; þe is for þe luue of him ; untiffet wiðuteN.		Eft wule seinte pael þ wumm[on] wreo i chirche hire neb zette leste uuel þoht arise þurh hir[e] on sihðe 7 hoc est · propter ang[e]llos. Hwi þenne þu chirche ancre al beo þu iwimplet ; openest þah þi neb to weopmones ehe . Te zeines þe. þe isist men spekeð seinte pael. Ah zef ei þing wriheð ; þi neb from monnes ehe ; beo hit wah beo hit clað iþi parlures þurl ; wel mei duhen ancre of oðer wimplunge.* Hwose wule beon i seien . þauh heo atiffe hire ; nis nout muchel wunder . auh to godes eien . heo is lufsumere þet is uor ðe luue of him ; untiffed wiðuten.
60	Ring ne broche ne habbe ze · ne gurdel imembret · ne glouen ne nan swuch þing þ ow ne deh to habben. A meoke surpliz ze mahen in hat sumer werien.		Ring . ne broche nabbe ze . ne gurdel imembred . ne glouen . ne no swuch þing þet ou . ne deih for to habben. *vnderstondeð . þ of alle þeose þinges nis nan hest ne forbot for alle ha beoð of þe vttere riwle þ is lute strençde of ; for hwon þ te inre beo wel iwist as ic seide i þe frumðe . ha mei beon ichanget hwarse euer ei neod oder eni skile hit asked . efter þ ha mei ase þuften . best seruin þe leafdi riwle.*
65	Eauer me is leouere se ze doð greattre werkes. Ne makie ze nane purses forte freondin ow wið · bute to þeo þ ower meistre zeueð ow his leaue · ne huue ne blodbinde of seolc · ne laz buten leaue · Ah schapieð 7 seowið 7 mendið chirche claðes · 7 poure monne hettren. na swuch þing ne schule ze zeouen wiðuteN schriftes leaue · namare þen neomen ·		E uer me is leouere . so ze don grettire werkes. ne makie none purses . uorte ureonden ou mide . * bute to þeo þ ower meistre zeoueð ow his leaue* ; ne blodbendes of seolke . * ne laz . bute leaue* ; auh schepieð and seuoweð and amendeð chirche cloðes . and poure monne cloðes. no þing ne schule ze ziuen : wiðuten schriftes leaue.
70	þ ze ne seggen him fore ; as of oðre þinges · kun oðer cuððe · hu ofte ze under uengen · hulonge ze edheolden. tendre of cunne limpeð nawt ancre beonne. A mon wes of religiun · 7 com to him efter help his fleschliche broðer · 7 he tahte him to his þridde breðer · þe wes dead biburiet. Þe ondswerede wundrinde · Nai quod he nis he dead? ant ich quod þe hali mon am dead gasteliche. Na fleschlich freond ne easki me fleschlich froure. Amices 7 parures · worldliche leafdis mahen inoh wurchen · ant zef ze ham makieð ; ne makie ze þrof na mustreisun · veine gloire attreð alle gode þeawes · 7 alle gode werkes. Criblin ne schal nan of ow for luue ne for hure. Talueles ne forbeode ich nawt. Zef sum riueð surpliz oðeR measse kemese ; oþre riuunges ne riue ha nawt nomeliche oueregedede · bute for muche neode.		
75	Helpeð ow wið ower ahne swinc se forð se ze eauer mahen to schriden ow seoluen 7 feden zef neod is · 7 þeo þe ow seruið.		helpeð mid ower owune swinke so uorð so ze muwen to schruden ou suluen and *feden zef neod is* þeo ðet ou serueð .
80	As sein Jerome leareð · ne beo ze neauer longe ne lihtliche of sumþing allunges idel · for anan rihtes þe feond beot hire his werc þe i godes werc ne swinkeð · 7 tuteleð anan toward hire. foR hwil he sið hire bisi ; he þencheð þus · for nawt ich schulde nu cume neh hire ; ne mei ha nawt izemen to lustni mi lare. Of idelnesse awakeneð muchel flesches fondunge. Iniquitas Sodome ; saturitas panis 7 ocium · þ is · SodomeS cwedschipe com of idelnesse 7 of ful wombe. Irn þ lið stille gedereð sone rust · weater þe ne stureð nawt ; readliche stinkeð.		ase seint ierome lereð : ne beo ze neuere idel . uor anonrihtes ðe ueond beot hire his werc : þet ine godes werke ne wurched . and he tuteleð anonrihtes touward hire. uor þeo hwule þet he isihð hire bisi . `he´ þencheð þus . vor nout ich schulde nu kumen neih hire ; ne mei heo nout i hwulen uorto her`c´nen mine lore. of idelnesse awakeneð muchel flessches fondunge . Iniquitas sodome . saturitas panis 7 ocium . þet is. al sodomes cweadschipe kom of idelnesse : 7 of ful wombe. Iren þet lið stille ; gedereð sone rust . and water þet ne stureð nout readliche stinkeð.
85	Ancre ne schal nawt forwurðe scolmeistre · ne		ancre ne schal nout forwurðen scolme`i`stre : ne turnen hire ancre hus ; to childrene scole. hire
90			

95 turnen ancre husto childrene scole · hire meiden
 mei learen sum oðer meiden · þ were pliht of to
 leornin amonge wepmen · oðer bimong gromes.
 ah ancre ne ah to zemen bute godd ane · þah bi
 hire meistres read ha mei sum rihten 7 helpen to
 learen.
 3e ne schulen senden leattres · ne underuon
 leattres · ne writen bute leaue. 3e schulen beon i
 100 doddet · oðer zef 3e wulleð ischauen fowr siðen i
 þe 3er · to lihtin ower heaued · beo bi þe her
 ieueset; hwase swa is leouere · ant as ofte ileten
 blod 7 zef neod iS; oftre · þe mei beo þer buten;
 ich hit mei wel þolien. Hwen 3e beoð iletet blod;
 3e ne schule don na þing þe þreo dahes þ ow
 105 greueð · ah talkið to ower meidnes · 7 wið
 þeawfule talen schurteð ow togederes. 3e maheN
 swa don ofte hwen ow þuncheð heuie; oðer beoð
 for sum worltlich þing sare oðer seke · þah euch
 worltlich froure is unwurðe to ancre.

Swa wisliche witeð ow in ower blodletunge; 7
 haldeð ow i swuch reste; þ 3e longe þrefter
 110 mahen i godes seruise þe monluker swinken · ant
 also hwen 3e feleð eani secnesse. Muchel
 sotschipe hit is leosen for an dei; tene oðer
 tweolue. Vesscheð ow hwarse neod is as ofte as
 3e wulleð ·
 7 ower oþre þinges. Nes neauer fulðe godd leof ·
 þah pouerte 7 unorneschipe beon him licwurðe.
 VNderstondeð eauer of alle þeose þinges · þ nan
 115 nis heast ne forbod þ beoð of þe uttre riwle · þet
 is lute strengðe of. for hwon þ te inre beo wel
 iwist as ich seide i þe frumðe · þeos mei beon
 ichanget hwarse eani neod oðer eani skile hit
 easkeð · efter þ ha best mei þe leafdi riwle seruin
 as hire eadmode þuften · ah sikerliche wiðuten
 hire þe leafdi feareð to wundre.
 120 Ancre þe naued nawt neh honde hire fode; beoð
 bisie twa wummen. An eauer þe leaue ed hame;
 an oþer þe wende ut · hwenne driueð neod · 7 þeo
 beo ful unorne wiðuten euch tiffunge · oðer a
 lutel þuftene; oðer of feier ealde. Bi þe wei as ha
 geað; ga singinde hire beoden · ne ne halde na
 tale wið mon ne wið wummon · ne sitte ne ne
 125 stonde · bute þ leaste þet ha eauer mei ear þen
 ha ham cume. Nohwider elles ne ga heo bute
 þider as me send hire · wiðute leaue · ne ne eote
 ha ne ne drinke ute · þe oþer beo eauer inne · ne
 wiðute þe zeten : ne ga wiðute leaue.

Ba beon obedient to hare dame in alle þing · bute
 i sunne ane · na þing nabben þet heo hit nute · ne
 130 underuo na þing · ne ne zeoue nowðer; wiðuten
 hire leaue. Na mon ne leote 3e in · ne þe zungre
 ne speoke wið namon bute leaue · ne ga ha nawt
 ut of tune : wiðuten siker fere · zef hit swa mei
 beon; ne ne ligge ute. zef heo ne con oboke;
 segge bi pater nostres · ant bi auez hire ures · 7
 wurche þ me hat hire wið ute gruchunge. hadde
 135 eauer hire earen opene toward hire dame.
 Nowðer of þe wummen ne beore from hare dame
 · ne ne bringe to hire nane idele talen; ne neowe
 tidinges · ne bitweonen ham seolf; ne singen ne
 ne spoken na ne worldliche spechen · ne lahhen
 swa ne pleien; þet ei mon þ hit sehe; mahte hit
 to uuel turnen.

140 Ouer alle þinges leasunges 7 luðere wordes
 heatien. hare her beo icoruen · hare heaued clað
 sitte lahe · eiðer ligge ane. Hare cop beo hehe
 isticchet · 7 bute broche. namon ne seo ham
 unleppet ne open heaued. lah locunge hebben.

Heo ne schulen cussen namon · ne cuðmon ne
 cunnes mon · ne for na cuððe cluppen · ne

meiden mei þauh techen sum lutel meiden. þet
 were dute of forto leornen among gromes · auh
 ancre ne ouh forto zemen bute god one. *þah bi
 hire meistres read; ha mei sum rihten 7 helpe te
 leren.* 80

3e ne schulen senden lettres · ne underuon
 lettres · ne writen : buten leaue. 3e schulen beon
 idodded four siðen iðe zere : uorto lihten ower
 heaued. *oðer zef 3e wulled ischauen. hwa se
 wule ieveset. ah ha mot te oftere weschen 7
 85 kemben hire heauet*; and ase ofte iletet blod ·
 and oftere zif neod is · and hwo so mei beon þer
 wið uten; ich hit mei wel i þolien. hwon 3e beoð i
 leten blod · 3e ne schulen don no þing þeo þreo
 dawes; þet ou greue · auh talkeð mid ower
 meidenes. and mid þeawfule talen : schurteð ou
 to gederes. 3e muwen don so ofte : hwon ou
 þuncheð heuie · oðer beoð uor sume worldliche
 þinge sorie : oðer seke. 90

So wisliche witeð ou in our blodletunge : and
 holdeð ou ine swuche reste · þet 3e longe þer
 efter muwen ine godes seruise þe monluker
 swinken · and also hwon 3e iueleð eni secnesse.
 vor muchel sotschipe hit is. uorto uorleosen uor
 one deie. tene oðer tweolue. Wassheð ou hwar se
 3e haddeð neode : ase ofte ase 3e wulleð. 95

Ancr þet naued nout neih honde hire uode :
 beoð bisie two wummen · on ðet bileaue euer
 ethom · an oðer þet wende ut hwon hit is neod ·
 and þeo beo ful unorne *oðer a lute þuhten* oðer
 of feir elde and biðe weie ase heo geð · go
 100 singinde hire beoden · ne ne holde heo nout none
 tale mid mon ne mid wummon · ne ne sitte ne ne
 stonde bute þet leste þet heo mei er þen heo
 kume hom. nouhwider elles ne go heo; bute
 þider ase me sent hire. wiðute leaue : ne ete heo
 ne ne drinke ute. þe oðer beo euer i me · ne wið
 ute þe zeate ne go heo nout wiðute leaue.

boðe beon obedient to hore dame in alle þinges;
 bute ine sūnne one. no þing nabben heo; þet
 hore dame hit nute · ne ne underuon no þing · ne
 ne ziuen wiðuten hire leaue. Nenne mon ne leten
 heo in · ne ðe zungre ne speke mid none monne :
 bute leaue · ne ne go nout ut of tune · wiðuten
 siker uere · ne ne ligge ute. zif heo ne con o
 boke : sigge bi pater nostres and bi auez hire
 110 vres · and wurche þet me hat hire wiðuten
 grucchunge. hadde euer hire earen opene
 toward hire dame. nouðer of ðe wummen ne
 beren urom hore dame · ne ne bringen to hire ·
 none idele talen : ne neowe tīþinges · ne
 bitweonen ham sulf ne singen · ne ne speken
 none worldliche spechen · ne lauhwen ne ne
 pleien so ðet ei mon þet hit iseie · muhte hit to
 v`u`el tumen. 115

ouer alle þing leasunge and luðere wordes ·
 hatien. Hore her beo ikoruen · hore heuedcloð
 sitte lowe. eiðer ligge one. Hore hesmel heo heie
 istihd; al wiðute broche. no mon ne ideo ham
 unweawed · ne open heaued. *Inwið þe wanes ha
 muhe werie scapeloris hwen mantel ham
 120 heuegeð · ute; gan imantlet þe heauet ihudeket.*
 louh lokunge hebben.

heo ne schulen cussen nenne mon · *ne cuðmon
 ne cunes mon · ne for nan cuððe cluppen* ne uor

145 weschen hare heaued · ne lokin feaste o na mon ;
ne toggin wið ne pleien. Hare weden beon of
swuch schape · 7 al hare aturn swuch ; þet hit beo
edscene hwerto ha beoð iturnde. Hare lates lokin
warliche · þ nan ne mahe edwiten ham ; in hus ne
ut of hus.

On alle wise forbeoren to wreaðen hare dame · 7
as ofte as heo hit doð ; ear ha drinken oþer
150 eoten ; makien hare venie · o cneon dun biuoren
hire 7 seggen · mea culpa · 7 underuon þe
penitence þ ha leið upon hire lutinde hire lahe.
Be ancre þrefter neauer mare þ ilke gult ne
upbreide for na wreaððe · bute 3ef ha eft sone
falle i þ ilke · ah do hit allunge ut of hire heorte.
3ef ei strif ariseð bitweone þe wummen ; þe ancre
155 makie eiðer to makien oþer venie o cneon to þer
eorðe · 7 eiðer rihte up oþer ; 7 cussen on ende ·
ant te ancre legge on eiðer ; sum penitence ·

mare up o þe ilke þe greatluker gulte. Bis is a
þing witen ha wel þ is gode leouest ; Sahtnesse 7
some · 7 te feond laðest · forþi he is eauer umben
to arearen sum leaððe. Nu sið þe sweoke wel · þ
160 hwen fur is wel o brune ; 7 me wule þ hit aga ; me
sundreð þe brondes · 7 he deð nond þ ilke. luue is
ihesu cristes fur · þ he wule þ bleasie aa i þin
heorte · ant te deouel blaweð forte puffen hit ut.
Hwen his blawunge ne geineð nawt · he bringeð
up sum uuel word · oðer sum oþer nohtunge ·
hwer þurh ha to hurten eiðer frommard oþer · 7
165 te hali gastes fuR cwencheð hwen þe brondes
þurh wreaððe beoð isundret. forþi halden ham i
luue feaste to gederes ·

Ant ne beo ham nawt of hwen þe feond blawe ·
nomeliche 3ef monie beon iueietsomet ; 7 wel wið
luue ontende. Þah þe ancre on hire meidnes for
openliche gultes legge penitence ; to þe preost
noðeleater schriuen ham hwen neod is · ah eauer
170 þah wið leaue. 3ef ha ne kunnen nawt þe mete
graceS · seggen in hare stude ; pater noster
biuoren ; 7 aue Maria · 7 efter mete alsua · ant a
Credo mare · 7 segge þus on ende · feader · Sune
· hali gast al mihti godd · 3eoue ure dame his
grace · se lengre se mare · 7 leue hire 7 us ba
neomen god ende · for3elde alle þe us god doð · 7
175 milci hare sawle þe us god idon habbeð · hare
sawle 7 alle cristene sawleS.

Bitweone mel ne gruchesi 3e nawt · nowðer frut
ne oðerhwet ; ne drinken bute leaue · 7 te leaue
beo liht in al þ nis sunne. Ed te mete na word ·
oðer lut ; 7 teo stille. Alswa efter þe ancre
complie · aþet prime · ne don na þing ne seggen ;
180 hweRþurh hire silence mahe beon isturbet. Nan
ancre seruant ne ahte bi rihte to easkin iset hure
· bute mete 7 hure þ ha mei flutte bi ; ant godes
milce. Ne misleue nan godd ; hwetse tide of þe
ancre · þ he hire trukie. þe meidnes wiðuten 3ef
ha seruið þe ancre alsua as ha ahen · hare hure
schal beon þe hehe blisse of heouene. Hwase
185 haueð ehe of hope toward se heh bure ;
gledliche wule ha seruui 7 lihtliche alle wa · 7
alle teone þolien. wið eise 7 wið este ne buð me
nawt bliSSe.

3e ances ahen þis leaste stucche reden to
ower wummen euche wike eanes · aþet ha hit
cunnen. Ant muche neod is þ 3e neomen to ham
muche 3eme · for 3e mahen muchel beon þurh
190 ham igodet · 7 iwurset. On oðer half 3ef þet ha
sungio þurh ower 3emeles ; 3e schule beo
bicleopet þrof biuore þe hehe deme · 7 forþi as
ow is muche neod · 7 ham 3et mare ; 3eornliche

luue cluppen · ne kuð ne unkuð · ne wasshen
hore heaued · ne loken ueste o none monne · ne
toggen mid him ; ne pleien. hore weaden beon of
swuche scheape 7 alle hore aturn swuch ; þet hit
beo eðcene hwarto heo beoð iturnde. hore lates
loken warliche · þet non ne edwite ham ne ine
huse ne ut of huse.

on alle wise uorberen to wreððen hore dame ·
and ase ofte ase heo hit doð er heo drinken oðer
eten · makien hore uenie akneon adun to þer
eorðe biuoren hire : 7 sigge mea culpa · and
underuon ðe penitence : ðet heo leið upon hire
130 lutende hire louwe. þe ancre neuer more þer
after þene ilke gult ne upb[r]leide hire : uor none
wreððe · bute 3if heo eft sone ualle iðet ilke · auh
do hit allunge ut of hire heorte. and 3if eni strif
ariseð bitweonen ðe wummen ; ðe ancre makie
eiðer of ham to makien oðer venie akneon to ðer
eorðe · and eiðer rihte up oðer : 7 kussen ham on
135 ende · and þe ancre legge on eiðer sum
penitence.

More upon þeo ilke : ðet gretluker haueð agult.
þis is o þing wute `3e´ wel to soðe ðet is gode
leouest ; seih[t]nesse 7 some. 7 þe ueonde loðest.
and forþi he is euer umbe to arearen sume
wreððe. nu isihð ðe deouel wel ðet hwon þet fur
is wel o brune · 7 me wule ðet hit go ut : me
140 sundreð ðe brondes · and he deð `also´ onond þet
ilke. luue is ihesu cristes fur þet he wule ðet
blasie in vre heorte · and þe deouel bloweð forto
puffen hit ut · and hwon his blowinge ne geineð
nout : þeonne bringeð he up sum luðer word ·
oðer sum oþer nouhtunge : hwar þuruh heo to
hurteð eiðer urommard oðer ; and þe holi gostes
fur ; acwencheð hwon ðe brondes þuruh wreððe ;
145 beoð isundred. and forþi holden ham ine luue
ueste togederes ·

and ne beo ham nout of ; hwon ðe ueond blowe ·
and nomeliche 3if monie beoð i ueied somed ; and
wel mid luue ontende. Þauh ðe ancre on hire
meidenes uor openliche gultes · legge penitence
neuer ðe later to ðe preoste schriuen ham ofte ·
150 auh euer þauh mid leaue. and 3if heo ne kunnen
nout ðe mete graces : siggen in hore stude ; pater
· noster · 7 aue maria biuoren mete · and efter
mete also · 7 credo moare · and siggen þus on
ende · veder 7 sune 7 holi gost · 7 on almihti god ;
he 3iue ure dame his grace ; so lengre so more · 7
155 leue hire 7 us boðe nimen god endinge · 7
for3elde alle ðet us god doð · 7 milce hore
soulen : þet us god i don habbeð · hore soulen 7
alle cristene soulen. amen.

Bitweonen mele ne gruselie 3e nout · nouðer
frut ; `ne´ oðerhwat · ne `ne´ drinken wiðuten
leaue · auh þe leaue beo liht in alle þeo þinges ;
þer nis sunne. Ette mete no word · oðer lut · 7
160 þeo beon stille. also efter ðe ancre cumplie uort
midmorwen · ne don no þing · ne ne siggen ·
hwar þuruh hire silence muwe beon isturbed.
non ancre seruant ne ouhte mid rihte uorto asken
isette huire ; bute mete 7 cloð : þet heo mei
vlutten bi · 7 godes milce. ne misleue non god ;
hwat so bitide of ðe ancre : þet he hire trukie. Þe
meidenes wiðuten 3if heo serueð ðe ancre also
ase heo owen ; hore hure schal beon ðe eche
blisse of heouene. hwoso haueð eie hope touward
so heie hure : gledliche wule heo seruen 7
165 lihtliche alle wo and alle teone þolien. Mid eise
ne mid este ; ne kumeð me nout toþer heouene.

3e ancren owen þis lutle laste stucchen reden
to our wummen euerliche wike enes uort ðet heo
hit kunnen. and muche neod is ou beoðe : ðet 3e
nimen to ham gode 3eme · vor 3e muwen muchel
þuruh ham beon igoded. and iwursed on oðer
halue. 3if heo sunegeð þuruh ower 3emeleaste ;
3e schulen beon bicleoped þerof biuoren þe heie
175 demare · and forþi ase ou is muche neod · 7 ham

leareð ham to halden hare riwle · ba for ow 7 for ham seolf; liðeliche 7 luueliche · for swuch ah wummone lare to beonne · luuelich 7 liðe · 7 selthwenne sturne.

195 Ba is riht þ ha ow dreden 7 luuien · ant þah þ ter beo eauer mare of luue; þen of drede · þenne schal hit wel fearen · Me schal healden eoli 7 win ba i wunden efter godes lare · ah mare of softe eoli; þen of bitinde win · þ is Mare of liðe wordes; þen of suhinde · for þer of kimeð þinge best; þ is luue eie. lihtliche 7 sweteliche
200 foRzeoued ham hare gultes · hwen ha ham icnaweð 7 bihateð bote.

Ase forð as 3e mahen of mete 7 of claðes · 7 of oþre þinges þet neode of flesch easkeð; beoð large toward ham; þah 3e nearowe beon 7 hearde to ow seoluen. Swa deð þe wel blaweð; went te nearewe of þe horn to his ahne muð; ant utward
205 þ wide. Ant 3e don alsua as 3e wulleð þ ower beoden bemin wel 7 dremen; i drihtines earen · nawt ane to ower ahnes; ah to alle folkes heale · as ure lauærd leue þurh þe grace of him seolf þ hit swa mote ameN.

Hwen ower sustres meidnes cumeð to ow to froure; cumeð to ham to þe þurl; earunder 7
210 ouerunder · eanes oðer twien · 7 gað azein sone; to ower note gastelich · ne biuore Complie ne sitte 3e nawt for ham ouer riht time · swa þ hare cume beo na lure of ower religiun; ah gastelich bizete. 3ef þer is eani word iseid þ mahte hurten heorte; ne beo hit nawt iboren ut; ne ibroht to oþer ancre; þ is eð hurte. To him hit schal beon iseid; þe lokeð ham alle. Twa niht is inoh þ ei beo
215 edhalden · ant þ beo ful seldene · ne for heom ne breoke silence ed te mete; ne for blodletunge · bute 3ef sum muche god oðer neod hit makie. Þe ancre ne hire meiden ne plochien `nane` worldliche gomenes ed te þurle · ne ne ticki to gederes · foR ase seið seint Beornard. vnwurðe þing is to euch gastelich mon · 7 nomeliche to
220 ancre; euch swuch fleschlich froure · 7 hit binimeð gastelich þ is wiðute met utnume murhðe · 7 þ is uuel change as is iseid þruppe.

O f þis boc redeð hwen 3e beoð eise euche dei; leasse oðer mare. Jch hopie þ hit schal beon ow
225 3ef 3e hit redeð ofte; swiðe biheue; þurh godes muchele grace · elles ich hefde uuele bitohe mi muchele hwile. Me were leouere godd hit wite do me toward rome; þen forte biginnen hit eft forte donne. 3ef 3e findeð þ 3e doð alsua as 3e redeð; þonckið godd 3eorne · 3ef 3e ne doð nawt; biddeð godes are · 7 beoð umben þeronuuen þ 3e hit bet
230 halden efter ower mihte.

F eader · Sune · hali gast · an almihti godd wite ow in hiS warde · he gleadie ow 7 frouri ow mine leoue sustren · ant for al þ 3e for him dreheð 7
235 dreaiæð · ne 3eoue ow neauer leasse · þen alto gedere him seoluen · Beo he aa iheiet from world into worlde aa on ecnesse · AMeN.

Ase ofte as 3e habbeð ired eawiht her on; greteð þe leafdi wið aN aue; for him þ swonc herabuten · Jnoh meaðful ich am þe bidde se lutel ·
235 Explicit · Jþench o þi writere iþine beoden sum chearre; ne beo hit ne se lutel. Hit turneð þe to gode; þ tu bidest for oþre.

is 3ete more; 3eorneliche techeð ham to holden hore riulen · boðe uor ou : 7 for ham suluen · liðeliche þauh 7 luueliche; uor swuch ouh wummone lore to beon · luuelich and liðe and seldwhonne sturne.

Boðe hit is riht þet heo ou dreden 7 luuien · auh þet ðer beo · more euer of luue : þen of drede. þeonne schal hit wel uaren. Me schal helden eoli and win beoðe ine wunden, efter godere lore · auh more of þe softe eolie; þen of þe bitinde wine · þet is · more of liðe wordes : þen of suwinde · vor þerof kumeð þinge best; þet is luue eie. lihtliche 7 sweteliche uorziueð ham hore gultes :
185 hwon heo ham iknoweð and bihoteð bote.

S e uorð ase 3e muwen of drunch and of mete and of cloð and of oðer þinges þet neode of fleshe askeð : beoð large touward ham : þauh 3e ðe neruwure beon and te herdure to ou suluen · vor so deð þe wel bloweð · went þene neruwure ende of þe horne to his owune muðe · 7 utward þene
190 wide. and 3e don also · ase 3e wulleð þet ower beoden bemen 7 dremen wel : ine drihtenes earen · and nout one to ower ones; auh to alle uolkes heale · ase ure louærd leue þuruh ðe grace of himsulv · þet hit so mote beon. amen.

O þisse boc redeð euerliche deie : hwon 3e beoð eise · euerliche deie lesse oðer more. uor ich
195 hopie þet hit schal beon ou 3if 3e hit redeð ofte : swuðe biheue þuruh godes grace · and elles ich heuede vuele bitowen muchel of mine hwule. God hit wot me were leouere uorto don me touward rome; þen uorto biginnen hit eft forto donne. and 3if 3e iuindeð þet 3e doð also ase 3e redeð; þonkeð god 3eorne · and 3if 3e ne doð nout; biddeð godes ore · and beoð umbe þer abuten :
200 þet 3e hit bet hol holden : efter ower mihte. Veder and sune and holi gost · and on almihti god : he wite ou in his warde. he gledie ou and froure ou; mine leoue sustren. and for al þet 3e uor him drieð and suffreð · he ne 3iue ou neuær lesse huire þen alto gedere him suluen. he beo euer iheid from worlde to worlde · euer on ecchenesse. amen.

ase ofte ase 3e readeð out o þisse boc; greteð þe lefdi mid one aue marie uor him ðet madeke þeos
205 riwle · and for him þet hire wrot and swonc her abuten. Inouh meðful ich am; þet bidde so lutel.

ase ofte ase 3e readeð out o þisse boc; greteð þe lefdi mid one aue marie uor him ðet madeke þeos
210 riwle · and for him þet hire wrot and swonc her abuten. Inouh meðful ich am; þet bidde so lutel.

[f. 15 v] [L] EOFEMEN zef 3e lusten wuleð. 7 3e willeliche hit
understonden we eow wulleð [f. 16 r] suteliche
seggen of þa fredome þe limpeð to þan deie þe is iclepeð sunedei.
Sunedei is ihaten þes lauwerdes dei 7 ec þe dei of blisse 7 of lisse 7
5 of alle irst. On þon deie þa engles of heofene ham iblissieð. forði
þe þa erming saulen habbeð rest of heore pine. Gif hwa wule
witen hwa erest bi won reste þam wrecche saule to soþe ic eow
segge. þet wes *sanc̅te* paul þe apostel and mihhal þe archangel heo tweien eoden et sume
time into helle alswa heom drihten het for to lokien hu hit þer ferde. Mihhal eode biforen 7
10 paul *com* efter 7 þa scawede mihhal to *sanc̅te* paul þa wrecche sunfulle þe þer were wuniende
[.] þerefter he him sceawede heze treon eisliche beorninde et foren helle zete. and uppon þan
treon he him sceawede þe wrecche saulen ahonge. *Summe* bi þa fet. *summe* bi þa honden.
15 *summe* bi þe tunge. *summe* bi þe ezen. *summe* bi þe hefede. *summe* bi þer heorte. Seodðan
he him sceaude an ouen on berninde fure he warp ut of him seofe leies uwil[c]jan of seolcuðre
heowe þe alle weren eateliche to bihaldene 7 muchele strengre þen eani þing to þolien. 7 þer
wiðimn were swiðe feole saule ahonge. Zette he him sceawede ane welle of fure 7 alle hire
20 stremes urnen fur berninde. 7 þa welle biwisten .xii. meister [f. 16 v] deoflen swilc ha weren
kinges to pinen þer wiðinnen þa earming saulen þe forgult weren; 7 heore azene pine neure
nere þe lesse þah heo meistres weren. Efter þon he him sceawede þe sea of helle 7 imnan þan
sea weren .vii. bittere uþe. þe forme wes snau . þat oðer is. þet þridde fur. þet feorðe blod. þe
25 fiftte neddren. þe siste smorðer. þe seofeþe ful stunch. heo wes wurse to þolien þenne efreni
of alle þa oðre pine. Innan þan ilke sea weren unaneommed deor *summe* feðer fotetd. *Summe*
al bute fet . 7 heore ezen weren al swilc swa fur. 7 heore eþem scean swa deð þe leit amonge
þunre. þas ilke nefre ne swiken ne dei ne niht to brekene þa erming licome of þa ilca men þe
30 on þisse liue her hare *scrift* enden nalden. *Summe* of þan *mozne* sare wepeð. *Summe* swa
deor lude remeð. *summe* þer *graninde* sikeð. *summe* þer reowliche gnezeð his azenetunge.
Summe þer wepeð. 7 alle heore teres beoð berninde gleden glideþde ouer heore azene nebbe.
35 7 swiðe reowliche ilome zeizeð 7 zeorne bisecheð þat me ham ibureze from þam uuele pinan
[.] of þas pinan speked .*dauid*. þe halie witeze. 7 þus seið. **Misere re' nostri domine quia
penas inferni sustinere non possumus.** Lauerd haue merci of us forðon þa pinen of helle
40 we ham ne mazen iðolien. [f. 17 r] Seoðþan he him sceawede ane stude imme midde warðe
helle. 7 biforen þam ilke stude weren seofen clusterlokan þar neh
ne mihte nan liuiende mon gan for þan ufele breðe 7 þer wiðimna
he him sceawede gan `on' ald mon þ .iiii. deoflen ledden abuten.
þa escade paul to mihhal hwet þe alde mon were. þa cweð mihhal
45 heh engel he wes an biscop on eodre liue þe nefre nalde *cr̅stes*
lazen lokien ne halden. ofter he walde anuppon his underlinges
mid wohe motien 7 longe dringan þenne he walde salmes singen oðer eani oðer god don.
Herefter iseh paul hwer .iii. deoflen ledden an meiden swiðe unbisorzelihe; `7' zeorne
50 escade to mihhal hwi me heo swa ledde. þa cweð mihhal. heo wes an meiden on oðer liue þ
wel wiste hire licome in alle clenesse. Ah heo nalde nefre nan oðer god don. Elmeszeorn nes
heo nefre. ah prud heo wes swiðe 7 modi. 7 lizere 7 swikel. 7 wreðful 7 ontful. 7 forði heo bið
wuniende inne þisse pine. Nu bigon paul to wepen wunderliche. 7 mihhal heh engel þer weop
55 forð mid him. þa *com* ure drihten of heueneriche to heom on þunres liche 7 þus cweð. A hwi
wepest þu paul. paul him onswerde. Lauerð ic biwepe þas monifolde pine þe ic her in helle
iseo. þa cweð ure lauerd. A hwi nalden heo witen mine [f. 17 v] laze þe hwile heo weren en
eorðe? þa seide paul him mildeliche tozeines. Louerd nu ic bidde þe zef þin wille is þ þu heom
60 zefe reste la hwure þen *sume* dei a þet cume domesdei. þa cweð drihten to him. paul wel ic
wat hwer ic sceal milcien. Ic heom wullemilcien þe weren efterward mine milce þa hwile heo
on liue weren. þa wes *sanc̅te* paul swiðe wa. 7 abeh him redliche to his lauwerdes fet 7 on
65 halsien hine gon mid þas ilke weord þe ze mazen iheren. Lauerd he cweð þa. Nu ic þe bidde
for þine kinedome 7 for þine engles. 7 for þine muchele milce. 7 for alle pine weorkes. 7 for
alle pine halezen. 7 ec þine icorene. þat þu heom milcie þes þe redþer þ ic to heom com 7
70 reste zefe þen sunnedei a þ cume þin heh domes dei. þa onswerede him drihten mildere
steuene. Aris nu paul aris. Ic ham zeue reste al swa þu ibeden hauest from non on saterdei a
þa cume monedeis lihting. þ efre forð to domes dei. Nu leofe breðre ze habbeð iherð hwa
erest bi won reste þam forgulte saule. Nu bicum `e' ð hit þefore to uwilche *cr̅stene* monne
mucheles þe mare to halizen 7 to wurðien þemme dei þe is icleped sunnedei. for of þam deie
75 ure lauerd seolf seið. **Dies dominicus est dies leticie 7 requiei.** [f. 18 r] Sunnedei is dei of
blisse 7 of alle irste. **Non facietur in ea aliquid nisi deum orare manducare 7 bibere
cum pace et leticia.** Ne beo in hire naþing iwrat bute chirche bisocnie 7 beode to criste 7
80 eoten 7 drincken mid griðe 7 mid gledscipe. **Sicut dicitur. pax in terra. pax in celo. pax
inter homines.** for swa is iset. grið on eorðe. 7 grið on hefene. 7 grið bitwenen uwilc *cr̅stene*
mozne. eft ure lauerd seolf seit. **Maledictus homo qui non custodit sabatum.** Amansed
85 beo þe mon þe sunnedei nulle iloken. And forþi leofemen uw`i`lc sunne dei is to locan al swa
ester dei for heo is munezing of his halie ariste from deðe to liue. 7 munezeing of þam halie
gast þe he sende in his apostles on þon dei þe is icleped witsunnedei. ec we understondeð þ
on sunnedei drihten cumeð to demene al moncun; we azen þene sunnedei swiþeliche wel to
90 wurþien. 7 on alle clenesse to locan. for heo hafð mid hire þreo wurdliche mihte þe ze iheren
mazen. ðet forme mihte is þ heo on eorðe `zeueð reste to alle eorðe `þrelles wepmen 7

4. In MS. *su sunedei*.
11. *sunfulle wrecche* with
marks of transposition in
MS.
18. *þing*] *þurg* MS.
25. *snau*] *swnau* MS.

40. *ane*] *and* MS.
46. *wualde* MS.
53. *wereðful* MS.
56. *þunres*] *wunres* MS.

wifmen of heore þrelweorkes. þet oðer mihte is on heouene. for þi
þa engles heom rested mare þeom on sum oðer dei. þ þridde mihte
is þ þa erming saule habbeð ireste izne helle [f. 18 v] of heore
muchele pine. Hwa efre þenne ilokie wel þene sunnedei. oðer þa
oðer halie dazes þe mon beot in chirche to lokien swa þe sunne
dei. beo heo dalneominde of heofene riches blisse; mid þan fedre.
7 mid þan sunne. 7 mid þan halie gast abuten ende. ameN. Quod ipse prestare
dignetur qui uiuit 7 regnat deus. per omnia secula seculorum. Amen.

93. *zeued ... eorðe* added on margin.
94-5. *hem heō rested* MS.
| *þa* | *þa* MS.
99. *ferde* MS.

79

XI. HIC DICENDUM EST DE PROPHETA

"As for piece x." Described under VIII, Poema Morale.

[M]issus est ieremias in puteum 7 stetit ibi usque ad os. Qui cum aliquamdiu ibi stetisset; debilitatum est corpus eius. 7 tandem dimissis funibus subtractus est. Et cum eorum duriciam. quia debilis erat sustinere non posset.

4. After *erat s̄t* MS.
10. *for* | *fro* MS.

allati sunt panni de domo regia 7 circumpositi sunt funibus ne [e]lorum duricia lederetur. Leofemen we uindeð in halie boc. þ. ieremie þe prophete stod in ane putte. 7 þ in þe uenne up to his muðe 7 þa he hefede þer ane hwile istonde. þa bicom his licome swiðe feble. 7 me nom rapes 7 caste in to him for to drazen hine ut of þisse putte. Ah his licome wes se swiðe feble; þ he ne mihte noht ipolie þe herdnesse of þe rapes. þa sende me claðes ut of þes kinges huse for to biwinden þe rapes. þ his licome þe feble wes ne sc`e`olde noht wursien. Leofemen þeos ilke weord þe ic habbe her iseit habbeð muchele bi tacnung[e] [f. 19 r] 7 god ha beoð to heren and muchele betere to et halden. Is hit god for to hiheren godes weordes and heom athalden? 3e fuliwis. for ure lauere godalmihtin seið in þan halie god spelle. **Beati qui audiunt uerbum dei 7 custodiunt illud.** Ædie 7 blessede beon alle þeo þe ihereð godes weordes 7 heom athaldeð. Nu 3e habbeð iherd wulc hit is for to iheren godes weordes 7 heom ethalden. Nu we sculen heow sceawen hwilc hit is heom for to heren 7 nauht for to ethalden. for seint gregori seið. **Melius est uiam ueritatis non agnoscere; quam post agnitam retroire.** Betre hit is þ mon ne iknawe noht þe wei to godalmihtin þe he hine icnawe 7 seodðe hine forhozie; and on oðer stude he seið. **Qui obturat aures suas ne audiat legem dei; oracío eius erit execrabilis.** Þe mon þe tuneð his eren in halie chirche to 3eines godes laze and nule noht iheren þe weordes þe of him beoð. his beoden beoð aweriede 7 unwurðe gode. **Puteus est peccati profunditas. quia quam diu stas in luto; tam diu iaces in mortali peccato.** Þes put bitacneð deopnesse of sunne.

28. *goldes* MS.
34. *liggeð* | *i* above *e* MS.

for else longe else we liggeð in heueð sunnen; al þa hwile we sto[n]deð in þe putte. 7 þ in þe uenne up to þe muðe else þeos men doð þe liggeð inne eubruche 7 ine glutenerie 7 ine manaðas. 7 ineprude. 7 ine oðre fule sunnen. 7 þ beoð riche men [f. 19 v] alremest þe habbeð þas muchele prude in þis world. þe habbeð fe`i`re huses. 7 feire hames. 7 feire wifes. 7 feire children. feire hors 7 feire clapes. heauekes 7 hundes. castles 7 tunes. heruppon heo þenç`e`´ð muchele mare þen oppon godalmihtin þe al þis heom haueð isend þa þe liggeð izne swilc sunne. 7 ne þencheð noht for to arisen; heo delueð deihwamliche heore put deoppre 7 deoppre. **vnde propheta. Non claudit super te puteus os suum nisi claueris os tuum.** þe prophete seið. þ þe put ne tuneð noht lihtliche his muð ouer us bute we tunen ure muð. ah 3if we tuneð ure muð; þe 3e do we also þe mon þe delueð ene put feower daze`s`´ oðer fiue 7 þenne he haueð hine alra lengest idoluen; þenne ualleð he þerinne. þ. him brekeð þe sweore. þ. is þ he ualleð in to helle pine þer neuer eft ne cumeð of bote. Ah leofemen godalmihtin haueð isceaweð us wel muchele grace.

44. *we* | *þe* MS.
46. After *haueð*, *al* MS.
49. Before *grace*, *lūçç* MS.

þenne he haueð geuen us to beon mud freo. þ. we ma3en mid ure muðe bringen us ut of þisse putte; þe bitacneð þeo deopnesse of sunne. 7 þ þurh þreo herde weies þe þus beoð ihaten. **Cordis contricione. Oris confessione. Operis satisfactione.** þurð heorte bireusunke. þurh muðes openunge. þurh dede wel endinge. **Cordis contricione moritur peccatum.** [f. 20 r] **oris confessione defertur ad tumulum. operis satisfactione tumulatur in perpetuum.** þe[nne] we beoð sari in ure heorte þ we isuneged habbeð þenne slage we ure sunne; þene we to sunbote cumeð. þenne do we bi ure sunne al swa me deað bi þe deade. for efterþan þ þe mon bið dead me leið þene licome in þere þruh. Al swa þu leist þine sunne in þare þruh; hwenne þu scrift underuongest of þe sunnen þe þu idon hauest to 3eines godes wille. þenne þu hauest þine sumen ibet; efter þines scriftes wissunge. þenne buriest þu þine sumen and bringest heom ut of þine on walde. **Per ieremiam notatur quilibet peccator qui in suo peccato moram facit.** Bi ieremie þe prophete we a3en to understonden ulcne mon sunfulle. þ. lið in heuie sunne 7 þurh soðe scrift his sunbendes nule slakien. **funiculi amaritudines penitencie significant.** Þe rapes þe weren icast to him; bitacneð þe herdnesse of scrifte. for nis nan of us se strong þe hefde idon þre hef[ed] sunnen þ his licome nere swiðe feble er he hefde idre3en þet scrift þe þer to bilimpeð. **panni circumpositi funibus; ecclesie sacramenta significant. quibus penitencie duricia mitigatur.** þas kinges hus bitacneð hali chirch[e. þa] claðes þ weren isende ut of þ[es kinges huse] for to binden þe rapes [f. 20 v] mid; bitacnet þe halie ureisuns þe me singeð in halie ch`i`rche. 7 þe halie

73, 74. MS. defective.
75. Before *halie ureisuns*,

80

81

75 sacramens þe me sacreð in alesnesse of alla sunfulle. Leofemen nu a.
 76 3e habbeð iherð of þis putte þe bitacninge þe ic habbe embe
 ispeken. 7 þe bitacninge of þe prophete. 7 þ. þe rapes bitacneð. 7 hwat þa claðes bitacneð þe
 80 þe rapes weren mide biwunden. Ihereð nuðe whulche þinges wunieð in þisse putte. þer
 wunieð fower cunnes wurmes inne. þ fordoð nuðe al þeos midelerd. þer wunieð inne faze
 neddren. 7 beoreð atter under heore tunge. Blake tadden 7 habbeð atter uppon `heore
 85 heorte. zeluwe froggen. 7 crabben. Crabbe is an manere of fisses in þere sea. þis fis is of
 swulc cunde. þ. euer se he mare strengðeð him to sw[i]mminde mid þe watere ; se he mare
 swimmeð abac. 7 þe alde crabbe seide to þe 3unge. hwi ne swimmeð þu forð warð in þere sea
 also oðer fisses doð `7´ heo seide. leofe moder swim þu foren me 7 tech me hu ic scal
 90 swimmen forðward 7 [heo] bigon to swimmen forðward mid þe streme. 7 swam hire þerazēn.
 þas faze neddre bitacneð þis faze folc þe wuneð in þisse weor`l`de. þe speket also feire bi
 foren heore euencristen`e´ [f. 21 r] also heo heom walde in to heore bosme puten. 7 swa sone
 se hi beoð iturnd away from heom ; heom to twiccheð 7 to drazeð mid ufele weordes. **Hii**
 95 **eciam sunt doctores 7 falsi xpístiani.** Þos men þe þus to drazeð heore euencristene bi
 hinden heo habbeð þe nome of cristene ah þah heo beoð cristes unwines 7 beoð monslazen
 for heo slazeð heore azene saule. 7 bringeð heon in to þare eche pine of helle. þos blaca
 100 tadden þ habbeð þ atter uppon heore heorte. bitacneð þes riche men þe habbeð þes
 mucheles weorldes ehte 7 na mazen noht itimien þarof to eten ne to drinken ne na god don
 þerof for þe luue of godalmihtin þe haueð hit heom al geuen. ah
 liggeð þeruppon also þe tadde deð in þere eorðe þ neure ne mei
 itimien to eten hire fulle ; swa heo is afered lestē þeo eorðe hire
 105 trukie. þeos ilke ehte þe þeos þus ouerliggeð heom turneð to
 swart atter for heo falleð þerþurh in to þer stronge pine þet na
 mon ne mei tellen. þeos zeol`e´we [froggen bitacneð þeos
 wimmen þe claþeð heom mid zeoluwe] claþe. for þe zeolewe clað
 is þes deofles helfter. þeos wimmen þe þus lūmeð beoð þes deofles musestoch iclepede. for
 110 þenne þe mon wule tilden his musestoch he bindeð uppon þa swike chese 7 bret hine for þon
 þ he scolde swote smelle. and þurh þe [f. 21 v] sweote smel of þe chese ; he bicherreð monie
 mus to þe stoke. Alswa doð monie of þas wimmen heo smurieð heom mid blanchet þ is þes
 115 deofles sape 7 claþeð heom mid zeoluwe claþe þ is þes deofles helfter. 7 seodðan heo lokieð in
 þe scawere. þ is þes deofles hindene. þus heo doð for to feiren heom seoluen. 7 to drazen
 lechurs to ham. ah heo fuleð heom soluen þermide. Nu leofemen for godes lufe witeð how wið
 þes deofles musestoch 7 witeð eow þet 3e ne beo noht þe foaze neddre. ne þe blake tadde. ne
 120 þe 3olewe frogge. þe feder. 7 þe sune. 7 þe halie gast. iscild us þerwið. 7 wið alle sunnen a
 buten ende. per omnia secula seculorum. Amen.

82

103. *heorðe* MS.
 107. *þeos zeolowe claþes*
 MS.
 108. *iþ is* MS.
 109. *lūmeð* *lūwieð* MS.
 111. *sclode* MS.

XII. SERMONS FOR PALM SUNDAY AND EASTER DAY

“Trinity College, Cambridge, B. 14. 52. See [VIII, Poema Morale].”

QUIA MITIS SUM ET HUMILIS CORDE

A. DOMINICA PALMARUM

[f. 42 v] **T**urbe que precedebant dominum. 7 que sequebantur
 clamabant dicentes. osanna filio david ; benedictus qui uenit
 5 in nomine domini. It is custume þ ech chirchsocne goð þis dai aproce`ssi`on. 7 þis wune
 haueð þe biginnigge of þe holie procession. þe ure [f. 43 r] helende makede toward te stede
 þer he wolde deð þolen. **Et cum uenisset bethfage ad montem oliuarum.**
 Mittens [duos] de discipulis iussit adduci asinam 7 sedit super eam. Þo
 10 þe com to bethfage Swo hatte þe prop þe preste one wunien. bi sides ierusalem on þe fot of
 þe dune þe men clepen munt oliuete. þo sende tweien of hise diciples into þe bureh of
 ierusalem. 7 bed hem bringen á wig one te riden. noðer stede. ne palefrei. ne fair mule. ac
 þeh he [were] alre louerdes louerd. 7 alre kingene ki[n]g. napeles he sende after þe alre
 15 unwurpste wig one to riden. 7 þ is asse. 7 gaf us forbisne of admodnesse on his dede. also he
 doð on oðre stede on his speche þus queðinde. **Discite a me ; quia mitis sum 7**
humilis corde. lerneð of me for þ ich am milde 7 admod on herte. 7 þo tweien sander
 bodes ferden 7 cudden in þe bureh. þ þe helende was þider ward. 7 funden an asse mid fole. 7
 20 ledden hit togenes him. 7 þe holie apostles leiden he`re` cloþes þeruppe 7 ure helende rod
 þerone ; into þe holie burh. 7 þ burh`folc´ hihten þe hege strete 7
 bihengēn it mid palmes. 7 mid oðre riche wedes. þer he wolde
 þurhfaren to þe holi temple. 7 wenden ut togenes him. 7 beren on
 here honde blostme sum palm twig. 7 sum boh of oliue also þe
 25 holie boc seið. **Occurrunt turbe cum floribus 7 palmis redemptori o[b]uiam.**
 7c´. Ðet [f. 43 v] folc com togenes him. mid blostmen. 7 mid palmes. 7 understoden him mid
 procession. swo me ki[n]g shal. 7 þo þe ferden biforen him. 7 ðo þe after him comen. remden
 lude stefne þus queðinde. [**O**]sanna filio david benedictus qui uenit in
 30 nomine domini. Silof dauides bern blesced bie he þe cumeð a godes name. 7 þo children
 þe weren biforen diden also þe godspel seið. **Pueri hebreorum vestimenta**
prosternebant 7c´ Þe children briggeden þe wei biforen ure drihten. sume mid here

83

21. *folc* added in margin
 in different ink.

35 cloðes. 7 sume mid boges þe hie breken of þe trewes 7 swo him brohten into þe holie temple.
 also in his heorðliche heg settle. Þus makede ure helende his holie *procession*. fro betfage to
 ierusalem. 7 elhc cristene man makeð þis dai *procession* fro chirche to chirche. 7 eft agen. 7
 bitocneð þe holie *procession* þe he makede þis dai. 7 þ þ mai ech man understonden. þe wot
 40 wat bitocneð þese tweie names. betfage. 7 ierusalem. **B**etfage *interpretatur* *domus*
bucce uel buccarum siue *maxillarum*. 7 *significat ecclesiam* in *qua*
bucce funguntur officio suo peccata confitendo ueniam postulando.
deum laudando. Carnem xpisti manducando. 7 sanguinem eius bibendo.
 45 *gratias agendo.* Betfage is cleped on englisse muðene hus. 7 bitocneð holie chirche. þ
 men noten inne here muðes wike. þanne hie seien here sinnes. 7 forgiuenesse bidden. 7 ure
 louerd ihesu xrist herien. 7 bruken his fles 7 his blod. þ his þe holi husel. 7 him [f. 44 r]
 þanken. **I**erusalem *interpretatur* *uisio pacis* 7 *item significat ecclesiam.*
 50 in *qua* *pax uera uidetur. dum passio xristi recolitur. et pacis osculum*
datur. Ierusalem is cleped soð of sahtnesse. 7 bitocneð holie chirche þer bileffulle men inne
 beð sehte. þenne *prest cristes* þroweinge minegeð. 7 of þe calice understondeð tocne of
 55 sehtnesse. þ is messe cos. 7 þe folc sent. 7 þermide bitocneð þ ure drihten is þureh þe holie
 loc wið bileffulle men maked sehte. 7 þerfore chirche haueð þe tocninge of bethphage þenne
 þe *proession* ut goð of ierusalem. 7 eft þenne itin cumeð. Nime we þenne geme gif ure
procession bi maked *after* ure helendes *procession*. On his *procession* ferde sume biforen him
 60 7 makede his weie toward ierusalem. 7 sume briggeden þe asse mid here cloðes. 7 sume mid
 boges þe hie breken of þe trewes. Ðo þe þe weie makeden biforen him. bien folkes lorþeawas.
 bisshopes 7 *prestēs*. þe mid here wise lore rideð. 7 makeð godes
 weie in to mannes heorte. Ðo þe briggeden þe asse mid here
 65 cloðes. ben þo þe wisseð þe folc mid faire forbisne of here
weldede. Ðo þe briggeden þe asse mid þe brokene boges. ben þo
 þe leren þe folc to understonden god noht mid wel dede. ac mid wise speche. þo þe *after* him
 comen ben þo þe here lif [leden] also here lorðeawas hem lereð. þo þe besides weren on his
 riht half. ben þo þe clene lif leden to quemende gode; noht for hereworde. þo þe on his lift
 70 hond comen ben þo þe clenliche liuen [f. 44 v] noht forto quemende gode; ac for hereword to
 hauen. Ðe asse þe ure helende uppe set. ben þo forsinegede þe hauen al here þonc uppen
 eorðliche richeise. 7 sinne hem is loð to leten. 7 unwill[i]che to bete. for hem þincheð þ godes
 hese heuieliche semeð. 7 naðeles gif hie ful don hie shulen on heuene endelese mede fon. Ure
 louerd ihesu xrist þe makede into ierusalem þis dai his holie *procession*. þe ech chirche to dai
 80 minegeð. wisse 7 fulste us swo to folgen his holi eorliche *procession* þ we mo ben on þe holie
procession þe he wile maken adomes dai mid hise chosene; fro þe dome in to heuene. *Quod*
nobis prestat qui secla per omnia regnat.

84

62. *maked* MS.
 64. *hereweldede* MS.

85

B. IN DIE PASCHE

PANIS ANGELICUS FIT PANIS HOMINUM

HEC est dies *quam fecit dominus exultemus* 7
 letemur in ea. Þis dai haueð ure drihten maked to
 gladien. 7 to blissen us þonked wurðe him. 7 giarked þ holie
 gestninge. þe he offe spe`c`ð þus *quæðinde*. **E**cce *prandium* *meum paratum*. Mi bord
 85 is maked. 7 us *biddeð* alle þerto þus seggende. **V**enite *prandium*. Cumeð to borde 7
 understondeð bred. ac er þenne þe holie bord bugen. 7 þ bred understonde do we also þe
 90 *apostel* bad. seiende þus. *Probet autem se ipsum homo. 7 sic de pane illo*
edat 7 de calice bibit. *Proue* ech man him seluen. 7 gif he feleð þ he is wurðe þerto;
 þenne understonde he þ husel. 7 drinke of þe calice. þe man hit understondeð wurðliche þe
 95 cumeð þerto on bicumeliche wise. 7 mid bicumeliche wede. 7 on bicumeliche time. On
 bicumeliche wise [f. 45 r] cumeð þe man þe Erest sheweð *preste* his sinnes 7 forleteð 7
 100 *bimurneð* 7 nimeð þerof god wissinge. 7 oðer siðe þe holie acxen uppen his heued. 7 þe six
 pinen þe þerto bilien. *scilicet* *vigilias. labores. saccum. inedia. sitim.* þ is
 wecche 7 swinch. harde cloðes. smerte dintes. selde eten 7 lesse drinken. Þridde siðe palm
 105 sunedeies *procession*. feorðe siðes shereðuresdaies *absolucio[n]* þe liðe þe sinne bendes. þe
 fifte siðe crepe to cruche on lange fridai[.] sixte siðe on ester euen gon abuten þe fantston. þe
 bitocneð þe holie *sepulcre*. 7 þe seueðe siðe þ holie bord bugen 7 þ bred bruken. bicumeliche
 110 wede ben tweire kinne. lichamliche 7 gostliche. þe lichamliche wedes ben manie kinnes. ac of
 hem ne speke ich noht ac do of þe gostliche. þe ben ec fele kinnes. 7 alle hie bien faire him þe
 þe husel underfoð. ac two þeroffe ben swiche þ no man ne mai underfo. him seluen to hele
 bute he haue here oðer on him. þe ben þus clepede. **V**estis *innocencie. Vestis*
 115 *misericordie.* an is loðlesnesse oðe`r` sinbote. **V**estis *innocencie restituitur* in
baptismo dicente sacerdote. [A]ccipe uestem candidam 7 immaculatam.
 loðlesnesse understondeð þe man at his folcninge. 7 þ bitocneð þe *crisme* cloð. þe þe *prest* bi
 120 windeð þ child mide. 7 þus seið. Underfo shrud wit 7 clene. þis shrud haueð ech man on him
after his fulcninge. alle þe wile þe he him beregeð þ he ne do ne ne *quæðe*. ne ne ðenche no
 þing for þat he bie unwurðere gode; [f. 45 v] ne loðere men; þe iuele is soule. Þis wede is wel
 bicumeliche 7 biheue ech man to hauen þenne he husel underfoð. Ðet oðer gostliche shrud
 ich embe spece; is mildhertnesse. þe is nemed ec; armhertnesse armheorted is þe man. þe
 125 swidere reoweð his sinne. 7 he hem forlet 7 bet. 7 milce bit. also ure drihten bad seien þus.
Miserere *anime tue placens deo.* haue reoðe of þin ogen sofle. þenne likeste gode.
 Mildheorted beð þe man þe reouð his nehgebures unselðe. 7 likeð here alre selðe 7 ofþinð
 sore wrecche mannes wanrede. 7 freureð hem mid his wel dede.
 No man þe sineged haueð ne mai wiðuten þise wedes holi husel

86. *bided* MS.

86

125. *þise* þis MS.

125 underfon; bute to eche harme his soule 7 lichame 7 ech man þe hit underfoð wiðuten eiðer
 þese wedes shal ben shameliche driuen ut of þis holi gestninge. 7 bunden togedere his
 honden. 7 his fet. 7 worpen in to þe ateliche pit of helle bi ure drihtenes word þe seið to
 swiche men. *Amice quomodo huc intrasti non habens uestem nupcialem.*
 130 7c hwu come þu ider in mid unbecumliche weden. þis dai is bicumelich time husel to
 underfon. *Quia hec dies quam fecit dominus. non quod magis hanc quam*
alias. sed quia maiora quam in aliis á morte resurgendo. 7 nos á morte
 135 *resuscitando. for þ þis makede ure drihten þe makede alle oðre. ac he kidde oðerlucker*
his mihte. 7 mankin more milce dide on þis dai; þanne on ani oðre. Do he aros of deaðe [7]
rerde us mid him. Vnde exultemus 7 letemur in ea. he us fette ut of helle wowe. 7
 140 *þermide us gledede. 7 gif we him folgieð he gifð us heuene wele 7 þermide. us blisseð to dai*
þonked. wurðe him. forþi þis dai is cleped estrene dai. þ is aristes dai. for þ þe he þis dai aros
of deaðe. 7 we alle don; [f. 46 r] þanne we holi husel unde`r`nimen. gif we ben þe[r] togenes
on clene liflode. 7 on rihte leue. 7 wið alle men sehte. Ure louerd þe us bit to þis gestninge. 7
 145 *bringe us to `his` holi fleis 7 to his holi blod 7 leue us hem to bruken. 7 þus quedinde.*
Accipite 7 comedite ex hoc omnes hic est enim calix sanguinis mei
novi. 7c` Understondeð þis 7 brukeð it alle. for it is mi lichame þe giu shal alle lesen. he bet
us ac his holi blod þe shal ben shad giu to lesende 7 seið þ þese two þing bien ure bileue.
 150 *Caro mea uere est cibus 7 sanguis meus uere est potus. Mi fleis is wis*
mete. 7 mi blod iwis drinke 7 afterþ he seið. Nisi manducaueritis carnem filii
hominis 7 biberitis eius sanguinem non habebitis uitam in uobis. Ne
 155 *muge hauen no lif on giu bute ge liuen bi mi fleis 7 bi mi blod. þ husel þe ge understonden; is*
his holi fleis 7 his blod. Erest it beð ouelete 7 win. 7 þureh þe holi word þe ure helende him
 160 *self seide mid his holi muð; 7 efter him prest hem seið atte swimesse turneð þe bred to fleis 7*
þe win to blod. Set in carne remanet forma color 7 sapor. ac on þe holi fleis
 165 *bileueð þe shap 7 hui. 7 smul of ouelete. 7 on þe holi blod hew 7 smul of win. More mihte doð*
ure helende þenne þe holi word þe he þurh his muð spec. þanne he giueð mames cuinde. [his
 170 *fleis 7 his blod.] 7 Napeles þanne man eteð 7 drinkeð þureh þe lichames cunde þ bred wurð to*
fleis. 7 þe drinke to blod. for þi mai godes word turnen þe ouelete to fleis. 7 þ win to blod. 7
 175 *swo doð. 7 þ is þe felefolde heste. þe is alre hestene heste þ alle cristene men agen to dai to*
noten. for þ þis dai is cleped estre dai þ is estene da[i]. 7 te este is husel. 7 no man ne mai
 180 *seien husel; wu god it is. Quia est precium mundi. for it is wurð al þe wereld. 7*
betere þene [f. 46 v] al þe wereld. þis is þe holi manne þe ure drihten sende also snow
 185 *sleðrende also þe prophete seið. Pluit illis manna ad manducandum 7 panem*
celi dedit eis. [P]anem angelorum manducauit homo. he let hem reine mamme
 190 *to biliue. 7 gef hem bred of heuene. 7 men eten englene [bred]. Manna interpretatur.*
quid est hoc? Manne bitocneð wat is tis; 7 þo ure drihten sende þis mete fro heuene þe
israelisse folke; it warð on eches muð wat mete se he mest luuede. 7 bitocneð holi husel; þe
ech cristeman understont nuðe. þe is þe mamme hegeste sweteste este þe is of sinne clensed.
oðer bigunne to clensende. 7 alre bitere biterest eches mannes soule þe ne haued alle
michele sinnes forleten. 7 bet. oðer bigunnen also þe apostel seið.
Qui manducat corpus domini 7 bibit 7c. Ech þe
 180 *understandeð þ holi husel unwurðliche he understant him seluen*
 185 *eche pine. 7 endelese wowe. Nime we nu geme ure ech agen him*
 190 *seluen. gif we bien cumen on bicumeliche wise. þ is to soð shrifte.*
to hol[i] axen a palm sunedai; to procession. a shereðursdai to absolucium. a langefridai to
holi cruche. an ester euen to procession. 7 gif we ben cumene mid bicumeliche wede. of
lodlesnesse þ is clensinge. swo þ we hauen ure sinnes forleten. 7 bi shriftes wissenge bet.
oðer bigumen to beten. 7 milce bidden. þanne muge we bicumeliche to godes bord; bugen. 7
his bode wurðliche bruken. 7 þureh þe holi este cumen to driste. Quod nobis prestat
qui hodie surrexit 7 uiuit cum deo patre in unitate spiritus sancti.

87

88

179. þe] þa MS.
 189. driste] d corr. out of
 e.

XIII. VICES AND VIRTUES

“Stowe 34, British Museum: of the early part of the thirteenth century; written on vellum, 223 × 160 mm., by three scribes, with numerous corrections by at least three other hands.”

A. THE ARK OF HOLY CHURCH

[f. 14 v] **D**e gastliche hierdes ðe sculen boðe lokin 7 stieren. ðo ðe bieð in ðare wored; 7
 ec`ðo` ðe bieð ute. hie folzið noe ðane gode stieresmam ðe gode was swiðe
 5 lief. 7 zecweme. For ðare muchele hersumnesse ðe he manize wintre swanc. ær he`ða` arche
 mihte habben zemaked. 7 seððen hie swa stierde on ðe muchele wilde flode. ðe ouerziede all
 midde neard. mang stronge windes 7 stormes ðat he ðarof ne forleas naþing. ðe godd him
 hadde betaht to liue 7 to londe to bringen. Swa scule ða gastlich`e
 10 stieresmem. `steren` ða arche of ðe hali cherche ðat hie ðarof
 ne forliesen ne lichame ne saule. For none winde of mamliche
 fandinge. [f. 15 r] Ne for none storme of dieuliche fandinge. 7 eft
 on faire wedere ne bien hie naht to sikere. forðan swo manize litle
 dropes of manizes kemmes zemeleastes mihten cumen in to ðe

8. gastliche] e above
 erasure.
 14. lokieð MS.
 19. gewer] w above ð.
 Body text has zewer.
 rad] d above erasure.

89

saule bote ðat hie mihten *sinken*. mid alle hire bizeates. Ac *lokien*
 hie alle ðe wiðiznen scipes borde wunizeð. þ hie *bien* hersum. 7
 leðebeize here stieres *mamme*. swa swa hie willeð *cumen* to ðe liuende lande mid saule 7 mid
 lichame. And hlesteð hwat ðe hlauerd seið. ðe ðat scip auh to ðe stieres *mammen* 7 to alle ðe
 ðar inne wunizeð. *Qui uos audit me audit*. Se ðe *ze`w`er ra`d`* hlest he seið. he hlest
 me seluen. 7 se ðe *zew* forsakþ 7 *zewere* lare he forsakþ fullzewiss me seluen. Þis he seið to
 ða stieres *mammen*. On michele hahte we fareð alle ðe fareð *in hoc mare magnum*. on
 ðessere michele sea of ðare bitere wored. Of ure stieresman is *zewriten Ascendunt*
usque ad celos. 7 descendunt usque ad abissos. Hie stieð up to heuene mid
 here gastliche þohtes for to sceawin ðe michele merhðe of heuene riche. for to sceawin ðe
 windes 7 ðe euele stormes. ðe cumeð of deules blastes 7 for us te warnin þ ure ropes ne to
 breken. ðe bieð *ibroiden* mid þrie strænges. Of rihte ileaue. 7 of faste hope te gode. And of
 ðare soðe luue ðe is *ihoten carite* ðe Crist mæst luueð. Eft hit seið
 ðat hie stikð niðer *in* to *nielnesse* mid here ðohtes. for us eft to
 warnin wið ðo stanroches of ðe *harde* hierte ðe næure ne wile
 nexin. for none *watere* of wisdom. Ac *zif* ðar *cumþ* scip to hit
 tobrekð. Alsw doð ðat unwise *mam* ðe *cumþ* to ðan unbiliefde
mamme ðe ne wile ne ne mai godes lare *understanden* for his *herte*
hardnesse.[.] he *tobrekð* *zif* he ani god wille hafð. forðan he hert
 his gode wille 7 hie *tobrecþ*. [f. 15 v] mid þelliche wordes. Hwat
 dest þu ; he seið ðu dalst al ðat tu hafst. Wile ðu hlest *en*. spelleres.
 7 *pr`i`estes*. 7 *munekes*. 7 þese hadede *mammen*. Ne scalt ðu næure
 habben god ; Hie wolden for`i`swelzen all ðe wored *zif* hie mihten. be trewe *mam* 7 halt *tin*
 god. þu finst feawe ðe wile *ziuen* ðe ani þing. bute hie witen hwarfore. ðe unware *mam* ðe
 ðis *zeherð*. ðingþ ðat he seið *him* god rad. *zif* he arrer dede litel te gode. ðar after he doð
 michel`e`lasse. 7 swo he forfarð. for ðan ðe he his priestes lare ne his ræd lesten ne folzin ne
 wile Carite sprat his *bowes on* bræde 7 *on lengðe* swiðe ferr. Hie me haeð *idon* speken.
 forðer ðane ic hadde *zeþouht*. Ac nu ic wile wænden to ðe hali mihtes alsw ich hadde
izumnen be godes fultume. Ac me þincþ ðat tu lokest aweiward 7 heuilige latst. And hit is me
 to muchel iswinch ðar embe to þemken oðer to speken, bute *zif* ðu woldest mid god wille ðar
 to lhesten. 7 hes *understanden*.

89

30. *nielnesse*] on margin
abissos.
 35. *tobrekð* MS.: in lower
 margin, qui *cum* in forma
 dei e` s`set non *rapinam*
arbitratus est semet.
 42. *zif*] *z* corr. out of *G*.
 44. *bowes*] *w* corr. out of
u.

90

Hu andswereð ðe saule 7 seið :

Ich ðe bidde for ðan ilche hlauerd ðe ðe iscop me to helpe. ðat
 alswo ðu hauest *zegumen* 7 ðane *grundwall* ileid. Of ðese hali
 mihtes ðat tu hes forðbringe 7 me hes *tæche*. forðan hie bieð me
 swiðe unbecnawe for ðe manize unðeawes ðe ic mid me to longe hadde ihafd. Ac nu ic hes
 wile leten. 7 mid godes fultume of *hem zeswiken*. And *min* *zeþanc* to ðine lore healden. For
 ðare hali mihte ðe cariteð is icleped ic ðe beseche 7 bidde ðat tu ðese halwende lore *on* write
 sette. for ðan ic am michel *þenchinde* ðar hwile ðe ic *on* ðese wrecche lichame am wuniende.
 7 ofte forzete ðat me god ; wære te healden. and ec sum oðer saule hit wile helpen.

54. *tæche*] *c* corr. out of *s*.

f. 16 r]

Hu andswereð scadwisnesse. 7 þus seið.

Ðas þe me þincþ þu wilt godes lore bliðeliche understonden. 7
 liernin. 7 ðat me likeð swiðe wel. forði ðat hit seið on ðe hali
 godspelle. *Qui est ex deo uerba dei audit*. Se ðe is of
 gode he harkeð bleðeliche godes wordes. Nu me *cumþ* on *þanke*
 an forbisne. þe *sanctus Gregorius* us seið: *Qui uirtutes sine humilitate*
congregat quasi in uento puluerem portat. Se ðe gadereð mihtes wiðuten
 eadmodnesse he seið. he is ilich ðo *mamme* ðe berð dust amidewarde ðe winde. For ði me
 þingþ þ is wisdom ðat we alre ðinge arst speken of ðessere hali mihte *wiðuten* hwam non ne
 mai *bien* wiðhealden te none fremene ne te none gode.

67. *seid* MS.
 71. *wid* MS.

B.

f. 47 r]

Of teares.

Wite ðu to soðe ðat þese teares ðe we embe *speked* hie bieð
 iwis godes *ziue*. 7 swiðe niedfulle to ðan *inede* þat iherd
 sculen [bien] of gode. Of hem sade ðe *prophete* : *Fuerunt mihi*
lacrimae me[e] panes die ac nocte. Mine teares he sade
 me waren bred daiȝ 7 niht swa gode hie þouhten. Of oþres kennes
 teares he sade : *Lacrimis meis stratum meum rigabo* : Ich scal watrien min bedd
 mid mine teares. Ðies bedd tacneð þe *consciencia*. þat is þat inȝied wiðinnen. Þar ðe gode
 sawle haeð hire reste ; þar haeð se eule sawle hire pine. For þi he sade þat he wolde mid
 teares wascen þat inȝied þar of ðe his herte him wreizede. Ne finde we nawher þat godd
 wernde ani þing ðe ani *mam* mid teares him besouhte. Godd sante to Ezechie þe kinge be his
prophete. 7 sade : *Dispone domui tue quia morieris* 7 tu 7 non uiues. Becweð
 þine [f. 47 v] cwide he sade. for ðan þu scalt *bien* dead. 7 naht ne scalt tu libben. ðe king
 warð sari. alswa richeise is lað to laten 7 swiðe lef to libben. He
 wante þo to ðe wauȝe 7 dede þat betste. `a` hlauerd godd sade he
 þench nu ðat ich ðe hadde *ze* luued. 7 for þine luue bliðeliche idon.
 7 *zif* me *ziet* a litel ferst for þine godnesse. Ðies was god inȝied. þ

73. *speked* MS.
 74. *inede*] *n* corr. out of *h*.
 80. *is* corr. out of *þ*.

91

88. *lað*] ð corr. out of *d*.
 89. *þat* on an erasure.
 97. *god*] MS. *gode*, with *e*

he mihte his gode dade forðsceawin þa þe he niede hadde. For þi
 him 3eherde godd 7 sade to is *prrophete* ðe was ham ward. Wand
 95 a3ean cwað he 7 sai to þe kinge. *Vidi lacrimam tuam*. Ich
 iseih cwað he þine tear. 7 ich iherde þine bene. Þu scalt 3iet libben fiftene 3ear. Swa michel
 ich hadde ieiht þi lif. Ðanne ðu on michele niede gode wilt beseken þanne is ðe wel god þ þu
 muze forðdrazen sume gode dade. þin hierte bieð ðe gladdere. 7 ðe sikerliker ðu miht bidden.
 100 Segge we nu forð mid þe *prrophete* *Ciba nos pane lacrimarum*. Hlauerd fed us mid ðo
 breade of swete teares. 7 *potum da nobis in lacrimis in mensura*. 7 3if us drinken
 of oðreskennes teares 7 ðat mid imete. Ðat ich wile þat ðu wel be iwarned. 3if godd ðe 3ifð
 þese swete teares þat non win in ðare world nis swa swete. 7 alswa alswa man to michel mai
 105 drinken of ðare wine alswa mai ðe mann to michel wepen. þeih hie swete bien. 7 for ði þe is
 god þ þu beseke at gode one mihte. ðe hatte *discrecio*. þat is [f. 48 r] scelewisnesse.

partly erased.
 102. *3if*] *Gif* MS.

Hie is swiðe beheue mang alle ðe oðre mihtes. Ðis ðe hali
 110 faderes seggeð Hie is moder of alle ðe oðre mihtes. ðar ðe he
 rixið ne mai naure man forfaren. þe hire wile rixin 7 fol3in. Hit seið
 in *uitas patrum*. ðat at sume sal waren ðe hali faderes to
 gedere igadered. 7 waren spekinde betwen hem on `h´williche
 wise me mihte rihtist 7 sikerest to gode cumen. Sum sade þurh
 115 fasten. sum þurh wacchen. sum ðurh bede. sum sade þurh hersumnesse. sum sade ðurh seke
 anesse. sum sade ðurh *herbor3in* wrecche me3m. 7 feden 7 screden. Sum sade ðurh seke
 me3m to lokin. 7 on manieskennes wisen hie namden after ðan þe þat hali goddspell seið. Ða
 120 sade on of ða *eldes*[t] 7 on of ða wisest. Ðurh alle ðesen we habbeð ise3en 7 iherd swiðe
 manize 3ebor3en. 7 manie of alle ðesen inamde mihten forfaren for þi ðat hem trukede
discrecio. þat is scadwisnesse and skele. For ði sume deden michel mare þan hie mihtin
 wel andin Sume deden to litel. Sume deden euele. 7 wenden wel don. Sume wel agunnen 7
 125 euele andeden. Ac naure ne 3eseize we manne þat hadde þese hali mihte mid him þat he aure
 misferde[.] bezete se ðe muge.

115. *herbor3in*] 3 on
 erasure.
 118. *eldest*] hole in MS.
 121. *ði* on erasure.

92

Perseuerancia hatte an hali mihte. Hie nis naht [f. 48 v] to laten
 for ðan hie madeð ðanne man ðe godd `h´is. to sant þ he
 þurwuneð on his godnesse. On ðare ealde laze hit was i[h]oten þ
 130 alle dier. ðe me gode scolde offrin þat hie lokeden wel ðat ðe tail
 ware on auriche netene. Þat tocned ðat ilke mann ðe gode ani
 seruise offred. þat he þar on þur3wunie[.] on ðessere newe laze
 sade crist. *Qvi perseuerauerit usque in finem hic*
saluus erit. Se ður3 wuneð on his godnesse ðe he hafð
 agunnen he worð ibor3en 7 naht elles for none gode þe he don
 hafð. hwat `hwat´ it is.

128. *ihoten*] *io* corr. by
 erasure.
 129. Before *ðe*, *ðe* erased.
 The word *ðe* occurs twice in
 line 129.
 132. On margin
Ewangelista in red.
 133. *ður3*] *dur3* MS.
 134. `hwat´ on erasure.

Ratio dicit anime :

135 **L**ieue `saule´, ðis little writt ic `habbe´ sare beswonken he it
 wat þ wot alle þing for ðe to wissin. for ðe to warnin. 7 for ðe to
 helpen 7 for ðe to ber3in. 3if ðu wilt wel hit understonden 7 liernin
 7 fol3in 7 [h]ealden wiðuten *alche* twene þu miht mid godes felste
 140 ðe ber3en 7 heuneriches merchþe mid þese halie mihtes sike `r
 `liche iwinnen.

136. *habbe* above *write*
 deleted.
 137. *þ*] *þa* MS.
 138. *3if*] *Gif* MS.
 139. *alche*] *c* corr. out of *l*.

93

Nunc autor loquitur finaliter.

145 **H**vte we nu þ`a`nkin 7 herien ure hlauerde almihtin gode of
 ðese witte and of ðese wisdom. ðe we hier habbeð igadered
 of `h´ishorde. 7 of manizes [f. 49 r] halizes mannes zeswinkes þe
 michel sw`u`nken for ðe luue of gode. 7 for us to wissin. Hit is riht
 ðat we herize 7 þankin 7 bledscin fader 7 sune 7 hali gast on ða
 hali þrimesse. se ðe is on soð godd in onnesse. se ðe l`i`ueð 7
 150 rixed aure ma a woreld. amen. Ðat ne for3eit ðu naure. þat ðu godd ne herize. 7 þanke of alle
 gode. Alswa swa we habbeð niede him to bidden be dai3 7 be nihte. 7 ofte 7 3elome alswa hit
 is niede; him to herize. Amen.

142. *þankin*] *a* over *e*.
 146. *swunken*] *u* over *i*.
 148. *liueð*] *i* over *e*.
 149. *for3eit*] *i* over
 erasure.

Veni creator *spiritus* mentes tuorum uisita implet *superna gracia* que
 tu creasti p`e`ctora.

94

XIV. LA3AMON

THE BRUT (MS. CALIGULA)

i. Cotton Caligula A 9, British Museum (C); on vellum, 216 × 153 mm.; 192 folios in double columns of 32 to 34 lines, written by two scribes in the first quarter of the thirteenth century. It is bound up with another manuscript containing the [Owl and the Nightingale](#) and other pieces.

ii. Cotton Otho C 13, British Museum (O); injured in the fire of 1731; on vellum; 145 folios in double columns of 38 lines; written in one hand, of the third quarter of the thirteenth century.

- f. 81 r²] Vnder þan comen tiðende; to vortiger þan kinge.
þ ouer sæ weoren icumen; swiðe selcuðe gumen.
Jnne þere Temese; to londe heo weoren icummen.
þreo scipen gode; comen mid þan flode.
5 þreo hundred cnihten; Also hit weoren kinges.
wiðuten þan scipen mommen; þe weoren þer wiðinnen.
þis weoren þa færeste men; þat auere her comen.
Ah heo weore hæðene; þ wes hærm þa mare.
Uortiger heom sende to; And axede hu heo weoren idon.
10 3if heo grið sohten; 7 of his freondscipe rohten.
heo wisliche andswerden; Swa heo wel cuðen.
7 seiden þ heo walden; speken wið þan kinge.
7 Leofliche him heren; 7 hælden hine for hærre.
And swa heo gunnen wenden; fforð to þan kinge.
15 Þa wes Uortigerne þa king; In Cantuarieburi.
þer he mid his hirede; Hæhliche spiledede.
þer þas cnihtes comen; Biforen þan folckinge.
- f. 81 v¹] Sone swa heo | hine imetten; fæire heo hine igrætten.
7 seiden þat heo him wolden; hæren ipisse londe.
20 3if he heom wolde; mid rihten athalden.
Þa andswerede vortiger; of elchen vuele he wes war.
An alle mine iliue; þe ich iluued hadde.
bi dæie no bi nihtes; ne sæh ich nauere ær swulche cnihtes.
for eouwer cumen ich æm bliðe; 7 mid me 3e scullen bilæfuen.
25 7 eouwer wille ich wulle dri3en; bi mine quicke liuen.
Ah of eou ich wulle iwiten; þurh soðen eouwer wurðscipen.
whæt cnihten 3e seon; 7 whænnenen 3e icumen beon.
7 whar 3e wullen beon treowe; alde 7 æc neowe.
þa answerede þe oðer; þat wes þe aldeste broðer.
30 lust me nu lauerd king; 7 ich þe wullen cuðen.
what cnihtes we beoð; 7 whanene we icumen seoð.
I ch hatte heorges; hors is mi broðer.
we beoð of alemainne; aðelest alre londe.
of þat ilken ænde; þe angles is ihaten.
35 Beoð in ure londe; selcuðe tiðende.
vmbe fiftene 3er; þat folc hi[s] isomned.
Al ure iledene folc; 7 heore loten werpeð.
vppen þan þe hit fal[l]ed; he scal uaren of londe.
40 Bilæuen scul | len þa fiue; þa sexte scal forð liðe.
ut of þan leode; to u[n]cuðe londe.
Ne beo he na swa leof mon; uorð he scal liðen.
For þer is folc swiðe muchel; mære þene heo walden.
þa wif færeð mid childe; swa þe deor wilde.
Æueralche 3ere; heo bereð child þere;
45 þ beoð an us feole; þat we færen scolden.
Ne mihte we bilæue; for liue ne for dæðe.
Ne for nauer nane þinge; for þan folckinge.
þus we uerden þere; 7 forþi beoð nu here.
to sechen vnder luft; lond 7 godne lauerd.
50 Nu þu hæfuest iherd lauerd ki[n]g; Soð of us þurh alle þi[n]g.
Þa answarede vortiger; of alc an vfele he wes war.
Ich ileue þe cniht; þ þu me sugge soðriht.
7 wulche beoð æoure ileuen; þ 3e on ileueð.
7 eoure leofue godd; þe 3e to luted.
55 þa andswarede Hænges; cnihtene alre fæirest.
Nis in al þis kinelond; cniht swa muchel ne swa strong.
We habbeð gode's gode; þe we luuieð an ure mode.
þa we habbeð hope to; 7 heoreð heom mid mihte.
þe an hæhte phebus; þe oðer Saturnus.
60 þe þridde hæhte woden; þ is an weoli godd.
f. 82 r¹] þe feorðe hæh | [te] Jupiter; of alle þinge he is whar.
þe fifte hæhte Mercurius; þat is þe hæhste ouer us.
þæ sæxte hæhte appollin; þ is a godd wel idon.
62. is] us MS.
þe seouede hatte teruagant; an hæh godd in ure lon.
3et we habbeð anne læuedi; þe hæh is 7 mæhti.
65 heh heo is 7 hali; hiredmen heo luuieð forþi.
heo js ihate Frææ; wel heo heom dihteð.
72. seoðueðe MS.
Ah for alle ure goden deore; þa we scullen hæren.
77. dihteð] ð corr. out of s.
Woden hehde þa hæhste laze; an ure ælderne dæ3en.

25. *bimi ne MS.*

27. *whæt] whahæt MS.*

96

36. *his] hī MS.*

38. *fallen] faled MS.*

49. *luste MS.*

56. *muchel over erasure.*

58. *mid mid MS.*

98

70	he heom wes leof; æfne al swa heore lif. he wes heore walden; And heom wurðscipe duden. þene feorðe dæi iþere wike; heo 3ifuen him to wurðscipe. þa þunre heo 3iuen þunres dæi; forþi þat heo heom helpen mæi. Freon heore læfdi; heo 3iuen hire fridæi.		
75	Saturnus heo 3iuen sætterdæi; þene sunne heo 3iuen sonedæi. Monen heo 3ifuen mone dæi; Tidea heo 3euen tisdæi. þus seide hæ[n]gest; cnihten alre hendest. þa answerede vortiger; of ælchen vfel he wæs wær. Cnihtes 3e beoð me leofue; ah þas tiðende me beoð laðe.	76. <i>Monenen heo 3ifuenen</i> MS.	
80 f. 82 r ²]	eouwer ileuen beoð vnwraste; 3e ne ileoueð noht an criste. Ah 3e ileoueð a þene wurse; þe godd seolf awariede. eoure godes ne beoð nohtes; In helle heo niðer liggeð. Ah neoðeles ich wulle eou athælde; An mine anwalde. for norð Beoð þa Peohtes; swiðe ohte cnihtes.	80. <i>ileuen</i> written over <i>ilauerd</i> deleted. <i>cristre</i> MS.	
85	þe ofte ledeð in mine londe; ferde swiðe stronge. 7 ofte dod me muchele scome; 7 þerfore ich hadde grome. 7 3if 3e me wulleð wræken; 7 heore hæfden me bi3eten. Ich eou wullen 3euen lond; muchel seolueR 7 gold. þa answerede hængest; cnihtene alre feirest.		
90	3if hit wulle saturnus; al hit scal iwurðe þus. 7 Woden ure lauere; þe we on biliueð. Hengest nom læue; 7 to scipen gon liðe. þer wes moni cniht strong; heo dro3en heore scipen uppe þe lond. forð wenden dringches; to vortigerne þan kenge.	86. <i>me</i>] <i>e</i> corr. out of <i>u</i> .	
95	Biuoren wende hengest; 7 hors him alre hændest. Seoððen þa alemainisce men; þa aðele weoren an deden. 7 seoððen heo senden him to; heore sæxisce cnihtes wel idon. hengestes cunnesmen; of his aldene cuddæ. heo comen in to halle; hændeliche alle.	93. <i>uppe</i> on an erasure.	100
100 f. 82 v ¹]	Bett weoren iscrudde; 7 bed weoren iuædde. hængest swaine; þene vortigernes þeines. þa wes vortigernes hired; for hehne ihalden. Bruttas weoren særi; for swulchere isihðe. Nes hit nawiht longe; þat ne comen to þan kinge.	100. <i>Bett</i> corr. out of <i>Bette</i> .	
105	Cnihtes sunen uiue; þa ifaren hafden biliue. heo sæiden to þan kinge; neowe tiðenden. nu forðrihtes; Icumen beoð þa peohtes. þurh þi lond heo ærneð; 7 hærzied 7 berneð. 7 al þene norð ænde; iuald to þan grunde.	102. <i>ihaldende</i> MS.	
110	herof þu most ræden; oðer all we beoð dæden. þe king hine biþohte; whæt he don mihte. he sende to þan innen; after al his monnen. þer com hengest þer com hors; þer com mani mon ful oht. þer comen þa saxisce men; hengestes cunnesmen.		
115	7 þa Alemainisce cnihtes; þe beoð gode to fihte. þis isæh þe king vortiger; bliðe wes he þa þer. þa peohtes duden heore iwune; a þas hælf þere humbre. heo weoren icume. 7 þe king Vortiger; of heore cume wes ful war. To gadere heo comen; 7 feole þer ofslo3en.		
120 f. 82 v ²]	þer wes feht swiðe strong; Comp swiðe sturne. þe Peohtes weoren ofteiwuned; Vortige[r]ne to ouer cumen. 7 þa heo þohten a[l]swa; Ah hit ilomp an oðer þa. for hit wes heom al hele; þat hængest wes þere. 7 þa cnihtes stronge; þe comen of saxelonde.		
125	7 þa ohte alemanisce; þe þider comen mid horse. Swiðe monie peohtes; heo slo3en iþan fehte. feondliche heo fuhten; feollen þa fæie. þa þe non wes icumen; þa weoren Peohtes ouercumen. 7 swuðe heo awæi flo3en; an ælche helue heo forð fluzen.	113. <i>muni</i> MS. 116. <i>þa þa</i> MS.	102
130	7 alle dai heo fluzen; monie 7 vnnifo3e. þe king vortigerne; wende to herberwe. 7 æuere him weoren onuast; Hors 7 hængest. Hængest wes þan kinge leof; 7 him lindesa3e 3ef. and he 3æf horse; madmes ino3e.		
135	7 alle heore cnihtes; he swiðe wel dihte. 7 hit gode stunde; stod a þan ilke. Ne durste nauere peohtes; cumen i þan londes. no ræueres no utlazen; þ heo neoren sone ofslæ3en. 7 hængest swiðe fæire; herede þane king.	133. <i>leof</i> ; 7 <i>him linde</i> over an erasure.	
140	þa ilomp hit in ane time; þ þe king wes swiðe bliðe. An ane hæ3e dæie; imong his du3eðe monnen. Hengest hine biþohte; what he don mihte. for he wolde wið þan kinge; holde[n] runinge.	137. <i>peohtestes</i> MS.	
f. 83 r ¹]			

145	þan kinge he eode to; foren; 7 fæire hine gon greten. þe king sone up stod; 7 sætte hine bi him seoluen. heo drunken heo dremden; blisse wes among heom. þa queð hengest to þan kinge; lauerd hærcne tiðende. 7 ich þe wulle ræcchen; deorne runen. zif þu mine lare; wel wult lusten.	144. <i>gondę</i> MS. 146. <i>heon dremden</i> MS.	
150	7 noht halden to wraððe; þat ich wel leare. þe king answarede; swa henges hit wolde. þa sæide hængest; cnihten alre fæirest. lauerd ich habbe moni a dæi; þine monscipe ihæzed. 7 þin holde mon ibeon; i richen þine hirede.		
155	7 in ælche fæhte; hæhst of þine cnihten. 7 ich habbe ofte ihærd; hohfulle ronon. Imong þine hiredmonnen; heo hatieð þe swiðe. In to þan bare dæðe; zif heo hit dursten cuðe. Ofte heo stilleliche spækeð; 7 spilieð mid runen.	156. <i>rononen</i> MS.	
160	of twam 3unge monnen; þat feor wunieð hennen. þe an hæhte VtheR; þe oðer ambrosie. þe þridde hæhte Co[n]stance; þes wes king i þisse `lond´. 7 he her wes ofslazen; þurh swicfulle lazen. Nu wulleð cume þa oðere; 7 wræken heore broðer.	159. <i>stilledliche</i> MS.	104
f. 83 r ²]	166 Al forbær nen þi lond; 7 slæn þine leoden. þe seoluen 7 þine duzeðen; driuen ut of londe. 7 þus suggeð þine men; þer heo somned sitteð. for þa twene broðere; beoð `beyne´ kine borne. Of androeinnes kunne; þas aðele bruttes.		
170	7 þus þine duzeðe; stille þe fordemed. Ah ich þe wulle ræde; Of muchele þire neode. þ þu bizite cnihtes; þa gode beoð to fihte. 7 bitache me ænne castel; Oðer ane kineliche burh. þat ich mai inne ligge; þa while þa ich libbe.	168. <i>beyne</i> added in margin, <i>beoren</i> deleted.	
175	Ic am uor þe iuaid; þærfore ic wene beon dæd. fare þer ic auer fare; næm ich næuere bute care. Buten ich ligge faste; biclused inne castle. zif þu þis me wult don; Ich hit wulle mid luue afon. 7 ich wulle biliue; senden after mine wiue.	172. <i>cnihtes] mihtest</i> MS.	
180	þat is a sexisc wimmon; of wisdomes wel idon. 7 after rouwezne; mire dohter; þe me is swiðe deore. þenne ich habbe mi wif; 7 mine wine maies. 7 ich beo i þine londe; fulliche atstonde. þa bet ich wullen hiren þe; zif þu þis zettest me. þa answered vortiger; Of ælchen vuele he wes war.		
f. 83 v ¹]	186 Nim cnihtes biliue; 7 send æfter þine wiue. 7 æfter þine children; þan 3ungen 7 þan olden. 7 æfter þine cunnen; 7 afeoh heom mid wunne. þenne heo to þe cumeð; þu scat habben gærsume. 190 hæhliche heom to ueden; 7 wurðliche scruden. Ah nulle ich castel na burh; nane þe bitechen. for men me wolden scenden; I mine kinelond. for 3e haldeð þa hæðene laze; þat stod on eoure ælderen dæze.		
195	7 we haldeð cristes laze; 7 wulleð auere an ure dæze. þa zet spæc hængest; cnihten alre hendest. lauerd ich wulle þin iwil; drizen her 7 oueral. 7 don al mine dæde; æfter þine ræde. Nu ic wulle biliue; sende afteR mine wiue. 7 æfter mire dohter; þe me is swa deore.	192. <i>kine kine lond</i> MS.	106
200	7 æfter ohte mommen; þa bezste of mine cunne. And þu zif me swa muchel lond; to stonden a mire a3ere hond. Swa wule anes bule hude; Ælches weies ouerspræden. feor from ælche castle; amidden ane ualde. þenne ne mai þe atwite; þe hæne ne þe riche. þ þu æi hæhne burh3e; hæðene monne habbe bitæht.	197. <i>don don</i> MS.	
f. 83 v ²]	206 þe king him izette; swa hengest 3irnde. Hengest nom læue; 7 forð he gon liðe. 7 æfter his wiue sende sonde; to his a3ene londe. 7 he seolf wende 3eond þis lond; to sechen ænne bræ[d]ne fæld. 210 þer he mihte wel spræde; On his feire hude. He com æn enne ende; In enne fæire uelde. he hafde ane hude; bizite to his neode. o ane wilde bule; þe wes wunder ane strong.	207. <i>nom</i> corr. out of <i>mom</i> .	
215	He hæfdon ænne wisne mon; þe wel cuðe a craften. þe nom þas hude; 7 a bord leide. and whætte his særes; also he schæren wolde. Of þere hude he kærf enne þwong; swiðe smal 7 swiðe long.		

	Nes þe þwong noht swiðe bræd; buten swulc a twines þræd. þa al islit wes þe þong; He wes wunder ane long.	217. <i>swal</i> MS.	
220	abuten he bilæde; mucche del of londe. He bigon to deluen; dic swiðe mucchele. þeruppe stenene wal; þe wes strong oueral. ane burh he arerde; mucchele 7 mare.		
225	þa þe burh wes al 3are; þa scop he hire nome. he hæhte heo ful iwis; KaeRCarrai an Bruttisc. 7 ænglis ce cnihtes; heo Cleopeden þwong Chastre.		
f. 84 r ¹]	Nu and auere mare; þe nome sto[n]deð þere. 7 for nan odere gome; næueden þæ burh þene nome. a þet come densce men; and driuen ut þa bruttes.	224. <i>wes</i>] <i>wel</i> MS.	
230	þene þridde nome heo þer sætte; 7 lanecastel hine hæhten. 7 for swulche gomen; þæ tun hafde þas þreo nomen. Vnder þan com liðen hider; hengestes wif mid hire scipen. heo hæfde to iueren; fiftene hundred ridern. mid hire comen to iwiten; mucchele æhtene scipen.		108
235	þer comen inne; muchel of hengestes cunne. 7 Rouwen his dohter; þe him we` s´ swide deore. Hit wes umbewhile; þ com þe ilke time. þ izarked wes þa burh; mid þan alre bezste.	233. <i>hūd`ed</i> MS.	
240	Hengest com to þan kinge; 7 bad him gistninge. 7 seide þ he hafde an in; Izarked to 3eines him. 7 bad þat he come þerto; 7 he scolde beon fæire underfon. 7 þe king him 3ette; swa hengest hit wolde. Hit com to þan time; þ þe king gon forð liðe. Mið þan deoreste monnen; of alle his du3eðe.		
f. 84 r ²]	forð he gon bu3en; þ he to burh com. 246 he biheold þene wal; up and dun oueral. al him wel likede; þ he on lokede.		
250	He wende in to halle; 7 his heleðes mid him alle. Bemen heo bleowen; gomen men gunnen cleopien. Bord heo hetten brenden; cnihtes setten þer to. heo æten heo drunken; dræm wes iburh3en. þa þe du3eðe hafde izeten; þa wes heom þa bet iloten. Hængest eode in to þan inne; þer wunede Rouwenne. he heo lette scruden; mid vnime`te` prude.		
255	al þ scrud þe heo hafde on; heo weoren swiðe wel ibon. heo weoren mid þan bezste; ibrusted mid golde. heo bar an hire honde; Ane guldene bolle. Iuulled mid wine; þe wes wunder ane god. hæ3e ibore3me men; heo lædden to hallen.	255. <i>swiðe</i>] <i>iwiðe</i> MS.	
260	biuoren þan kinge; fæirest alre þinge. Reowen sæt acneowe; 7 Cleopede to þan kinge. 7 þus ærest sæide; In ænglene londe. lauerd king wæs hæil; for þine kime ich æm uæin. þe king þis ihærde; 7 nuste what heo seide.	260. <i>farrest</i> MS.	
265	þe king vortigerne; fræinede his cnihtes sone. what weoren þat speche; þe þ maide spiledede. þa andswere de Keredic; a cniht swiðe sellic. he wes þe bezste latimer; þat ær com her. lust me nu lauerd king; 7 ich þe wulle cuðen.		110
f. 84 v ¹]	270 whæt seið Rouwenne; fæirest wimmonnen. Hit beoð tiðende; Inne sæxelonde. whær swa æi du3eðe; gladiæð of drenche; þat freond sæiðe to freonde; Mid fæire loten hende. leofue freond wæs hail; þe oðer sæið drinc hail.	272. <i>gladæieð</i> MS.	
275	þe ilke þat halt þene nap; he hine drinkeð up. oder uul me þideR fareð; 7 bitecheð his iueren. þenne þat uul beoð icumen; þenne cusseoð heo þreoien. þis beoð sele la3en; Inne saxelonde. 7 Inne alemaine; heo beoð ihalden aðele.	273. <i>sæiðe</i>] <i>ð</i> corr. out of <i>d</i> .	
280	þis iherde uortiger; of alchen uuele he wes war. 7 seide hit an bruttisc; ne cuðe he nan ænglisc. maiden Rouwenne; drinc bluðeliche þenne. þat maide dronc up þat win; 7 lette don oðer þerin. 7 bitæhten þan kinge; 7 þrien hine custe.	276. <i>bithecheð</i> MS.	
285	7 þurh þa ilke leoden; þa la3en comen to þissen londe. wæshail 7 drinc hæil. moni mon þerof is fain; Rouwenne þe hende; sat bi þan kinge. þe king heo 3eorne biheold; heo was him an heorte leof. ofte he heo custe; ofte he heo clupte.		
290	Al his mod 7 his main; halde to þan mæidene. f. 84 v ²] þe wurse wes þer ful neh; þe in ælche gomene iS ful ræh.	280. <i>alchel</i> MS.	

þe wurse ne dude næuere god; he mæingde þas kinge`s´ mod.
 he murnede ful swiðe; to habben þat mæide*n* to wiue.
 Þat wes swiðe ladlic þing; þat þe cristine king.
 luuede þat haðene maide; leoden to hærne.
 þ maiden wes þan kinge leof; æfne also his azene lif.
 he bad hengest his dring; 3iuen him þat maide child.
 Hengest funde an his ræd; to don þ þe king him bed.
 he 3ef him Rouwenne; wimmon swiðe hende.

LA3AMON

THE BRUT (MS. OTHO)

MS. Caligula (above)
Parallel Texts

Line numbers are taken from the longer Caligula text. In the original, they were printed in the gutter, between the two versions.

- f. 65 v¹] vnder þan com tydinge : to vortiger þan kinge.
 þat ouer sée weren icome; swiþe selliche gomes.
 þreo sipes gode; icome were mid þan flode
 5 þaron þreo hundred cnihtes; also hit were kempes.
 þes weren þe faireste men þat euere come here.
 ac hii weren heþene þat was har[m] þe more.
 þeos comen to þan kinge and faire hine grette.
 and seide þat hii wolde; him sarui in his londe
 20 3if vs þou wolle; mid rihte atholde.
 þo answerede vortiger; þat of eche vuele he was war.
 In al mine lifue; þat ich ileued hadde;
 Bi dai no bi nihte; Ne seh ich soche cnihtes.
 for 3ou ich ham bliþe; and mid me 3e solle bilefue.
 Ac forst ich wolle wite; for 3oure mochele worsipe.
 wat cnihtes | beo 3eo; and wanene 3eo icomen beo.
 f. 65 v²] þo answerede þe oþer; þat was þe elder broþer.
 Ich hatte Hengest; Hors hatte min broþer.
 we beoþ of Alemaine; of one riche londe.
 of þan ilke hende þat Ænglis his ihote.
 35 Beoþ in vre londe wonder þenges gonde.
 bi eche fiftene 3er. þat folk his isomned.
 And werpeþ þare hire lotes; fo[r] to londes seche.
 vp wan þat lot falleþ; he mot neod wende.
 Ne beo he noht so riche; he mot lond seche.
 Forþe wifues goþ þare mid childe; also þe deor wilde.
 bi euereche 3ere; hii goþ mid childe þere.
 45 Þat lot on vs ful; þat we faren solde.
 Ne moste we bilefue; for life ne for deaþe.
 þus hit fareþ þere; þarfore we beoþ nou here.
 50 Nou þou hauest ihord louerd king; soþ of vs and no lesing.
 þo saide vortiger þat was wis and swiþe war.
 And woche beoþ 3oure biléue; þat 3eo an biléfeþ.
 We habbeþ godes gode; þe we louieð in mode.
 þe on hatte phebus; þe oþer Saturnus
 60 þe þri[d]de hatte Woden; þat was a mihti þing.
 þe feorþe hatte Jubiter of alle þinges He his war. |
 f. 66 r¹] þe fifþe hatte Merchurius; þat his þe hehest ouer vs.
 þe sixte hatte appolin; þat his a god of gret win.
 þe soueþe hatte Teruagant; an heh god in vre lond.
 65 3et we habbeþ an leafdi; þat heh his and mihti.
 3eo his ihote frea. heredmen hire louieþ.
 To alle þeos godes we worsipe wercheþ.
 And for hire loue; þeos dazes we heom 3efue.
 Mone we 3efue monedaý. Týdea we 3efue tisdei.
 Woden we 3efue wendesdei. Þane þonre we 3efue þorisdai.
 Frea þane fridaý. Saturnus þane sateresdai.
 þus saide Hengest; cniht alre hendest.
 þo answerede vortiger; of alle harme he was war.
 Cnihtes 3eo beoþ me leofue; ac 3oure bilefues me beoþ loþe.
 Ac ich wolle ou atholde; in min anwolde.
 For norþ beoþ þe peutes; swiþe ohte cnihtes.
 þat ofte doþ me same; and þarvore ich hadde grame.
 And 3ef 3e wolleþ me wreke; of [hire] wiþere dedes;

38. vp] vt MS.

63. þe] e partly
destroyed.

	<p> Ich zou wolle zeue; 3eftes swiþe deore. þo saide Hengest; al hit sal iworþe þus. Hengest nam lefue; and to sipe gan wende. And al hire godes; hii beore to londe. Forþ hii wende alle; to vortiger his halle. Bed weren iscrud; and bet weren ived. Hengestes sweines; þane vortiger his cnihtes. Bruttes weren sori; for þan ilke sihte. Nas noht longe; þat ne come tydinge. þat þo forþrihtes icomen were þe peutes. Oueral þin lond hii erneþ; and sleaþ þin folk and bearneþ. and alle þane norþ ende; hii falleþ to þan gruzde. herof þou most reade; oþer alle we beoþ deade. þe king sende his sonde; to þeos cnihtes hinne. þat hii swiþe sone to him seolue come. þar com Hengest and his broþer; and manian oþer. þat þe king vortiger; bliþe was þo þer. þe Peutes dude hire wone; a þis half vmbre hii were icome. And þe king vortiger; of hire come was war. To gadere hii comen; and manie þar ofslozen. þe peutes weren ofte iwoned; vortiger to ouercome. And þo iþohten al so; ac hit biful oþerweies þo. for hii hadde mochel care; for Hengest was þare. for swiþe manie peutes; hii slozen in þan fihte. þo þat non was icome; þo were Peutes ouercome. And swiþe hii away floze. on euereche side. and vortiger þe king; wende azen to his hin. and to hengest an his cnihtes he 3ef riche 3eftes. Ne dorste neuere peutes; come in þisse londe. þat hii nere sone ofslaze; and idon of lifdaze. and Hengest swiþe hendeliche; cwemde þan kinge. þo hit biful in on time; þat þe king was swiþe bliþe. Hengest wolde wiþ þan kinge; holde rouning. þane kinge he come bivore and faire hine grette. þo saide hengest to þan kinge; louerd hercne tydinge. And ich þe wolle telle; of deorne rouninges. 3ef þou mine lore wel wolt ihure. And noht holde to wrappe; 3ef ich þe wel leore. And þe king answerede; also Hengest hit wolde. louerd ofte ich hadde ihord; among þine cnihtes. þat hii þe hatieþ swiþe; into þare bare deathe. Ofte hii stille spekeþ. of two 3onge cheldren. þe on hatte vther; þe oþer Aurelie. þe þridde hehte Constance; þat þou dedest to deaþe. Nou wolleþ come þe oþer; and wreken hire broþer. Al forbearne þi lond; and slean þine leo de. And þus seggeþ þine men; stille bitwine heom. Ac ich þe wolle reade; of mochele þine neode. þat þou biþete cnihtes; þat gode beon to fihte. And bitak me one castel; þat ich mai on wonie. For ich ham for þe iverþed; þat ich wene beo dead. þare ware ich euere vare; nam ich neuere bout care. Bote ihc ligge faste; biclused in on castle. 3ef þou þis woldes don; Mi wif solde come sone. and mi dohter Rowenne; and moche of mine cunne. Wan we þos beoþ in londe; folliche atstonde. þe bet we wolleþ cweme þe; 3ef þou þis wolt granti me. þo answerede vortiger; þat of ech vuele was war. Nim cnihtes swiþe; and send after þine wifue. And after þine children; þe 3ong and þe heoldre And after þine cunne; and onderfang heom mid winne. wane hii to þe comeþ; þou salt hadde garisome. hehliche heom to fede; and worþliche to scrude. Ac nelle ich Castel ne Borh; nanne þe bitake. For men me wolde sende; in mine kinelonde. 3ef ich heþene men; londes bitoke. þe 3et spac hengest; cniht alre hendest. louerd nou ich wolle; don al þine wille. Nou ich wolle bliue; sende after mine wifue. And þou 3ef me so mochel lond; to stonde on min owe hond. Ase wole a Bole hude; in grene ouersprede. For fram eche Castle; amidde one felde. þanne ne mai þe atwite; þe pore no þe riche. þat þou eni heh Borh; heþene Man bitakest. </p>	
f. 66 r ²]		101
100		101. <i>swenise</i> MS.
110		
f. 66 v ¹]		103
140		140. After <i>þe, reþ</i> MS.
150		
f. 66 v ²]		105
167		
175		
185		
190		
f. 67 r ¹]		107
195		
205		

And þe king him 3af; þat lutel þat he 3ornde.
 Hengest nam lefue; and forþ he gan wende.
 And after his wifue he sende sonde; to his owene londe.
 And him seolf wende; oueral to biholde.
 210 ware he mihte wel sprede; his Bole hude.
 Hengest hadde one wisneman; þat wel couþe of crafte.
 215 He nam þeos bole hude; and a borde laide.
 þar of he makede ane þwang; swiþe smal and swiþe lang.
 Nas þe þwang noht brod bote ase hit were a twined þred.
 220 Aboute þarmid he leide; moche deal of londe.
 He lette þo delue; on euerech halue.
 f. 67 r²] þar vppe stonene wal; swiþe | strong oueral.
 ane castel he arerde; fair to biholde.
 þo þe Borh was al 3arue; þo sette he hire name.
 225 he hehte hire foliwis; CaýrKarri in Bruttesse.
 and Englisse cnihtes; þwangchestre.
 Nou and euere more; þe name stondeþ þ[are].
 forte þat Dence men driuen vt þe cnihtes.
 230 þane þridde name þar sette; and leane Castel hine cleopede.
 vnder þan com liþe hider; Hengestes wif mid hire sipes.
 3eo hadde to iverre; fiftene hundred Rideres.
 And Rowen his dohter; þat was him swiþe deore.
 Hit was bi on wile; þat com þe ilke time.
 þat `i`3arked was þe borh; mid þan alre beste.
 And Hengest wende to þan kinge; and bad hine to gýstninge.
 240 And seide þat he hadde on In; himakede to 3enes him.
 And þe king him grantede; else Hengest wolde.
 245 Forþ hii gonne wende; þat hii come to þan ende.
 þe king biheold þane wal; vp and dun oueral.
 Al him wel likede; þat he on lokede.
 He wende in to halle; and his cnihtes mid him alle.
 250 Bordes hii lette sprede; cnihtes þar to sete.
 f. 67 v¹] hii eoten | hii drongken; blisse was a mang heom.
 Hengest wende to þe inne; þar Rowenne was hinne.
 he hire lette scrude; mid onimete prude.
 3eo bar in hire hond; ane goldene bolle.
 Hifulled mid w[i]ne; ne mihte non be rich[ere].
 Heþe ibore men; hire ladde in to halle.
 260 bivore þan kinge; fairest alle þing.
 Rowenne sat a cnouwe; and seide to þan kinge.
 þus erest 3eo spac; in Englene lond.
 Louerd king wassaýl; for * þine comes me beoþ hail.
 Þe king hit ihorde; and nuste wat 3eo saide.
 265 þe king vortigerne; haxede his cnihte`s´.
 wat were þe speche; þat þe maide speke.
 Þo answerede; Keþereh; cniht mid þe wisest.
 he was þe beste latimer; þat euere wone[de] her.
 Lust nou mi louerd king; and ich þe wolle cuðen.
 270 wat seiþ Rowenne; fairest of al wommanne.
 Hit his þe wone; Ine saxlonde.
 þat freond saiþ to his freond; wane he sal [dri]nge.
 leofue freond wassail; þe oþer saiþ dringhail.
 275 þe ilke þat halt þane nap; þane dringe dringþ vp.
 And a3leinþes me hine fulþ; and takeþ his iverre.
 f. 67 v²] Þis beoþ þe | lawes; ine saxlonde.
 280 þis ihorde vortiger; of eche vuele he was war.
 And saide hit on Bruttesse; ne coupe he noht on CEnglisse.
 Maýde Rowenne; dring bloþeliche þanne.
 Þat maide drong vt þat win; and lette don oþer þarin.
 And bitahte þan kinge; and he hit vp swipte.
 285 And þorh þisne ilke game; þe lawe come to londe.
 wassaýl and dringhayl; þat mani men lofuieþ.
 Þe faire Rowenne; sat bi þan kinge.
 þe king hire 3eorne biheold; 3eo was him leof on heorte.
 Ofte he hire custe; and ofte he hire clupte.
 Þe worse was þare wel neh; þat to soche game his wel sleh.
 þe worse þat neuere ne doþ god; he meýnde þare þes kinges mod
 þe king mornede swiþe; for habbe hire to wifue.
 þat was swiþe loþlich þing; þat þe cristene king.
 295 louede þat Maide heaþene; folk to harme.
 To Hengest bad þe king; þat he þat maide 3efue him.
 Hengest funde on his Reade; don þat þe king him beade.
 He 3ef him Rowenne; womman swiþe hende.

218. *atwined* MS.

109

111

268. *wone* MS.

273. *dringe*] MS.
defective here.

276. *a3eines*] MS.
defective here.

LAȜAMON

THE BRUT: PARALLEL VERSIONS

MS. Caligula
MS. Otho

Each line of verse has been split at the caesura.

	MS. CALIGULA	MS. OTHO
	Vnder þan comen tīðende ; to vortiger þan kinge. þ ouer sæ weoren icumen ; swiðe selcuðe gumen. Jnne þere Temese ; to londe heo weoren icu z mmen.	vnder þan com tȳdinge : to vortiger þan kinge. þat ouer séé weren icome ; swiþe selliche gomes.
5	þreo scipen gode ; comen mid þan flode. þreo hundred cnihten ; Else hit weoren kinges. wiðuten þan scipen mo m nen ; þe weoren þer wiðinnen.	þreo sipes gode ; i come were mid þan flode þaron þreo hundred cnihtes ; also hit were kempes.
	þis weoren þa færeste men ; þat auere her comen. Ah heo weore hæðene ; þ wes hærm þa mare. Uortiger heom sende to ; And axede hu heo weoren idon.	þes weren þe faireste men þat euere come here. ac hii weren heþene þat was har[m] þe more.
10	3if heo grið sohten ; 7 of his freondscipe rohten. heo wisliche andswerden ; Swa heo wel cuðen. 7 seiden þ heo walden ; speken wið þan kinge. 7 Leofliche him heren ; 7 hælden hine for hærrer. And swa heo gunnen wenden ; fforð to þan kinge.	
15	þa wes Uortigerne þa king ; In Cantuarie buri. þer he mid his hirede ; Hæhliche spiledede. þer þas cnihtes comen ; Bifore n þan folckinge. Sone swa heo hine imetten ; fæire heo hine igrætten. 7 seiden þat heo him wolden ; hæren iþisse londe.	þeos comen to þan kinge and faire hine grette. and seide þat hii wolde ; him sarui in his londe 3if vs þou wolle ; mid rihte atholde. þo answerede vortiger ; þat of eche vuele he was war.
20	3if he heom wolde ; mid rihten athalden. þa andswerede vortiger ; of elchen vuele he wes war. An alle mine iliue ; þe ich iluued hadde. bi dæie no bi nihtes ; ne sæh ich nauere ær swulche cnihtes. for eouwer cumen ich æm bliðe ; 7 mid me 3e scullen bilæfuen.	In al mine lifue ; þat ich ileued hadde ; Bi dai no bi nihte ; Ne seh ich soche cnihtes. for 3ou ich ham bliþe ; and mid me 3e solle bilefue.
25	7 eouwer wille ich wulle dri3en ; bi mine quicke liuen. Ah of eou ich wulle iwiten ; þurh soðen eouwer wurðscipen. whæt cnihten 3e seon ; 7 whænnenen 3e icumen beon. 7 whar 3e wullen beon treowe ; alde 7 æc neowe.	Ac forst ich wolle wite ; for 3oure mochele worsipe. wat cnihtes beo 3eo ; and wanene 3eo icomen beo.
30	þa answerede þe oðer ; þat wes þe aldeste broðer. lust me nu lauere king ; 7 ich þe wullen cuðen. what cnihtes we beoð ; 7 whanene we icumen seoð.	þo answerede þe oþer ; þat was þe elder broþer.
	I ch hatte he n ges ; hors is mi broðer. we beoð of alemaine ; aðelest alre londe.	Ich hatte Hengest ; Hors hatte min broþer. we beoþ of Alemaine ; of one riche londe.

of þat ilken ænde ;
 þe angles is ihaten.
 35 Beoð in ure londe ;
 selcuðe tiðende.
 vmbe fiftene 3er ;
 þat folc hi[s] isomned.
 Al ure iledene folc ;
 7 heore loten werpeð.
 vppen þan þe hit fal[l]ed ;
 he scal uaren of londe.
 Bilæuen scul len þa fiue ;
 þa sexte scal forð liðe.
 40 ut of þan leode ;
 to u[n]cuðe londe.
 Ne beo he na swa leof mon ;
 uorð he scal liðen.
 For þer is folc swiðe muchel ;
 mære þene heo walden.
 þa wif færeð mid childe ;
 swa þe deor wilde.
 Æueralche 3ere ;
 heo bereð child þere ;
 45 þ beoð an us feole ;
 þat we færen scolden.
 Ne mihte we bilæue ;
 for liue ne for dæðe.
 Ne for nauer nane þinge ;
 for þan folckinge.
 þus we uerden þere ;
 7 forþi beoð nu here.
 to sechen vnder luftē ;
 lond 7 godne lauerd.
 50 Nu þu hæfuest iherd lauerd ki[n]g ;
 Soð of us þurh alle þi[n]g.
 Ða answarede vortiger ;
 of alc an vfele he wes war.
 Ich ileue þe cniht ;
 þ þu me sugge soðriht.
 7 wulche beoð æoure ileuen ;
 þ 3e on ileueð.
 7 eoure leofue godd ;
 þe 3e to luted.
 55 þa andswarede Hænges ;
 cnihtene alre fæirest.
 Nis in al þis kinelond ;
 cniht swa muchel ne swa strong.
 We habbeð gode `s` gode ;
 þe we luuieð an ure mode.
 þa we habbeð hope to ;
 7 heoreð heom mid mihte.
 Ðe an hæhte phebus ;
 þe oðer Saturnus.
 60 þe þridde hæhte woden ;
 þ is an weoli godd.
 þe feorðe hæh [te] Jupiter ;
 of alle þingge he is whar.
 þe fifte hæhte Mercurius ;
 þat is þe hæhste ouer us.
 þæ sæxte hæhte appollin ;
 þ is a godd wel idon.
 þe seoueðe hatte teruagant ;
 an hæh godd in ure lon.
 65 3et we habbeð anne læuedi ;
 þe hæh is 7 mæhti.
 heh heo is 7 hali ;
 hiredmen heo luuieð forþi.
 heo js ihate Frææ ;
 wel heo heom dihteð.
 Ah for alle ure goden deore ;
 þa we scullen hæren.
 Woden hehde þa hæhste la3e ;
 an ure ælderne dæ3en.
 70 he heom wes leof ;

of þan ilke hende
 þat Ænglis his ihote.
 Beoþ in vre londe
 wonder þenges gonde.
 bi eche fiftene 3er.
 þat folk his isomned.
 And werpeþ þare hire lotes ;
 fo[r] to londes seche.
 vƿ wan þat lot falleþ ;
 he mot neod wende.
 Ne beo he noht so riche ;
 he mot lond seche.
 Forþe wifues goþ þare mid childe ;
 also þe deor wilde.
 bi euereche 3ere ;
 hii goþ mid childe þere.
 Ðat lot on vs ful ;
 þat we faren solde.
 Ne moste we bilefue ;
 for life ne for deaþe.
 þus hit fareþ þere ;
 þarfore we beoþ nou here.
 Nou þou hauest ihord louerd king ;
 soþ of vs and no lesing.
 þo saide vortiger
 þat was wis and swiþe war.
 And woche beoþ 3oure biléue ;
 þat 3eo an biléfep.
 We habbeþ godes gode ;
 þe we louieð in mode.
 þe on hatte phebus ;
 þe oþer Saturnus
 þe þri[d]de hatte Woden ;
 þat was a mihti þing.
 þe feorþe hatte Jubiter
 of alle þinges He his war.
 þe fifþe hatte Merchurius ;
 þat his þe hehest ouer vs.
 þe sixte hatte appolin ;
 þat his a god of gret win.
 þe soueþe hatte Teruagant ;
 an heh god in vre lond.
 3et we habbeþ an leafdi ;
 þat heh his and mihti.
 3eo his ihote frea.
 heredmen hire louieþ.
 To alle þeos godes
 we worsipe wercheþ.
 And for hire loue ;
 þeos dazes we heom 3efue.
 Mone we 3efue monedaý.
 Týdea we 3efue tisdei.
 Woden we 3efue wendesdei.
 Ðane þonre we 3efue þorisdai.

æfne al swa heore lif.
 he wes heore walden ;
 And heom wurðscipe duden.
 þene feorðe dæi iþere wike ;
 heo 3ifuen him to wurðscipe.
 Ða þunre heo 3iuen þumres dæi ;
 forþi þat heo heom helpen mæi.
 Freon heore læfdi ;
 heo 3iuen hire fridæi.
 75 Saturnus heo 3iuen sætteredæi ;
 þene sunne heo 3iuen sonedæi.
 Monen heo 3ifuen mone dæi ;
 Tidea heo 3euen tis dæi.
 þus seide hæ[n]gest ;
 cnihten alre hendest.
 Ða answerede vortiger ;
 of ælchen vfel he wæs wær.
 Cnihtes 3e beoð me leofue ;
 ah þas tiðende me beoð laðe.
 80 eouwer ileuen beoð vnwraste ;
 3e ne ileoueð noht an criste.
 Ah 3e ileoueð a þene wurse ;
 þe godd seolf awariede.
 eoure godes ne beoð nohtes ;
 In helle heo niðer liggeð.
 Ah neoðeles ich wulle eou athælde ;
 An mine anwalde.
 for norð Beoð þa Peohtes ;
 swiðe ohte cnihtes.
 85 þe ofte ledeð in mine londe ;
 ferde swiðe stronge.
 7 ofte dod me muchele scome ;
 7 þerfore ich habbe grome.
 7 3if 3e me wulleð wræken ;
 7 heore hæfden me biþeten.
 Ich eou wullen 3euen lond ;
 muchel seolueR 7 gold.
 Ða andswerede hængest ;
 cnihtene alre feirest.
 90 3if hit wulle saturnus ;
 al hit scal iwurðe þus.
 7 Woden ure lauerd ;
 þe we on biliueð.
 Hengest nom læue ;
 7 to scipen gon liðe.
 þer wes moni cniht strong ;
 heo dro3en heore scipen uppe þe lond.
 forð wenden dringches ;
 to vortigerne þan kenge.
 95 Biuoren wende hengest ;
 7 hors him alre hændest.
 Seoððen þa alemainisce men ;
 þa aðele weoren an deden.
 7 seoððen heo senden him to ;
 heore sæxisce cnihtes wel idon.
 hengestes cunnesmen ;
 of his aldene cuddæ.
 heo comen in to halle ;
 hændeliche alle.
 100 Bett weoren iscrudde ;
 7 bed weoren iuædde.
 hængest swaine ;
 þene vortigernes. þeines.
 þa wes vortigernes hired ;
 for hehne ihalden.
 Bruttes weoren særi ;
 for swulchere isihðe.
 Nes hit nawiht longe ;
 þat ne comen to þan kinge.
 105 Cnihtes sunen uiue ;
 þa ifaren hafden biliue.
 heo sæiden to þan kinge ;
 neowe tiðenden.
 nu forðrihtes ;
 Icumeþ beoð þa peohtes.
 þurh þi lond heo ærneð ;
 7 hærzieð 7 berneð.
 7 al þene norð ænde ;

Frea þane fridaý.
 Saturnus þane sateresdai.

þus saide Hengest ;
 cniht alre hendest.
 þo answerede vortiger ;
 of alle harme he was war.
 Cnihtes 3eo beoþ me leofue ;
 ac 3oure bilefues me beoþ loþe.

Ac ich wolle ou atholde ;
 in min anwolde.
 For norþ beoþ þe peutes ;
 swiþe ohte cnihtes.

þat ofte doþ me same ;
 and þarvore ich habbe grame.
 And 3ef 3e wolleþ me wreke ;
 of [hire] wiþere dedes ;
 Ich 3ou wolle 3eue ;
 3eftes swiþe deore.
 þo saide Hengest ;
 al hit sal iworþe þus.

Hengest nam lefue ;
 and to sipe gan wende.
 And al hire godes ;
 hii beore to londe.

Forþ hii wende alle ;
 to vortiger his halle.
 Bed weren iscrud ;
 and bet weren ived.
 Hengestes sweines ;
 þane vortiger his cnihtes.

Bruttes weren sori ;
 for þan ilke sihte.
 Nas noht longe ;
 þat ne come týdinge.

þat þo forþrihtes
 icomen were þe peutes.
 Oueral þin lond hii ernep ;
 and sleaþ þin folk and bearneþ.
 and alle þane norþ ende ;

110	<p> uald to þan grunde. herof þu most ræden; oðer all we beoð dæden. Þe king hine biþohte; whæt he don mihte. he sende to þan innen; after al his monnen. þer com hengest þer com hors; þer com mani mon ful oht. þer comen þa saxisce men; hengestes cunnesmen. 115 7 þa Alemainisce cnihtes; þe beoð gode to fihte. þis isæh þe king vortiger; bliðe wes he þa þer. Ða peohtes duden heore iwune; a þas hælf þere humbre. heo weoren icume. 7 þe king VortigeR; of heore cume wes ful war. Togadere heo comen; 7 feole þer ofslozen. 120 þer wes feht swide strong; Comp swiðe sturne. Ðe Peohtes weoren ofteiwuned; Vortige[r]ne to ouer cumen. 7 þa heo þohten a[l]lswa; Ah hit ilomp an oðer þa. for hit wes heom al hele; þat hængest wes þere. 7 þa cnihtes stronge; þe comen of saxelonde. 125 7 þa ohte alemanisce; þe þider comen mid horse. Swiðe monie peohtes; heo slozen iþan fehte. feondliche heo fuhten; feollen þa fæie. Ða þe non wes icumen; þa weoren Peohtes ouercumen. 7 swuðe heo awæi flozen; an ælche helue heo forð fluzen. 130 7 alle dai heo fluzen; monie 7 vnnifozæ. Ðe king vortigerne; wende to herberwe. 7 æuere him weoren onuast; Hors 7 hængest. Hængest wes þan kinge leof; 7 him lindesaþe 3ef. and he 3æf horse; madmes inoþe. 135 7 alle heore cnihtes; he swiðe wel dihte. 7 hit gode stuzde; stod a þan ilke. Ne durste nauere peohtes; cumen i þan londes. no ræueres no utlaþen; þ heo neoren sone ofslæþen. 7 hængest swiðe fæire; herede þane king. 140 Ða ilomp hit in ane time; þ þe king wes swiðe bliðe. An ane hæþe dæie; imong his duþeðe monnen. Hengest hine biþohte; what he don mihte. for he wolde wið þan kinge; holden runiþge. þan kinge he eode to; foren; 7 fæire hine gon greten. 145 Ðe king sone up stod; 7 sætte hine bi him seoluen. heo drunken heo dremden; blisse wes among heom. Ða queð hengest to þan kinge; lauerd hærcne tiðende. </p>	<p> hii falleþ to þan grunde. herof þou most reade; oþer alle we beoþ deade. Þe king sende his sonde; to þeos cnihtes hinne. þat hii swiþe sone to him seolue come. þar com Hengest and his broþer; and manian oþer. þat þe king vortiger; bliþe was þo þer. Ðe Peutes dude hire wone; a þis half vmbre hii were icome. And þe king vortiger; of hire come was war. Togadere hii comen; and manie þar ofslozen. þe peutes weren ofte iwoned; vortiger to ouercome. And þo iþohten al so; ac hit biful oþerweies þo. for hii hadde mochel care; for Hengest was þare. for swiþe manie peutes; hii slozen in þan fihte. þo þat non was icome; þo were Peutes ouercome. And swiþe hii away floþe. on euereche side. and vortiger þe king; wende aþen to his hin. and to hengest an his cnihtes he 3ef riche 3eftes. Ne dorste neuere peutes; come in þisse londe. þat hii nere sone ofslæþe; and idon of lifdæþe. and Hengest swiþe hendeliche; cwemde þan kinge. Ðo hit biful in on time; þat þe king was swiþe bliþe. Hengest wolde wiþ þan kinge; holde rouniþg. þane kinge he come bivore and faire hine grette. Ðo saide hengest to þan kinge; louerd hercne týdinge. </p>
-----	--	--

7 ich þe wulle ræcchen ;
 deorne runen.
 3if þu mine lare ;
 wel wult lusten.
 150 7 noht halden to wraððe ;
 þat ich wel leare.
 þe king answarede ;
 swa henges hit wolde.
 Þa sæide hængest ;
 cnihten alre fæirest.
 lauerd ich habbe moni a dæi ;
 þine monscipe ihæzed.
 7 þin holde mon ibeon ;
 i richen þine hirede.
 155 7 in ælche fæhte ;
 hæhst of þine cnihten.
 7 ich habbe ofte ihærd ;
 hohfulle ronen.
 Imong þine hiredmonnen ;
 heo hatieð þe swiðe.
 In to þan bare dæðe ;
 3if heo hit dursten cuðe.
 Ofte heo stilleliche spækeð ;
 7 spilieð mid runen.
 160 of twam 3unge monnen ;
 þat feor wunieð hennen.
 þe an hæhte Vther ;
 þe oðer ambrosie.
 þe þridde hæhte Co[n]stance ;
 þes wes king i þisse `lond´.
 7 he her wes ofslazen ;
 þurh swicfulle lazen.
 Nu wulleð cume þa oðere ;
 7 wræken heore broðer.
 165 Al forbær nen þi lond ;
 7 slæn þine leoden.
 þe seoluen 7 þine duzeðen ;
 driuen ut of londe.
 7 þus suggeð þine men ;
 þer heo somned sitteð.
 for þa twene broðere ;
 beoð `beyne´ kine borne.
 Of androeinnes kunne ;
 þas aðele bruttes.
 170 7 þus þine duzeðe ;
 stille þe fordemed.
 Ah ich þe wulle ræde ;
 Of muchele þire neode.
 þ þu bizite cnihtes ;
 þa gode beoð to fihte.
 7 bitache me ænne castel ;
 Oðer ane kineliche burh.
 þat ich mai inne ligge ;
 þa while þa ich libbe.
 175 Ic am uor þe iuaid ;
 þærfore ic wene beon dæd.
 fare þer ic auer fare ;
 næm ich næuere bute care.
 Buten ich ligge faste ;
 biclused inne castle.
 3if þu þis me wult don ;
 Ich hit wulle mid luue afon.
 7 ich wulle biliue ;
 senden after mine wiue.
 180 þat is a sexisc wimmon ;
 of wisdomes wel idon.
 7 after rouweme ; mire dohter ;
 þe me is swiðe deore.
 Þenne ich habbe mi wif ;
 7 mine wine maies.
 7 ich beo i þine londe ;
 fulliche atstonde.
 þa bet ich wullen hiren þe ;
 3if þu þis 3ettest me.
 185 Þa answarede vortiger ;
 Of ælchen vuele he wes war.
 Nim cnihtes biliue ;

And ich þe wolle telle ;
 of deorne rouninges.
 3ef þou mine lore
 wel wolt ihure.
 And noht holde to wrappe ;
 3ef ich þe wel leore.
 And þe king answarede ;
 also Hengest hit wolde.

 louerd ofte ich habbe ihord ;
 among þine cnihtes.
 þat hii þe hatieþ swiþe ;
 into þare bare deathe.

 Ofte hii stille spekeþ.
 of two 3onge cheldren.

 þe on hatte vther ;
 þe oþer Aurelie.
 þe þridde hehte Constance ;
 þat þou dedest to deaþe.

 Nou wolleþ come þe oþer ;
 and wreken hire broþer.
 Al forbearne þi lond ;
 and slean þine leo de.

 And þus seggeþ þine men ;
 stille bitwine heom.

 Ac ich þe wolle reade ;
 of mochele þine neode.
 þat þou bizete cnihtes ;
 þat gode beon to fihte.
 And bitak me one castel ;
 þat ich mai on wonie.

 For ich ham for þe iverped ;
 þat ich wene beo dead.
 þare ware ich euere vare ;
 nam ich neuere bout care.
 Bote ihc ligge faste ;
 biclused in on castle.
 3ef þou þis woldes don ;
 Mi wif solde come sone.

 and mi dohter Rowenne ;
 and moche of mine cunne.

 Wan we þos beoþ in londe ;
 folliche atstonde.
 þe bet we wolleþ cweme þe ;
 3ef þou þis wolt granti me.
 þo answarede vortiger ;
 þat of ech vuele was war.
 Nim cnihtes swiþe ;

7 send æfter þine wiue.
 7 æfter þine children;
 þan 3unġen 7 þan olden.
 7 æfter þine cunnen;
 7 afeoh heom mid wunne.
 þenne heo to þe cumeð;
 þu scat habben ġærsume.
 190 hæhliche heom to ueden;
 7 wurðliche scruden.
 Ah nulle ich castel na burh;
 nane þe bitechen.
 for men me wolden scenden;
 I mine kinelond.
 for 3e haldeð þa hæðene la3e;
 þat stod on eoure ælderen dæ3e.
 7 we haldeð cristes la3e;
 7 wulleð auere an ure dæ3e.
 195 Þa 3et spæc hængest;
 cnihten alre hendest.
 lauerd ich wulle þin iwil;
 dri3en her 7 oueral.
 7 don al mine dæde;
 æfter þine ræde.
 Nu ic wulle bliue;
 sende afteR mine wiue.
 7 æfter mire dohter;
 þe me is swa deore.
 200 7 æfter ohte mo3men;
 þa bezste of mine cunne.
 And þu 3if me swa muchel lond;
 to stonden a mire a3ere hond.
 Swa wule anes bule hude;
 Ælches weies ouerspræden.
 feor from ælche castle;
 amidde ane ualde.
 þen3e ne mai þe atwite;
 þe hæne ne þe riche.
 205 þ þu æi hæhne burh3e;
 hæðene monne hadde bitæht.
 Þe king him 3ette;
 swa hengest 3irnde.
 Hengest nom læue;
 7 forð he gon liðe.
 7 æfter his wiue sende sonde;
 to his a3ene lond.
 7 he seolf wende 3eond þis lond;
 to sechen ænne bræ[d]ne fæld.
 210 þer he mihte wel spræde;
 On his feire hude.
 He com æn enne ende;
 In enne fæire uelde.
 he hafde ane hude;
 bi3ite to his neode.
 o ane wilde bule;
 þe wes wunder ane strong.
 He hæfden ænne wisne mon;
 þe wel cuðe a craften.
 215 þe nom þas hude;
 7 a bord leide.
 and whætte his særes;
 also he schæren wolde.
 Of þere hude he kærfe enne þwong;
 swiðe smal 7 swiðe long.
 Nes þe þwong noht swiðe bræd;
 buten swulc a twines þræd.
 þa al islit wes þe þong;
 He wes wunder ane long.
 220 a buten he bilæde;
 mucche del of londe.
 He bigon to deluen;
 dic swiðe mucchele.
 þeruppe stenene wal;
 þe wes strong oueral.
 ane burh he arerde;
 mucchele 7 mare.
 Þa þe burh wes al 3are;
 þa scop he hire nome.
 225 he hæhte heo ful iwis;

and send after þine wifue.
 And after þine children;
 þe 3ong and þe heoldre
 And after þine cunne;
 and onderfang heom mid winne.
 wane hii to þe comeþ;
 þou salt hadde ġarisome.
 hehliche heom to fede;
 and worþliche to scrude.
 Ac nelle ich Castel ne Borh;
 nanne þe bitake.
 For men me wolde sende;
 in mine kinelonde.
 3ef ich heþene men;
 londes bitoke.
 þe 3et spac hengest;
 cniht alre hendest.
 louerd nou ich wolle;
 don al þine wille.
 Nou ich wolle bliue;
 sende after mine wifue.
 And þou 3ef me so mochel lond;
 to stonde on min owe hond.
 Ase wole a Bole hude;
 in grene ouersprede.
 For fram eche Castle;
 amidde one felde.
 þanne ne mai þe atwite;
 þe pore no þe riche.
 þat þou eni heh Borh;
 heþene Man bitakest.
 And þe king him 3af;
 þat lutel þat he 3ornde.
 Hengest nam lefue;
 and forþ he gan wende.
 And after his wifue he sende sonde;
 to his owene londe.
 And him seolf wende;
 oueral to biholde.
 ware he mihte wel sprede;
 his Bole hude.
 Hengest hadde one wisneman;
 þat wel coupe of crafte.
 He nam þeos bole hude;
 and a borde laide.
 þar of he makede ane þwang;
 swiþe smal and swiþe lang.
 Nas þe þwang noht brod
 bote ase hit were a twined þred.
 Aboute þarmid he leide;
 moche deal of londe.
 He lette þo delue;
 on euerech halue.
 þar vppe stonene wal;
 swiþe strong oueral.
 ane castel he arerde;
 fair to biholde.
 þo þe Borh was al 3arue;
 þo sette he hire name.
 he hehte hire foliwis;

KæRCarrai an Bruttisc.
 7 ænglis ce cnihtes ;
 heo Cleopeden þwong Chastre.
 Nu and auere mare ;
 þe nome sto[n]deð þere.
 7 for nan odere gome ;
 næueden þæ burh þene nome.
 a þet come densce men ;
 and driuen ut þa bruttes.
 230 þene þridde nome heo þer sætte ;
 7 lane castel hine hæhten.
 7 for swulche gomen ;
 þæ tun hafde þas þreo nomen.
 Vnder þan com liðen hider ;
 hengestes wif mid hire scipen.
 heo hæfde to iueren ;
 fiftene hundræd ridern.
 mid hire comen to iwiten ;
 muchele æhtene scipen.
 235 þer comen inne ;
 muchel of hengestes cunne.
 7 RouweƷ his dohter ;
 þe him we` s´ swide deore.
 Hit wes umbewhile ;
 þ com þe ilke time.
 þ iƷarked wes þa burh ;
 mid þan alre bezste.
 Hengest com to þan kinge ;
 7 bad him gistninge.
 240 7 seide þ he hafde an in ;
 IƷarked to Ʒeines him.
 7 bad þat he come þerto ;
 7 he scolde beon fæire underfon.
 7 þe king him Ʒette ;
 swa hengest hit wolde.
 Hit com to þan time ;
 þ þe king gon forð liðe.
 Mið þan deoreste monnen ;
 of alle his duƷeðe.
 245 forð he gon buƷen ;
 þ he to burh com.
 he biheold þene wal ;
 up and dun oueral.
 al him wel likede ;
 þ he on lokede.
 He wende in to halle ;
 7 his heleðes mid him alle.
 Bemen heo bleowen ;
 gomeƷ men gunnen cleopien.
 250 Bord heo hetten bredeƷ ;
 cnihtes setten þer to.
 heo æten heo drunken ;
 dræm wes iburhƷen.
 þa þe duƷeðe hafde iƷeten ;
 þa wes heom þa bet iloten.
 Hængest eode in to þan inne ;
 þer wunede Rouwenne.
 he heo lette scruden ;
 mid vnime` te´ prude.
 255 al þ scrud þe heo hafde on ;
 heo weoren swiðe wel ibon.
 heo weoren mid þan bezste ;
 ibrusted mid golde.
 heo bar an hire honde ;
 Ane guldene bolle.
 Iuulled mid wine ;
 þe wes wunder ane god.
 hæƷe iboreƷme men ;
 heo lædden to hallen.
 260 biuoren þan kinge ;
 fæirest alre þing.
 Reowen sæt acneowe ;
 7 Cleopede to þan kinge.
 7 þus ærest sæide ;
 In ænglene lond.
 lauerd king wæs hæil ;
 for þine kime ich æm uæin.
 Þe king þis ihærde ;

CaƷr Karri in Bruttesse.
 and Englisce cnihtes ;
 Þwangchestre.
 Nou and euere more ;
 þe name stondeþ þ[are].
 forte þat Dence men
 driuen vt þe cnihtes.
 þane þridde name þar sette ;
 and leane Castel hine cleopede.
 vnder þan com liþe hider ;
 Hengestes wif mid hire sipes.
 Ʒeo hadde to iwere ;
 fiftene hundred Rideres.
 And Rowen his dohter ;
 þat was him swiþe deore.
 Hit was bi on wile ;
 þat com þe ilke time.
 þat ` i´ Ʒarked was þe borh ;
 mid þan alre beste.
 And Hengest wende to þan kinge ;
 and bad hine to gýstninge.
 And seide þat he hadde on In ;
 hi made to Ʒenes him.
 And þe king him grantede ;
 also Hengest wolde.
 Forþ hii gonne wende ;
 þat hii come to þan ende.
 þe king biheold þane wal ;
 vp and dun oueral.
 Al him wel likede ;
 þat he on lokede.
 He wende in to halle ;
 and his cnihtes mid him alle.
 Bordes hii lette sprede ;
 cnihtes þar to sete.
 hii eoten hii drongken ;
 blisse was amang heom.
 Hengest wende to þe inne ;
 þar Rowenne was hinne.
 he hire lette scrude ;
 mid onimete prude.
 Ʒeo bar in hire hond ;
 ane goldene bolle.
 Hifulled mid w[i]ne ;
 ne mihte non be rich[ere].
 HæƷe ibore men ;
 hire ladde in to halle.
 biuore þan kinge ;
 fairest alle þing.
 Rowenne sat a cnouwe ;
 and seide to þan kinge.
 þus erest Ʒeo spac ;
 in Englene lond.
 Louerd king wassayl ;
 for * þine comes me beoþ hail.
 Þe king hit ihorde ;

265 7 nuste what heo seide.
 þe king vortigerne ;
 fræinede his cnihtes sone.
 what weoren þat speche ;
 þe þ maide spiledede.
 Ða andswere de Keredic ;
 a cniht swiðe sellic.
 he wes þe bezste latimer ;
 þat ær com her.
 lust me nu lauerd king ;
 7 ich þe wulle cuðen.
 270 whæt seið Rouwenne ;
 fæirest wimmonnen.
 Hit beoð tiðende ;
 Inne sæxelonde.
 whær swa æi duzeðe ;
 gladieð of drenche ;
 þat freond sæiðe to freonde ;
 Mid fæire loten hende.
 leofue freond wæs hail ;
 þe oðer sæið drinc hail.
 275 þe ilke þat halt þene nap ;
 he hine drinkeð up.
 oder uul me þideR fareð ;
 7 bitecheð his iueren.
 þenne þat uul beoð icumen ;
 þenne cusseoð heo þreoien.
 þis beoð sele lazen ;
 Inne saxelonde.
 7 Inne alemaine ;
 heo beoð ihalden aðele.
 280 Þis iherde uortiger ;
 of alcheʒ uuele he wes war.
 7 seide hit an bruttisc ;
 ne cuðe he nan ænglisc.
 maiden Rouwenne ;
 drinc bluðeliche þenne.
 Ðat maide dronc up þat win ;
 7 lette don oðer þerin.
 7 bitæhten þan kinge ;
 7 þrien hine custe.
 285 7 þurh þa ilke leoden ;
 þa lazen comen to þissen londe.
 wæshail 7 drinchæil.
 moni mon þerof is fain ;
 Rouwenne þe hende ;
 sat bi þan kinge.
 þe king heo zeorne biheold ;
 heo was him an heorte leof.
 ofte he heo custe ;
 ofte he heo clupte.
 290 Al his mod 7 his main ;
 halde to þan mæidene.
 Þe wurse wes þer ful neh ;
 þe in ælche gomene iS ful ræh.
 þe wurse ne dude næuere god ;
 he mæingde þas kinge` s´ mod.
 he murnede ful swiðe ;
 to habben þat mæiden to wiue.
 Ðat wes swiðe ladlic þing ;
 þat þe cristine king.
 295 luuede þat haðene maide ;
 leoden to hærne.
 þ maiden wes þan kinge leof ;
 æfne alse his azene lif.
 he bad hengest his dring ;
 3iuen him þat maide child.
 Hengest funde an his ræd ;
 to don þ þe king him bed.
 he 3ef him Rouwenne ;
 wimmon swiðe hende.

and nuste wat 3eo saide.
 þe king vortigerne ;
 haxede his cnihte` s´ .
 wat were þe speche ;
 þat þe maide speke.
 Ðo answerede ; Kebereh ;
 cniht mid þe wisest.
 he was þe beste latimer ;
 þat euere wone[de] her.
 Lust nou mi louerd king ;
 and ich þe wolle cuðen.
 wat seiþ Rowenne ;
 fairest of al wommanne.
 Hit his þe wone ;
 Ine saxlonde.

 þat freond saiþ to his freond ;
 wane he sal [dri]nge.
 leofue freond wassail ;
 þe oþer saiþ dringhail.
 þe ilke þat halt þane nap ;
 þane dringe dringþ vp.
 And a3[ein]es me hine fulþ ;
 and takeþ his iveren.

 Þis beoþ þe lawes ;
 ine saxlonde.

 þis ihorde vortiger ;
 of eche vuele he was war.
 And saide hit on Bruttesse ;
 ne couþe he noht on CEnglisse.
 Maýde Rowenne ;
 dring bloþeliche þanne.
 Ðat maide drong vt þat win ;
 and lette don oþer þarin.
 And bitahte þan kinge ;
 and he hit vp swipte.
 And þorh þisne ilke game ;
 þe lawe come to londe.
 wassaýl and dringhaýl ;
 þat mani meʒ lofuiþ.
 Ðe faire Rowenne ;
 sat bi þan kinge.
 þe king hire zeorne biheold ;
 3eo was him leof on heorte.
 Ofte he hire custe ;
 and ofte he hire clupte.

 Þe worse was þare wel neh ;
 þat to soche game his wel sleh.
 þe worse þat neuere ne doþ god ;
 he meýnde þare þes kinges mod
 þe king mornede swiþe ;
 for habbe hire to wifue.
 þat was swiþe loþlich þing ;
 þat þe cristene king.
 louede þat Maide heaþene ;
 folk to harme.

 To Hengest bad þe king ;
 þat he þat maide 3efue him.
 Hengest funde on his Reade ;
 don þat þe king him beade.
 He 3ef him Rowenne ;
 womman swiþe hende.

"Junius 1, Bodleian Library, Oxford: an oblong folio, written in double columns on 118 leaves of parchment varying considerably in size, the largest being 508 × 200 mm.; about 1210 A.D., and an autograph, but corrected by a second and third hand."

Further detail from Notes volume:

"Orm supplemented the current graphic methods by devices of his own. Thus he systematically doubled a consonant after a short vowel in a closed syllable, so *tunnderrstannendenn* 109. Whether he meant thereby to indicate shortness of the vowel or length of the consonant is disputed.... Where the consonant after an open syllable is in fact short, Orm often places a breve over the preceding short vowel.... Likewise he uses very seldom an almost horizontal accent to indicate vowel length, as *á* 174, but more frequently, as if to emphasize his warning against possible error, doubles it ... even for greater insistence *trebles* it ... mostly before final *t*.

"Furthermore, Orm invented a special symbol {g} with a flat top projecting on both sides for the guttural stop *g*, reserving the continental *g* for the *dzh* sound in such words as *egge* (edge), *leggen*, *seggen*: the latter occurs in this extract only in *gluternesse* 167, and that by mistake."

This page image shows all three "g" forms, with Orm's unique {g} in the first line, and insular "g" in the third. Note that the ordinary ("continental") "g" form is regularly used in "ng".

Forr þ he wollde **g**riþþ 7 friþþ.
 Bitwenenn drihhtin heffness king.
 Þatt mann kinn sholde mu**g**henn wel.

In this e-text, ordinary capital G was used for capital insular g (ǰ), because font support for the correct form ǰ (hex A77D) is extremely limited. The printed linenotes almost always use yogh (ȝ) for insular g (ǰ), plain g for Orm's unique {g}. Lines have been split at the caesura for cleaner display.

Forrþrihht anan se iesu crist.
 Wass borenn off hiss moderr ;

ȝho wand *himm* sone iwinndeclūt.

7 leȝȝde *himm* inn a`n` cribbe.

Acc uss birrþ wītenn þ he warrþ.

All wiþþ hiss aȝhenn wille.

Vnnorne. 7 wrecche 7 usell child ;

Inn ure mennisscnesse :

5 Forr þ he wollde inn heffness ærd ;

Vss alle makenn riche.

¶ 7 he þ all þiss middellærd.

Onn alle wise shrideþþ ;

f. 34 v¹] He wollde wundenn | ben forr uss.

I wrecche *winnde* clutess.

Forr þ he wollde shridenn uss ;

Wiþþ hefennlike wæde.

¶ 7 he þ all þiss werelld shop.

7 alle shaffte stereþþ ;

10 He lēt *himm* baþe bindenn her.

Wiþþ bandess fēt 7 hande ;

Forr þ he wollde unnbindenn uss.

Off hellepiness bandess.

¶ 7 heffne. 7 lifft. 7 land. 7 sæ.

Wiþþ {g}oddcunndnesse filleþþ ;

Þatt illke child. tatt tær wass leȝȝd.

Inn an full naru cribbe ;

Forr þ he wollde ȝifenn uss.

All heffness rume riche.

15 ¶ 7 he þ fedepþ enn{g}le þed.

7 alle cwike shaffte ;

He laȝȝ all alls hiss wille wass.

Biforenn asse i cribbe.

Swa summ he wære ȝifenn *himm* ;

To wurrþenn *himm* to fode.

Forr þ he wollde brinn{g}enn uss ;

Vpp inntill heffness blisse.

7 ȝifenn uss *himm* sellfenn þær ;

Wiþþ enn{g}less eche fode.

20 ¶ Þuss {g}odess sune allmahhtiȝ {g}odd ;

Warrþ wrecche mann onn erþe.

Forr swa to brinnȝenn mannkinn onn ;

To ȝernenn affterr litell.

Forr þ he lufepþ alle þa ;

þ hise laȝhess haldenn.

7 lufenn forr þe lufe off *himm* ;

To libbenn her onn erþe.

Full wrecchelike inn uselldom ;

5. *heffness*] erasure of *o* after *he*; so also in *hefennlike*, l. 8; *werelld*, l. 9, &c.; see notes.

13. *full naru* over an erasure.

- 25 Off metess. 7 off clāþess.
 ¶ 7 tatt te laferrd iesu crist.
 Wass læȝd inn asse cribbe.
 Þatt tacneþþ uss. þ he *comm* her.
 To wurrþenn mann onn erþe.
 Wiþþ mannkinn. þ wass stunnt. 7 dill;
 7 skill læs swa *summ* asse.
 ¶ 7 asse. þohh itt litell be.
 Itt hafeþþ mikell afell.
 To berenn upp well mikell sæm;
 Giff mann itt doþ þæronne.
 30 7 swa wass neh all folc þ daȝȝ.
 Þatt *crist comm* her to manne.
 Neh all itt wass þa strang inoh.
 To þewwtenn laþe {g}astess.
 To berenn upp þ laþe sæm;
 To don all þeȝȝre wille.
 ¶ 7 þurh þ {g}odd wass wurrþenn mann.
 Forr ure miccle nede;
 Þurh þ wass he. `þatt witt tu wel.`
 All wiþþ hiss lefe wille.
 f. 34 v²] Niþþredd. 7 wannsedd wunderrliȝ.
 7 laȝhedd inn *himm* | sellfenn.
 36 Forr o þ halff þ he wass mann;
 Mann mihhte *himm* fon. 7 pinenn.
 Wiþþ hāt. 7 kald. wiþþ nesshe. 7 harrd.
 Wiþþ pine off þrisst. 7 hunngerr.
 7 cwellenn himm mann mihhte wel;
 Inn ure mennisscnesse.
 7 {g}odd wass wurrþenn swa forr uss;
 Gét lasse þann an enn{g}ell.
 40 Forr mann ne maȝȝ nohht enn{g}ell sen;
 Ne tākenn *himm* ne bindenn.
 Ne pinenn *himm*. ne cwellenn *himm*.
 Forr he ne deȝeþþ næfre.
 Acc drihhtin {g}odd warrþ her forr þe
 Gét lasse þann hiss enn{g}ell.
 7 lahȝhre inoh. forr þi þatt he;
 Þe wollde ȝifenn bisne.
 Þatt te birrþ aȝȝ þe sellfenn her;
 Þurh soþ mecnesse laȝhenn.
 45 7 lætenn swiþe unorneliȝ;
 7 litell off þe sellfenn.
- ¶ **Þ** att hirdess wokenn o þat nahht.
 Þatt crist wass borenn onne;
 Þatt wass swa *summ* hiss wille wass.
 Forr þ itt sholde tacnenn.
 Þatt he forrþi wass wurrþenn mann;
 Forr þ he wollde sammnenn.
 An flocc off menn till cristenndom;
 7 till þe rihhte læfe.
 50 Þatt sholldenn wurrþenn hise shep;
 Þurh here unnsþaþiȝnesse.
 7 sholldenn habbenn oferr *hemm*;
 Bisscopess. prestess. dæcness
 Forr þ teȝȝ sholldenn hirdess ben;
 To ȝemenn *hemm*. 7 {g}ætenn.
 7 ec forr þ he wollde ben.
 Himm self üt numenn hirde.
 55 Swa þ he wollde hiss aȝhenn lif;
 Forr hise shep forrlætenn.
 ¶ Þatt {g}odess enn{g}ell *comm* o nihht.
 Swa *summ* ðe {g}oddsPELL kipeþþ.
 To spekenn wiþþþa wake menn.
 Þatt wokenn heore faldess;
 7 tatt he *comm* þ nihht till *hemm*.
 Wiþþ heoffness lihht. 7 leome.
 7 tatt teȝȝ wærenn forr þ lihht.
 7 forr ðatt enn{g}less sihhþe.
 Forr dredde swiþe fasste anan.
 Swa *summ* þe {g}oddsPELL kipeþþ;
 60 7 ec þatt {g}odess enn{g}ell toc.
 To frofrenn *hemm* wiþþ worde.

34. *þatt witt tu wel*
 substituted at bottom
 of column for *þatt*
seȝȝþ þe boc in text.
 37. *kald* over an
 erasure.

41. *pinenn*] *i* over an
 erasure. *næfre*] *r*
 changed into *n* by
 erasure.
 42. *godd warrþ* over
 an erasure.
 45. *unorneliȝ* with
 erasure over the first
n.

f. 35 r¹] All þ wass don | þurh iesu *cr̥st*.
 Forr mikell þin{g} to tacnenn.
 ¶ Itt tacneþþ uss þatt ure {g}odd.
 Well ofte senndeþþ enn{g}less.
 Inn till þiss middellærd. tatt iss.
 All full off þessterrnesse :
 Þatt iss off all þ ifell iss ;
 Inn alle kinne sinne ;
 65 Itt tacneþþ þ he senndeþþ hemm ;
 Inn till þiss þeossterrnesse.
 To frofrenn þa þ wakenn wel ;
 Onnǰæness laþe {g}astess.
 7 stanndenn inn to shildenn he*mm* ;
 Fra deofless swikedomess.
 7 all þ flocc þ he*mm* iss sēt ;
 To ǰemenn. 7 to {g}ætenn.
 To frofrenn swillke senndeþþ {g}odd.
 Enn{g}less. 7 hallǰhe sawless.
 70 7 aǰǰ þeǰǰ cumenn dun till þa ;
 Wiþþ heoffness lihht. 7 leome.
 Þatt iss wiþþ witt. 7 {g}od innsihht ;
 Inn alle kinne þin{g}e.
 Forr drihhtin ǰifeþþ her hiss þeww ;
 {g}od witt. 7 mahht. 7 wille.
 To stanndenn ǰæn þe laþe {g}ast.
 7 ǰæn all þ he læreþþ.
 Acc aǰǰ þeǰǰ sinndenn þohh swa þehh ;
 Well swiþe sare offdredde.
 75 Off domess daǰǰes starrke dom ;
 7 off þe demess irre.
 All all swa *summ* þa wāke menn ;
 Well swiþe offdredde wærenn.
 Off heoffness brihhte lihht 7 lem ;
 7 off þ enn{g}less sihhþe.
 Ace hihht. 7 hope o drihhtin {g}odd.
 7 onn hiss mildheorrtnesse ;
 Þatt frofreþþ hemm. 7 beldeþþ he*mm* ;
 To follǰhenn {g}odess lare.
 80 To fandenn ǰiff þeǰǰ muǰhenn swa ;
 ðe demess are winnenn.
 7 tatt wass uss bitacnedd wel ;
 Þurh ðatt tatt {g}odess enn{g}ell.
 Toc sone anan wiþþ milde word ;
 ða wāke menn to frofrenn.
 Forr þ he wisste wel þ teǰǰ ;
 Off *himm* forrdredde wærenn.
 Forr {g}odess enn{g}ell frofreþþ mann ;
 Giff þ he seþ *himm* færedd.
 85 Forr {g}odess enn{g}ell iss full mec ;
 7 soffte. 7 milde. 7 bliþe.
 ¶ 7 defell iss all full off niþ ;
 7 full off {g}ra*mm*cunndnesse.
 7 full off hēte towarrd mann ;
 7 full off modignesse
 7 ǰiff he seþ þe mann forrdredd ;
 He wile *himm* skerrenn mare.
 7 ræfenn *himm* hiss rihhte witt ;
 7 shetenn inn hiss herrte. |
 f. 35 r²] Acc whas itt iss þ wæpnedd iss.
 Wiþþ fulle trowwþe o criste ;
 91 Þohh þ he {g}risliǰ defell seo.
 Niss he rihht nohht forrfæredd.
 ¶ Þatt enn{g}ell seǰǰde ðatt he wass ;
 Þa cumenn forr to kiþenn.
 O {g}odess hallfe þær till he*mm*.
 A`n´ swiþe mikell blisse.
 Þatt sholde ben till all þe folc.
 Þatt seǰǰde he forr þ tanne ;
 95 Wass cumenn i þiss middellærd.
 Full mikell blisse. 7 sellðe.
 Till alle `þa´ þ sholldenn wel ;
 O {g}odess sune lefenn.
 O iesu *cr̥st*. tatt borenn wass.
 þ illke nahht to manne.
 ¶ He seǰǰde þ te laferrd crist.

- Wass borenn her to manne.
 Nohht o þe nahht. acc o þe daǰǰ.
 Forr mikell þing to tacnenn.
- 100 Forr daǰǰess lihht bitacneþþ uss ;
 All eche lifess blisse
 7 nahht bitacneþþ all þ wa ;
 Þ iss *inn* helle pine.
 7 *cr̥ist* wass borenn i þiss lif ;
 To lesenn uss off helle.
 Forr þ he wollde ǰifenn uss ;
 Wiþþ enn{g}less eche blisse.
 ¶ 7 tatt wass uss bitacnedd ec.
 Þurh þ tatt {g}odess enn{g}ell.
- 105 Wass *aww*nedd till ða wāke menn ;
 Wiþþ heffness lihht 7 leme.
 Forr {g}odess sune iesu crist ;
 Wass wurrþenn mann onn erþe.
 To ǰifenn heoffness lihht. 7 lem ;
 Þ follc. þ shollde *himm* follǰhenn.
- ¶ Þatt {g}odd allmahhtiz wurrþenn wass.
 Gun{g} child *inn* ure kinde.
 7 wrecche child. off wrecche kinn ;
 ðatt doþ uss tunnderrstandenn.
- 110 Þatt uss birrþ mikell lufenn crist.
 7 lofenn *himm* 7 wurrþenn.
 Off þatt he wollde *himm* sellfenn swa ;
 Forr ure lufe laǰhenn.
 7 off þatt he warrþ wrecche mann ;
 Forr uss to makenn riche.
 Wiþþ enn{g}less upp inn heoffness ærd ;
 Wiþþutenn ende i blisse.
 Annd þurh þ tatt tær *aww*nedd wass.
 An here off {g}odess enn{g}less.
- 115 Þatt time þ te laferrd crist.
 Wass borenn her to manne ;
 Þurh þ wass uss don þær full wel.
 To sen. 7 tunnderrstandenn.
 Þatt enn{g}less standenn aǰǰ occ aǰǰ.
 To lofenn {g}odd 7 wurrþenn.
- f. 35 v¹ ¶ 7 þurh þ illke wass uss ec.
 Don full wel tunnderrstandenn.
 Þatt uss birrþ lofenn drihhtin aǰǰ ;
 Wiþþ innwarrd herrtess tunge.
- 120 7 þannkenn *himm* þ miccle {g}od ;
 Þatt he doþ uss onn erþe.
 ¶ 7 þurh þ illke wass uss ec.
 Don full wel tunnderrstandenn.
 Þatt crist all enn{g}le þede kin{g}.
 Wass borenn her to manne.
 Alls iff he ǰæn þe laþe {g}ast.
 Wiþþ hēre wollde fihhtenn.
 To winnenn adam. 7 hiss kinn ;
 V̥t off þe defless walde.
- 125 7 settenn enn{g}less oferr *hemm* ;
 To ǰemenn *hemm* 7 {g}ætenn.
 7 forr to shildenn *hemm* onnǰæn ;
 ðe deofless laþe wiless.
 ¶ Annd {g}odess enn{g}less wærenn þa ;
 Well swiþe glade wurrþenn.
 Off ðatt tatt {g}odd wass wurrþenn mann.
 Forr þ teǰǰ wisstenn alle.
 Þatt teǰǰre {g}en{g}e shollde ben ;
 Wiþþ {g}ode sawless ekedd.
- 130 7 wurrþedd ec. 7 all forrþi ;
 Þeǰǰ wærenn swiþe bliþe.
 7 all forr þi þeǰǰ sun{g}enn þa.
 ðiss san{g} wiþþ mikell blisse.
 Si drihhtin upp inn heffness ærd ;
 Wurrþshipe. 7 loff. 7 wulderr.
 7 upponn erþe {g}riþþ. 7 friþþ ;
 Þurh {g}odess mildherrtnesse.
 Till iwhillc mann þ habbenn shall ;
 {g}od herte 7 `aǰǰ´ {g}od wille.
- 135 ¶ Þiss sun{g}enn þeǰǰ. forrþi þ teǰǰ.

105. *aww*red in MS.

124. *walde* After *l*, *l*
 erased.

Full wel þær unnderrstodenn.
 Þatt teǵre {g}en{g}e sholde ben ;
 Þurh hallǵhe sawles. ekedd.
 Þurh whatt biforenn drihhtin {g}odd·
 Giff þ itt waxenn mihhte.
 Wurrþshipe 7 wullderr sholde ben ;
 Swa *summ* itt waxenn wære.
 7 ec forr þatt teǵ wisstenn wel.
 Þatt {g}odd *comm* her to manne.
 140 Forr þ he wollde {g}riþþ 7 friþþ.
 7 soþ sahhtnesse settenn.
 Bitwenenn drihhtin heffness king ;
 7 mannkinn her onn erþe.
 Þatt mann kinn sholde muǵhenn wel ;
 Vpp cumenn *inn* till heffne.
 Þatt heffness here mihhte swa ;
 Þurh hallǵhe sawless waxenn.
 Þurh whatt biforenn drihhtin {g}odd ;
 Wurrþshipe waxenn sholde.
 145 Giff þ himm mihhte waxenn ohht ;
 7 wurrþenn bettre 7 mare.
 ¶ Þatt {g}riþþ wass sett till alle þa.
 Swa *summ* þe {g}oddsPELL kibeþþ.
 f. 35 v²] Þatt shall | denn wurrþenn {g}odemenn ;
 7 habbenn `aǵǵ´ {g}odwille.
 Till þa þ sholldenn unnderrfon ;
 Wipþ blisse cristess come.
 7 nohht till þa þ sholldenn *himm* ;
 Forrhoǵhenn 7 forrwerppenn.
 150 Forr niss nohht {g}odess {g}riþþ wipþ þa ;
 Þ wipþbrenn {g}odd onnǵæness.
 Acc helle wawenn iss till þa ;
 All affterr þeǵǵre wrihhte.
 ¶ 7 her mann unnderrstanndenn maǵǵ ;
 Whillc mann iss drihhtin cweme.
 Þatt illke mann iss drihhtin lef ;
 Þ hafeþþ {g}ode wille.
 Forr whase itt iss þatt illke mann
 Þatt hafeþþ `aǵǵ´ {g}od wille
 155 Þatt illke mann ne sinnǵheþþ nohht.
 Ne {g}illteþþ hise þannkess.
 Ne towarrd {g}odd· ne towarrd mann ;
 Giff þ he maǵǵ *himm* lokenn.
 7 ǵiff þ iss þ he missdoþ.
 Onn aniz kinne wise ;
 Itt rewepþ *himm*. 7 sone anan ;
 He stannt itt inn to betenn.
 ¶ Þatt {g}odess *enn*{g}ell *comm* o nahht.
 Wipþ heffness lihht onn erþe ;
 160 Þatt tacneþþ þ tiss middellærd.
 Wass full off þessternnesse.
 Þurh illkess kinness hæþenndom.
 Inn iwhillc unnc lænnesse ;
 Þatt time þ te laferrd crist.
 Wass borenn her to manne.
 To ǵifenn heffness lihht. 7 lem ;
 Þ folc þ sholde *himm* cwemenn.
 ¶ 7 tatt tatt *enn*{g}ell nohht ne *comm*.
 Till kin{g}ess ne till erless.
 165 Ne till þ lape riche flocc.
 Þatt follǵheþþ modiznesse ;
 Þatt doþ uss tunnderrstanndenn wel ;
 Þ drihhtin {g}odd forrwerpeþþ.
 All modizleǵǵc. 7 {g}reditleǵǵc :
 7 irre. 7 gluternnesse.
 7 all þ follǵheþþ horedom.
 7 swikedom onn erþe.
 Þatt mann maǵǵ findenn allre mast.
 I þa þ sinndenn riche.
 170 þatt {g}odess *enn*{g}ell awwnedd wass.
 In aness weress hewe ;
 Þatt wass forrþi þ *enn*{g}ell maǵǵ.
 Wipþ hiss drihhtiness wille.
Himm awwnenn alls he wære a mann.
 I manness limess alle.

134. aǵǵ added in
 margin and *god*
 corrected out of *gode*,
 so too in ll. 147, 154.

159. *enn*gell *comm* o
nahht over an
 erasure.

170. *þatt*] between *þ*
 and *a* an erasure.

I bodig. þ he doþ himm inn ;
 Off hefennlike kinde.
 ¶ ` 7 {g}odd wiþþ enn{g}less gife uss. á.
 To brukenn heffness blisse.
 Amæn.

174. Added
 lengthwise on the
 margin.

XVI. SAWLES WARDE

"i. Bodleian 34, Oxford (B); on vellum, 165 × 120 mm.; written in one hand throughout about 1210 A.D.... It has lost two leaves after f. 80, which is very faint and defective. Entries in fourteenth-century hands connect it with Ledbury, Godstow, and Magna Coworne (Much Cowarne) in Herefordshire. The text is printed from this manuscript up to its end at 127/4.

"The writing is sometimes difficult to decipher; the letters are often crowded and hesitating, a, e, o are sometimes hard to distinguish. Doubts are permissible in the following cases, hwen *or* hwon 118/24, ihaten *or* ihoten 37, hondon *or* honden 51; in sent 55, the last letter wavers between t and d; in zemelese 56, z appears to have been corrected out of g; after mei 60, there is a half-formed c; under the second o of preouin 72, there is what looks like a casual pen mark, not a dot of erasure; in seoueuald 287, d is corrected out of t, or the reverse.

"ii. Royal 17 A 27, British Museum (R); on vellum, 160 × 117 mm.; early thirteenth century. Has all the pieces in B except Hali Meidenhad, with the addition of an incomplete copy of the Oreisun of Seinte Marie (printed in OEH i., p. 305). This manuscript supplies the end here from 127/4.

"iii. Cotton Titus D 18, British Museum (T). See [IX, Ancrene Wisse]."

SI SCIRET PATERFAMILIAS

f. 72 r]

her bigineð ; sawles warde.

Si sciret paterfamilias *qua* hora fur uenturus esset; vigilaret utique
 7 non sineret perfodi domum suam. Ure lauerd i þe godspel teacheð us þurh
 abisne. hu we ahen wearliche to biwiten us seoluen wið þe unwiht of helle. 7 wið his
 5 wernches. zef þes lauerd wiste he seið. hwenne 7 hwuch time. þe þeof walde cume to his hus ;
 he walde wakien. ne nalde he nawt þolien þe þeof forte breoken hire. Þis hus þe ure lauerð
 spekeð of; is seolf þe mon inwið þe monnes wit. I þis hus. is þe huse lauerd. ant te fulitohe
 10 wif; mei beon wil ihaten. þ ga þe hus efter hire; ha diht hit al to wundre. bute wit ase lauerd
 chasti hire þe betere. 7 bineome hire muchel of þ ha walde. ant tah walde al hire hird folhin
 hire ouer al; gef wit ne forbude ham. for alle hit beoð untohene. 7 rechelese hinen; bute zef
 he ham rihte. Ant hwucche beoð þeos hinen; Summe beoð wiðvten. 7 summe wið innen. þeo
 15 wiðvten beoð. þe monnes fif wittes. Sihðe. 7 herunge. smechunge. 7 smeallunge. 7 euch limes
 felunge. þeos beoð hinen vnder wit. as under huse lauerd. 7 hwer
 se he is zemeles; nis hare nan þe ne feareð ofte untoheliche. 7
 gulteð ilome. oðer ifol semblant; oder in vuel dede. In wið beoð
 his hinen. in se moni mislich þonc to cwemen wel þe husewif;
 20 azein godes wille. 7 swerieð somet readliche. þ efter hire hit schal
 [f. 72 v] gan. þah we hit ne here nawt; we mahen `iþþlen` hare nurhð. 7 hare untohe bere. a
 þet hit cume forð. 7 ba wið eie. 7 wið luue tuhte ham þe betere. Ne bið neauer his hus for
 þeos hinen wel iwist. for hwen þ he slepe. oðer ohwider from hame. þ is hwen mon forzet his
 25 wit. 7 let ham iwurðen. ah ne bihoueð hit nawt. þ tis hus beo irobbet. for þer is inne þe
 tre[sor] þ godd zef him seolf fore. þ is monnes sawle. forte breoke þis hus efter þis tresor. þ
 godd bohte mid his deað. 7 lette lif o rode; is moni þeof abuten ba bi dei 7 bi niht. vnseheliche
 30 gasttes wið alle unwreaste þeawes. 7 azein euch god þeaw. þe biwiteð iþis hus godes deore
 castel. vnder wittes wissunge þ is huse lauerd. is eauer hire unþeaw forte sechen inzonge
 abute þe wahes to amurðrin hire þrinne. þ heaued þrof is þe feont. þe meistreð ham alle
 35 azeines him 7 his keis. þe husebonde þ is wit. warneð his hus þus. vre lauerd haueð ileanett
 him froure of his dehtren. þ beoð to vnderstonden þe fowr heaued þeawes. þe earste is
 warschipe icleopet. ant te oþer is ihaten gasteli`c`h strengðe. 7 te þridde is meað.
 rihtwisnesse þe feorðe. Wit þe husbonde godes cunestable cleopeð warschipe [f. 73 r] forð. 7
 40 makid hire durewart. þe warliche loki hwam ha leote in 7 ut. 7 of feor bihalde alle þe
 cuminde. hwuch beo wurðe inzonge to habben; oðer beon bistekeþ þrute. Strengðe stont
 nest hire. þ zef ei wule in; warschipes vnþonkes. warni strengðe fore. þ is hire suster; 7 heo
 hit ut warpe. þe þridde suster þ is meað. hire he makeð meistre ouer his willesfule hirð þ we
 45 ear of speken. þ ha leare ham mete. þ me meosure hat. þe middel of twa ueeles. for þ is
 þeaw in euch stude 7 tuht forte halden. 7 hateð ham alle þ nan of ham azein hire; nohwer wid
 vnmeoð; ne ga ouer mete. þe feorðe suster rihtwisnesse. sit on hest as deme. 7 beateð þeo
 50 þe azulteð. 7 cruned þeo þe wel doð. 7 demeð euchan his dom efter his rihte. for dret of hire
 nimeð his hirð euch efter þ he is warde to witene. þe ehnen hare. þe muð his. þe earen hare.
 þe hondon hare. 7 euch alsua of þe oþre wit þ onont him ne schal nan unþeaw cumen iN.

17. hwer] r over t.
 37. After *gastelich*, e
 erased.

118

As þis is ido þus. 7 is al stille þrinne; warschipe þ áá is waker is
 offearet lest sum fortruste him. 7 feole oslepe. 7 forzeme his
 warde. 7 sent ham. in a sonde. þ ha wel cnaweð. of feorren
 55 icumen. forte offearen þeo þe beoð [f. 73 v] ouer hardi. 7 þeo þe
 zemelese beoð; halden ham wakere. he is underuon in. 7 swiðe

58. Before *leane*, *feier*
 erased.
 73. *enbreuedt* MS.

119

bihalden of ham alle. for lonc he is. 7 leane. 7 his leor deaðlich. 7 blac 7 elheowet. 7 euch her
 60 þunc`h`eð þ stont in his heaued up; warschipe hat him tellen biuoren. hwet he beo 7
 hweonene he *comme* 7 hwet he þer seche. Ne mei ich he seið. nohwer speoken. bute ich
 hadde god lust; lustnið me þenne. fearlac ich hatte. ant am deaðes sonde. 7 deaðes
 munegunge. 7 am icumen biuore hire to warnin ow of hire cume. warschipe þ best con
 65 bisetten hire wordes. 7 ec hire werkes; spekeð for ham alle. 7 freineð hweonene he cume. 7
 hwuch hird ha leade. fearlac hire ontswereð. Ich nat nawt þe time; for ha ne seide hit me
 nawt. ah *eauer* lokið hwenne. for hire wune is to cumen bi stale ferliche 7 unmundlungre hwen
 me least weneð. of hire hird þ tu easkest. Ich þe ondswerie. ha lihteð hwer se ha *eauer* kimeð
 70 wið a þusent deoflen. 7 euch an bereð a gret boc al of sunnen iwriten wið swarte smeale
 leattres. 7 an unrude raketehe gledread of fure. forte binden 7 to drahen in to inwarde helle.
 hwuch se he mei preouin þurh his boc þ is on euch sunne *enbref*. 74 r]uet. þ he wið wil.
 oðer wið word. oðer wið werc. wrahte in al his lif siðe. bute þ he haueð ibet earþon wið soð
 75 schrift. 7 wið deadbote. ant warschipe hire easkeð. Hweonene cumest tu fearlac deaðes
 munegunge. Ich cume he seið of helle. Of helle ha seið warschipe. 7 hauest tu isehen helle?
 3e seið fearlac witerliche. ofte 7 ilome. Nu seið þenne warschipe. forþi trowðe treoweliche
 tele us hwuch is helle. 7 hwet tu hauest isehen þrin. ant ich he seið fearlac omi trowðe
 80 bluðeliche. nawt tah *eter* þ hit is. for þ ne mei na tunge `tellen`. ah *eter* þ ich mei 7 con; þer
 towart ich chulle readien.

Helle is [wið] wiðute met. 7 deop wiðute grunde. ful of brune uneuenlich. for ne mei nan
 85 eorðlich fur euenin þer towart. ful of stench unþolelich. for ne mahte in eorðe na cwic
 þinge hit þolien. ful of sorhe untalelich. for ne mei na muð for wrecchedom ne for wa; rikenin
 hit ne tellen. Se þicke is þrinne þe þostemesse; þ me hire mei grapin. for þ fur. ne zeueð na
 liht. ah blent ham þe ehnen. þe þer beoð wið a smorðrinde smeke smeche forcuðest. 7 tah iþ
 ilke swarte þeostemesse swarte þinges ha iseoð as deoflen þ ham meallið 7 derueð áá 7
 90 dreccheð wið alles cunnes pinen. 7 iteilede draken *grī* s`liche ase deoflen þe forswolheð ham
 ihal. 7 speoweð ham [f. 74 v] eft ut biuoren 7 bihinden. oðer hwile torendeð ham 7 tocheoweð
 ham euch gret. ant heo eft iwurðeð hal. to a swuch bale bute bote as ha ear weren. ant ful
 wel ha iseoð ham to grisle 7 to grure. 7 to echen hare pine. þe laðe helle wurmes. tadden 7
 95 froggen. þe freoteð ham ut te ehnen. 7 te nease *grīst*les. ant snikeð in. 7 ut nedden. 7
 eauraskes. nawt ilich þeose her; ah hundret siðe *grīsl*uker et muð. 7 et earen. ed ehnen. 7 ed
 neauele. ant ed te breoste holke as meaðen iforrotet flesch *eauer*zete þickest. þer is remunge
 100 iþe brune. 7 toðes hechelunge iþe snawi weattres. ferliche ha flutteð from þe heate; in to þe
 chele. Ne *neauer* nuten ha of þeos twa; hweðer ham þuncheð wurse. for eiðer is unþolelich.
 ant iþis ferliche monge þe leatere þurh þe earre derueð þe mare. þ fur ham forbearneð al to
 colen calde. þ pich ham forwalleð aðet ha beon formealte. 7 eft acwikeð anan to drehen al þ
 105 ilke; ant muchedeale wurse á wiðuten ende. Ant tis ilke unhope is ham meast pine. þ nan
 naueð *neauer* mare hope of nan acouerunge. Ah aren sikere of euch uel to þurhleasten iwa
 from world in to worlde áá on echness. Euch aþrusmeð oðer. 7 euch is oðres pine. Ant
 euchan heateð oðer. 7 him seoluen as [f. 75 r] þe blake deouel. 7 *eauer* se ha i þis world
 110 luueden ham mare; se ha þer heatieð ham swiðere. 7 eiðer curseð oðer. 7 fret of þe oðres
 earen. 7 te nease alsua. Ich hadde bigunne to tellen of þing þ ich ne mahte nawt bringe to eni
 ende. þah ich hefde a þusent tungen of stele 7 talde aðet ha weren alle forwerede. Ah
 115 þencheð nu her þurh hwuch þe measte pine beo; for þe leaste pine is se heard þ hefde a mon
 islein ba mi feader. 7 mi moder ant al þe ende of mi cun. 7 ido me seoluen al þe scheome 7 te
 hearne þ cwic mon mahte þolien. 7 ich isehe þes mon i þe ilke leaste pine. þ ich iseh in helle;
 Ich walde 3ef hit mahte beon. þolien a þusent deaðes to a rudden him ut þrof. swa is þe sihðe
 120 *grī*slich 7 reowðful to bihalden. for þah *neauer* nere nan oðer pine bute to iseon *eauer* þe
 unseli gastes. 7 hare *grī*sliche schape. biseon on hare *grī*mful. 7 grurefule nebbes. 7 heren
 hare rarunge. 7 hu ha wið hokeres edwiteð 7 up breideð euchan his sunnen. þis schenðlac 7 te
 125 grure of ham were unimete pine; 7 hure þolien 7 abeoren hare unirude duntres wið mealles
 istelet. 7 wið hare eawles gledreade hare dustlunges. as þah hit were a pilche clut euchan
 towart oðer imisliche pinen. O helle deaðes hus. wununge of wanunge. of grure ant of
 granunge. heatel [f. 75 v] ham. 7 heard wan. of alle wontreades. buri of bale. 7 bold of *eauer*
 130 euch bitternesse. þu laðest lont of alle. þu dorc stude ifullet of alle dreoriness. Ich cwakie
 of *grī*sle 7 of grure. 7 euch ban schekeð me. 7 euch her me rueð up of þi munegunge. for nis
 þer na steuene *bituhhe* þe fordemde bute wumme. 7 wa is me. 7
 wa beo þe. 7 wa beo þe. wa ha zeieð. 7 wa ha habbeð ne of al þ
 135 *eauer* wa is; ne schal ham *neauer* wontin. þe swuch wununge of
 earneð. for ei hwilinde blisse her o þisse worlde; wel were him 3ef þ he *neauer* ibore nere. bi
 þis 3e mahen sumdel witen hwuch is helle. for iwis ich hadde þrin isehen a þusent siðe
 wurse. 7 from þeonne kimeð deað wið a þusent deoflen hiderwart as ich seide. ant ich com
 140 þus *quod* fearlac forte warnin ow fore; 7 tellen ow þeos tidinges.

133. *bicuhhe* MS.

Nv *lauerd* godd *quod* warschipe wardi us 7 werie. 7 rihte us 7
 145 reade hwet us beo to *donne*. ant we beon þe warre 7 wakere
 to witen us on euch half under godes wengen. 3ef we wel werieð 7
 witeð ure hus 7 godes deore tresor þ he haueð bitaht us; cume
 deað hwen he wule. Ne þurue we nowðer beon `of`dred for hire.
 150 ne for helle. for ure deað bið deore godd 7 *inzong* in to heouene. of þeos fikeline world; ne
 of hire false blisse: ne neome we *neauer* 3eme. for al þ is on eorðe. nis bute as a schadewe;
 for al wurðeð [f. 76 r] to noht bute þ deore tresor godes deorewurðe feh þ is us bitaht to
 witene. Ich hadde þeruoore sar care for ich iseo seið warschipe hu þe unwhiht wið his ferd ase
 liun iburst. 3eað abuten ure hus sechinde 3eornliche hu he hit forswolhe. 7 tis ich mei seið
 warschipe warnin ow of his lað 7 for his wrenches. ah ich ne mei nawt azeines his strengðe.

142. *donne*] the second *n*
 corr. out of *t*.
 145. of over a MS.

120

121

155 **D**o nu *quod* strengðe. warschipe suster þ te limpet to þe 7 warne
us of his wiheles. for of al his strengðe ne drede we nawiht. for
nis his strengðe noht wurð bute hwerse he ifindeð eðeliche. 7
wake unwarnede of treowe bileaue. þe apostle seið. Etstont. þen feont. 7 he flið anan riht.
schulde we þenne fleon him? *3e nis godd ure scheld.* 7 alle beoð ure wepnen of his deore
160 *grace.* ant godd is on ure half. 7 stont bi us ifehte. 3ef he schute towart me wið weole 7 wunne
of þe world. wið este of flesches lustes. of þulliche nesche wepnen ich mahte carien summes
weis. ah ne mei me na þing heardes offearen. ne nowcin. ne na wone falsi min heorte ne
wursi mi bileaue towart him þ 3eueð me alle mine strengðen.

159. *3enis* MS.

165 **F**or ba me ah. *quod* meað. ant for heart of nowcin. 7 for wone of
wunne dreden. 7 *carien.* for moni for to muchel heard of wa þ
he d`r`eheð. for3et ure *lauerd.* ant ma þah for nesche ant for
flesches licunge for [f. 76 v] 3emeð ham ofte. bituhhen heard 7
nesche. bituhhe wa of þis world ant to muche wunne. bituhhe muchel 7 lutel is in euch
170 worldlich þing þe middel wei zuldene. 3ef we hire haldeð þenne gawe sikerliche ne þerf us
nowðer for deað ne for deouel dreden. hwetse beo of heardes ne drede ich nawiht nesches
for ne mei na wunne. ne na flesches licunge ne licomlich este bringe me ouer þe midel of
mesure. 7 of mete.

166. *carien* MS.
170. *we]* *we]* MS.

175 **R**ihtwissnesse spekeð nu. Mi suster ha seið warschipe þe haueð wit. 7 schad bituhhe god. 7
uuel. 7 wat hwet is in euch þinge to cheosen 7 to schunien; readeð us 7 leareð forte 3eme
lutel alle fallinde þing. 7 witen warliche þeo þe schulen á lesten. 7 seið as ha soð seið þ þurh
unweotenesse ne mei ha nawt sunegin. 7 tah nis nawt siker of þe unwihtes strengde as þeo þe
180 halt hire wac þah ha beo muche wurð. 7 ure alre ehnen demeð hire unmihti onont hire
seoluen to etstonden wið his. *turmes* 7 deð ase þe wise. Mi suster strengðe is swiðe bald. 7
seið þ nawiht heardes ne mei hire offearen. ah þah ha ne trust nawt on hire ahne wepnen; ah
185 deð o goðes *grace* 7 þ ich demi riht 7 wisdom to donne. Mi þridde suster. meað spekeð of þe
middel sti. bituhhe riht 7 luft þ lut cunnen halden. [f. 77 r] 7 seið inesche ha is bald. 7 heard
mei hire offearen. 7 forþi ne 3elpeð ha of na sikernesse ant deð as þe wise. Mi meoster is to
do riht forte demen ant ich deme me seolf þ ich þurh me ne do hit nawt; for al þ god is of
190 godd þ we her habbeð. Nu is riht þenne þ we demen us seolf *eauer* unmihtie to werien 7 to
witen us oðer ei god to halden wið ute godes helpe. Þe rihtwise godd wule þ we demen us
seolf eðeliche 7 lahe. Ne beo we *neauer* swucche; for þenne demeð he us muche wurð 7 gode
195 ant halt for his dehtren. for þah mi forme suster war beo of euch uuel; ant min oðer strong
beo to 3eines euch nowcin; ant mi þridde meaðul in alles cunnes estes; 7 ich do riht 7 deme.
bute we wið al þis milde beon 7 meoke; 7 halden us wake. godd mei mid rihte fordemem us of
al þis þurh ure prude. ant forþi is riht dom þet we al ure god þonkin him ane. **W**jit þe
200 husebonde godes cunestable hereð alle hare sahen 7 þonkeð god 3eorne wið swiðe glead
heorte of se riche lane as beoð þeos sustren his fowr dehtren þ he haueð ileanet him on helpe
forte wite wel 7 werien his castel. 7 godes deorewurðe feh. þ is biloke þrinne.

205 **Þ**e willesfule husewif halt hire al stille. ant al þ hird þ ha wes i wunet to dreaien efter hire;
turneð [f. 77 v] ham treowilliche to wit hare *lauerd.* 7 to þeos fowr sustren. **V**mben ane
stunde spekeð eft warschipe. 7 seið ich iseo a sonde cumen swiðe gledd icheret. feier 7
freolich 7 leofliche aturnet. let him in seið wit 3ef godd wule he bringeð us gleade tidinges.
210 ant þ us were muche neod. for fearlac deaðes sonde haueð wið his; offearet us swiðe mid
alle. warschipe let him in. 7 he gret wit þen *lauerd.* 7 al þ hird seoðen. wið lahhinde chere. ant
ha 3eldeð him his gretunge. 7 beoð alle ilihtet 7 igleadet ham þuncheð of his onsihðe. for al þ
215 hus schineð. 7 schimmeð of his leome. he easked ham 3ef ham bilueeð to heren him ane
hwile. 3e *quod* ha rihtwissnesse. wel us bilueeð hit. 7 wel is riht þ we þe liðeliche lustnin.

Hercnið nu þenne he seið. 7 3eornliche understondeð. [I]ch am murðes sonde. 7
munegunge of eche lif. ant liues luue ihaten 7 cume riht from heouene þ ich habbe isehen
220 nu ant ofte ear þe blisse þ na monnes tunge ne mei of tellen. þe iblescede godd iseh ow
offruhte. 7 sumdel drupnin of þ fearlac talde of deað. 7 of helle. ant sende me to gleadien ow.
nawt forþi þ hit ne beo al soð þ he seide. 7 þ schulen alle uuele fondin. 7 ifinden. Ah 3e wið þe
225 fulst of godd ne þurue na þing dreden for he sit on [f. 78 r] he þ is ow on helpe. 7 is al
wealdent þ haueð ow to witene.

Aseið warschipe welcume liues luue. ant for þe luue of godd
seolf 3ef þu *eauer* sehe him; tele us sumhwet of him. 7 of his
eche blisse. 3e iseoð *quod* liues luue; Murhdes sonde. Ich *habbe*
isehen him ofte nawt tah alswa as he is; for a3ein þe brihtnesse 7
230 te liht of his leor. þe sunne gleam is dosc 7 þuncheð aschadewe.
ant forþi ne mahte ich nawt a3ein þe leome of his wlite lokin ne
bihalden; bute þurh a schene schawere bituhhe me 7 him þ
schilde *mine* ehnen. Swa ich *habbe* ofte isehen þe hali þrummesse. feader 7 sune. 7 hali gast.
235 þreo an untodealet. ah lutle hwile ich mahte þolie þe leome. ah *summes* weis ich mahte
bihalden ure *lauerd ihesu crist.* godes sune þ bohte us o rode. Hu he sit blisful on his feader
riht half þ is al wealdent rixleð i þ eche lit bute linnunge. se unimete feier; þ te engles ne
beoð *neauer* ful on him to bihalden. ant 3et ich iseh etscene þe studen of his wunden. 7 hu he
240 schaweð ham his feader to cuðen hu he luuede us 7 hu he wes buhsum to him þe sende him
swa to alesen us 7 bisecheð him a for *mo3cumes* heale.

229. After *habbe, him ofte*
deleted MS.
234. *mine* above *meine*
MS. |
after *habbe, ofsee* deleted
MS.

124

Efter him ich iseh on heh ouer alle heouenliche þe eadi meiden
his moder marie i *ne3pnet* sitten in [f. 78 v] a trone se swiðe
briht wid 3immes i stirret. 7 hire wlite *se* weoleful; þ euch eorðlich

245. After *se, wle* deleted.
255. *ha]* *ha ha* MS.
266. *cunfessurs]* *urs* above

245 liht ; is þeoster þe[r]lozeines. þear ich iseh as ha bit hire deore
wurðe sune se zeornliche. 7 se inwardliche for þeo þ hire seruið. 7
he hire zetteð blideliche al þ ha bi secheð. Ðet liht þa ich ne mahte lengre þolien ; Ich biseh to
þe engles 7 to þe archangles ant to þe oðre ; þe beoð buuen ham. iblescede gastes þe beoð a
250 biuore godd 7 seruið him eauer. 7 singeð a unwergeð. Nihe wordes þer beoð. ah hu ha beoð i
ordret 7 sunderliche isette. þe an buue þe oðre. 7 euchanes meoster were long to tellen. Se
muche murhðe ich hefde on hare on sihðe ; þ ne mahte `ich´ longe hwile elles hwider lokin.
255 Efter ham ich iseh towart te patriarches. 7 te prophetes þe makied swuch murhðe þ ha aren
nuðe i þ lont of blisse þ ha hefden of feor igret ear on eorðe 7 seoð nu al þ isoðet. þ ha
hefden longe ear icwiddet of ure lauerd as he hefde ischawed ham igastelich sihðe. Ich iseh
þe apostles poure. 7 lah on eorðe. ifullet 7 bigoten al of unimete blisse sitten i trones. ant al
260 under hare uet þ heh is i þe worlde. 3arowe forte demen i þe dei of dome kinges 7 keiseres. 7
alle cunreadnes of alle cunnes ledenes. [f. 79 r] Ich biheolt te Martyrs. 7 hare unimete
murhðe þe þoleden her pinen. 7 deað for ure lauerd. 7 lihtliche talden to alles cunnes
neowcins. 7 eorðliche tintreohen azeines þe blisse þ godd in hare heorte schawede ham to
265 cumene. Efter ham ich biheolt þe cunfessurs hird þe liueden igod lif. 7 haliche deiden. þe
schineð as doð steorren iþe eche blissen. 7 seoð godd in his wlite þ haueð alle teares iwipet of
hare ehnen. Ich iseh þ schene 7 þ brihte fer`r`eden of þe eadi meidnes ilikest towart engles.
270 ant feolohlukest wið ham blissin 7 gleadien. þe libbinde iflesche ouergað flesches lahe ant
ouercumeð cunde þe leadeð heouenlich lif in eorðe as ha wunieð hare murhðe. 7 hare blisse.
þe feierl`e`ac of hare wlite. þe swetnesse of hare song ; ne mei na tunge tellen. Alle ha singeð
þe þer beoð. Ah hare song ne mahe nane buten heo singen. Se swote sme`a`l ham folheð
275 hwiderse ha wendeð. þ me mahte libben aa bi þe swotnesse. hwam se heo bisecheð fore ; is
sikerliche iborhen. for azein hare bisocnen ; godd him seolf ariseð þ alle þe oðre halhen
sittende ihereð.

125

280 **S**wiðe wel quod warschipe likeð us þ tu seist. Ah nu þu hauest se wel iseid of eucha a
setnesse ; of þe seli sunder lepes sumhwet sei us nu hwuch blisse is to alle iliche meane ; 7
liues luue hire ondsweðeð. [f. 79 v] Þe imeane blisse is seouenfald. lengðe of lif. wit. 7 luue. 7
of þe luue a gleadunge. wiðute met murie. loft song. 7 lihtschipe. ant sikernesse. is þe
seoueðe. þah ich þis seið warschipe sumdel understonde ; þu most unwreo þis witerluker 7
285 openin to þeos oðre. ant hit schal beon seið liues luue warschipe as þu wilnest.

290 **H**a luueð á in awlite. þ is brihtre seoueuald. 7 schenre þen þe
sunne. ant eauer in a strengðe to don buten euch swinc al þ
ha wulleð. 7 eauer mare in a steal in al þ eauer god is wiðute
wonunge. wiðuten euch þing þ mahe hearmin oðer eilin. in al þ
eauer is. softe oðer swote. 7 hare lif is godes sihðe. 7 godes cnawlechung
seide. þ is quod he eche lif to seon 7 cnawen sod godd. 7 him þ he sende ihesu crist ure lauerd
to ure alesnesse 7 beoð for þi ilich him iþe ilke wlite þ he is. for ha seoð him as he is. nebbe to
295 nebbe. **H**a beoð se wise þ ha witen alle godes reades. his runes 7 his domes þe derne beoð. 7
deopre þen eni sea dingle. ha seoð igodd alle þing. 7 witen of al þ is 7 wes 7 eauer schal
iwurden. hwet hit beo. hwi. 7 hwerto 7 hwer of hit bigunne. **H**a luueð god wiðute met. for þ
300 ha understondeð hu he haueð bi ham idon þurh his muchele godlec 7 hwet ha ahen his
deorewurde milce to zelden. ant euchan luueð oðer ase muchel as him seoluen. **S**e gleade ha
beoð of godd ; þ al is hare blisse. se muchel [f. 80 r] þ ne mei hit
munne na muð. ne spealie [na speche] for þi þ euchan luueð oðer
as him seoluen. Euchan haueð of odres god ase muche murhðe as
305 of his ahne. bi þis 3e mahen seon 7 witen. þ euchan haueð
sunderlepes ase feole gleadschipes ; as ha beod monie alle. 7 euch
of þe ilke gleadschipes is to eauer euchan ase muche gleadunge ;
as his ahne sunderliche. zet ouer al þis. hwen euchan luueð godd
mare þen him seoluen. 7 þen alle þe odre ; mare he gleadeð of godd wiðuten ei etlunge þen of
310 his ahne gleadunge. 7 of alle þe oðres. Neomeð nu þenne 3eme 3ef neauer anes heorte ne mei
in hire [und]eruon hire ahne gleadunge sunderliche. [iseide. se unim]ete muchel is þe anlepi
blisse. þ ha nimeð i[n] hi[re] þus monie. 7 þus muchele. forþi seide ure lauerd to þeo þe him
315 hefden icwemet. Intra in gaudium. et c'. Ga quod he into þi lauertes blisse. þu most
al gan þrin. ant al beon bigotten þrin for in þe ne mei hit nanesweis neomen in. herof ha
herieð godd 7 singeð á unwerget eauer iliche lusti in þis loft songes. as hit iwriten is. Be a ti
qui habitant. et c'. Eadi beoð þeo lauerd. þe iþin hus wunieð. ha schulen herien þe
320 from [worlde into worlde]. **H**a beoð alle ase li[hte] 7 ase swifte as þe sunne. gleam þe sc[heat]
from est into west. ase þin ehe[f. 80 v]lid tuneð ant openeð for hwer se eauer þe gast wule þe
325 bodi is ananriht wiðute lettunge. for ne mei ham na þing azeines etstonden. for euchan is al
mihti to don al þ he wule. 3e makie to cwakien heouene ba 7 eorðe wið his an finger. **S**ikere
ha beoð of al þis. of þulli lif. of þulli wit. of þulli luue 7 gleadunge þrof. 7 of þulli blisse. þ hit
ne me neauer mare lutlin ne wursin. ne neome nan ende. þis lutle
ich habbe iseid of þ ich iseh in heouene ah nower neh ne seh ich
al. ne þ zet þ ich [iseh. ne] ne con ich half tellen. **W**iter[liche] quod
330 warschipe. wel we understondeð þ tu hauest ibeo þear 7 soð
hauest iseid trof. efter þi sihðe. ant wel is him þ is war. 7 bisid him
hu he mahe beast halden his hus þ godes tresor is in azeines
godes unwine þe weorreð þer towart a wið unþeawes. for þet. schal bringen him þider as he
335 schal. al þis þ tu hauest ispeken of an hundret siðe mare of blisse buten euch bale folhin 7
ifinden. Quod strengðe hwen hit swa is ; hwet mei tweamen us from godd 7 hald[en] us
þeonne. ich] am siker ine godd. [þ ne schal lif ne deað ; ne wa] ne wunne nowðer [to dealen

ores MS.

291. After 7 godes, an
erasure MS.303. This leaf of the MS.
defective.
312, 313. MS. defective
here.
320-2. MS. defective here
and at ll. 337-9.329. seh] neh MS.
339. MS. Bod. ends with
igarc; the rest is from MS.
Royal 17 A 27.

126

127

340 us ant his luue. ah al þis] us haued igarc [f. 10 r] ket. 3ef we as treowe tresures witeð wel his
tresor þ is bitaht us tohalden. as we schulen ful wel undeR his wengen.

345 **V**arpeð ut quoð warschipe ; farlac ure fa. nis nawt riht þ an hus halde þeos tweien. for þeR
as murðes sonde is ; 7 soð luue of eche lif. farlac is fleme. nu ut quoð strenðe farlac ne
schaltu na lengere leuen in uRe ende. nu quoð `he´ ich seide for god al þ ich seide. 7 þah hit
350 muri nere nes na lessere mi tale þen wes murðes sondes ne unbihefre to ow. þah hit ne beo
so licwurðe ne icweme. Eiðer of ow haued his stunde to speokene. ne nis inckeR noðres tale
to schunien in his time. þu warnest of wa. he telleð of wunne. muche neod is þ me ow ba
355 3eornliche hercni. Flute nu farlac þah. hwil liues luue is heRinne. 7 þole wið efne heorte þe
dom of rihtwisnesse. for þu schal[t]. ful bliðeliche beon underfon in as ofte as liues luue
stutteð forto spekene.

Nv is wil þ husewif al stille. þ eR wes so willesful. Alituht efter wittes wissunge þ is
355 husebonde. 7 Al þ hird halt him stille. þ wes iwunet to beon fulitohen 7 don efter wil
haRe lefdi. Ant nawt efterR wit ; lustneð nu his lare. 7 fondeð eueR euchan efter þ him limpeð
to. þurh þeos twa sonden. þ ha iheRd habbeð. 7 þ fowr sustren lerdn þruppe for euch
unþeawes in3ong his warde te witene. antte waRden treowliche. [f. 10 v]

360 **Þ**vs ah mon te þenchen ofte Ant ilome. Ant wið þulliche þohtes awecchen his heorte. þe
islep of 3emeles for3et hire sawle heale. efter þeos twa sonden. From helle sihðe biseon ;
to þe blisse of heouene. To habben farlac of þ an ; luue toward þ oðeR. ant leadn him ant
365 hinen. þ beoð his limen alle. nawt efterR wil þe untohe lefdi 7 his lust leareð. ah efterR þ wit
wule þ is husebonde. tuhten 7 teachen þ wit ga eueR biuore ant teache wil efter him. to al þ
he dihteð 7 demede to donne. ant wið þe fowR sustren ; þerfore þe fowr heued þeawes.
WaRschipe. Strençde in godd. Ant Með. Ant Rihtwisnesse. witen godes tresor þ is his ahne
370 sawle. iþe hus of þe bodi ; from þe þeof of helle. þulli þoht makeð mon te fleon alle unþeawes
ant ontent his heorte toward þe blisse of heouene. þ ure lauerd 3eue us þurh his hali milce þ
wið þe fedeR. ant e sune aht e hali gast rixleð in þreo had á buten ende. AMEN.

375 **Par** seinte charite biddeð a pateR noster for iohan þ þeos boc wrat.

Hwa se þis writ haued ired.
Ant crist him haued swa isped.
Ich bidde par seinte charite.
380 **Þ**et 3e bidden ofte for me.
Aa pateR noster. ant aue maRie.
Þet ich mote þ lif heR drehen.
Ant ure lauerd wel icwemen.
I Mi 3uheðe 7 in min elde.
Þet ich mote ihesu crist mi sawle 3elden.
AMEN.

128

XVII. SAINT KATHERINE

“As for [Sawles Warde](#). The text of this extract is from the Royal MS.”

CLARA PER PROGENITORES

[f. 11 r] **C**onstantin. ant Maxence weren on ane time as in keiseres stude hehest i rome.
ah constantin ferde þurh þe burhme3ne read into fronclonde. ant wunede
5 summe hwiles þer for þe burhes neode. ant Maxence storede þe refschipe in rome. weox
umbehwiles wreððe him bitweonen. ant comen to þe fehte. þes maxence wes ouercumen. ant
fleh into alixaundre. Constantin walde efter. ant warpen him þeonne. ah so wide him weox
weorre on euch halue. ant nomeliche in an lond *ylirie* hatte. þ ter
he etstutte. Ða Maxence iherde þis ; þ he wes of him siker. ant of
his cume karles. warð king of þat lond þ lei into rome. as duden
10 meast alle þe oðere of þe world. bigon anan as wedwulf to weorin
hali chirche. ant dreien cristene men þe lut þ ter weren alle to heðenedom heðene as he wes.
Summe þurh muchele 3eoue ant misliche meden. Summe þurh farlac of his fule þreates.
15 Oleast wið stronge tintreo ant licomliche pinen. Ðe fif 7 þrittuðe 3er of his rixlunge he set
okineseotle i þe moderburh [f. 11 v] of alixaundres riche. he sende heste. 7 bode so wide so þ
lond wes. þ poure ba 7 riche comen biuoren him to þe temple iþe tun of his heðene godes.
euchan wið his lac ; forto wurgin ham wið. comen alle to his bode. 7 euchan bi `hi´ s euene
20 biuoren Maxence seolf to wurgen his mawmez. þe riche roðeren 7 schep 7 bule hwa so mahte
brohte to lake. þe poure cwike briddes in þis ilke burh wes wuniende a meiden swiðe 3ung of
3eres twa wone of twenti. feie`r´ 7 freolich o wlite 7 o *wastum*. ah
3et þ wes mare wurð steðeluest wiðinnen of treowe bileaue. anes
25 kinges cost hehte anlepi dohter icuret clergesse. katherine
inempnet. þis meiden wes boðen federles 7 moderles of hire child-
hade, ah þah ha 3ung were ; ha heold hire aldrene hird wisliche 7
warliche iþe eritage. 7 iþe herd þ com of hire burde. nawt for þi hire þuhte god to habben
monie under hire 7 beon icleopet lefdi þ feole telleð wel to. ah ba ha wes offearet of scheome
30 7 of sunne. þ þeo weren todreuet oðer misferden þ hire forð-federes hefdn ifostred. For hire

8. After *an*, *e* erased
ylirie MS.

24. *wastun* MS.
28. *þi* MS.
33. *of ... god* from C.

129

seolf ne kepte heo nawt of þe world. þus lo for hare sake ane dale [f. 12 r] heo etheold [of hire eldrene god] 7 spende al þ oðer in needful 7 in nakede.

35 **Þ**eos milde meoke meiden þes lufsum lefdi mid lasteles lates ne
luuede heo nane lihte plohen ne nane luue ronnes. nalde heo
nane songes. ne nane luuerunes leornin ne lustnin ah eauer ha
hefde on haliwrit ehnen oðer horte. ofttest ba to gederes. hire feder hefde iset hire earliche to
40 leaf 7 to lare. 7 heo underueng hit þurh þen haligast so wel þ nan nes hire eueninge. Modie
meistres 7 feole fondeden hire ofte. oswiðe feole halue forto underneomen hire. ah nes þer
nan þ mahte neuer enes wrenchen hire mid al his crefti crokes ut of þe weie. ah swa sone heo
45 zeld ham swucche 3ein cleppes. 7 wende hare wiheles uppon ham seoluen þ al ha icneowen
ham crauung 7 ouercumen. 7 cweðen hire þe mestrice 7 te menske al up.

35. After *lates*, *f*erased.

Þus hwil ha wiste hire 7 þohte aa to witen hire meiden imeiðhad.
as ha set in a bur of hire burde boldes heo iherde a swuch
murhðe towart þe awariede mawmetes temple lowinge of þ ahte.
ludinge of þe men. gleowunge [f. 12 v] of each gleo to herien 7
50 hersumin hare heðene godes. as ha þis iherde 7 nuste zet hwet hit wes. ha sende swiðe for to
witen hwet wunder hit were. sone so hire sonde com a3ein 7 seide hire þ soðe ; heo swa itend
of wreððe wes þ wod ha wurðen walde. het up of hire hird hwuch as heo walde ant wende
hire þideward. ifont þer swiðe feole 3einde 7 3urinde. 7 þeotinde unþuldeliche wið rewfule
55 remes þ cristene weren. 7 leafful in godes laý. ah for dred of deað duden þes deouel[e]s lac as
þe heðene duden. hwa wes wurse þen hire heorte iwundet in wið for þe wrecches þ heo iseh
wraðe werkes wurchen a3eines godes wille. þohte þah as heo wes þuldi 7 þolemod so zung
þing as heo wes. hwet hit mahte 3einen þah heo hire ane were a3ein so kene keisere 7 his
60 kineriche. stod stille ane hwile 7 hef hire heorte up to þe hehe healent þe iheret is in
heouene. bisohte him help. 7 hap. 7 wisdom. as wisliche as al þe world is iwald þurh his
wissunge. þrefter wepnede hire mid soðe bileaue. 7 wrat on hire breoste ant biuoren hire
65 teeð 7 tunge of hire muð þe hali [f. 13 r] rode taken. 7 com lepinde forð al itend of lei of þen
hali gast. as þe keiser stod bimong þe sunful slaht of þ islein ahte deoulen to lake þ each
warriet weouet of þe mix mawmez ron of þ balefule blod albiblodeget. 7 bigon to 3eien ludere
stefne.

53. After *of hire*, *h*a w MS.
56. *þes þes* MS.

130

70 **G**retinge keiser walde. þe bicumen for þin hehnesse 3ef þu þis
ilke zeld þ tu dest to deouelen þ fordeð þe baðe ilicom 7 i
sawle ; 7 alle þ hit driueð. 3ef þu hit 3ulde 7 3eue to his wurðmunt
þe scheop þe ant al þe world. 7 al walt þurh his wisdom. 7 al þ ischapien is. ich walde keiser
75 igreten þe. 3ef þu understode þ he him ane is to herien þurh hwam 7 under hwam alle kinges
rixleð. ne ne mei na þing wiðstonden his iwil. þah he mucche þolie. þes heouenliche lauerd
luueð treowe bileaue. 7 nowðer blod ne ban of unforgult ahte. ah þ me halde 7 heie his
halewunde heastes. Ne nis na þing hwar þurh monnes mucchele medschipe wreððeð him wið
80 mare þen þe schaft of mon ; þ he scheop. 7 3ef schad ba of god 7 of uel þurh wit 7 þurh
wisdom schal wurðen forð. ut of his witte þurh þe awariede gast þ he zelt þe wur [f. 13 v]
ðmunt to unwitlese þing þ te feont wuneð in. þ he ahte to godd 7 hereð 7 hersumeð seheliche
85 schaftes 7 blodles 7 banles. 7 leomen buten liue. as he schulde his 7 heoren. 7 alre þinge
schuppent þ is godd unsehelic.

71. *ille* MS.

131

CLARUIT PER SACROS MORES

Þe feont þe fint al uel bimong alle his crokinde creftes. wið neauer an ne keccheð he
creftluker cang men ne leadeð to unbileau. þen þ he makeð men. þ ahten to witen wel. þ
90 ha beoð bi3etene. iborene 7 broht forð þurh þe heoueneliche feder ; to makien swucche
mawmez of treo. oðer of stan. oðer þurh mare medschipe. of gold oðer of seoluer ; 7 3eouen
ham misliche nome. of sunne oðer of mone. of wind of wude. of wettres. 7 hersumið. 7 wurgið
95 as þah ha godes weren. ne naued he þurh oðer þing i þis bileaue ibroht ow bute þ ow
þuncheð þ ha schulden leasten aa. forþi þ 3e ne schulen ham neuer biginnen. ah þer nis
buten an godd þurh hwam witerliche alle weren iwrahte. 7 of nawt i þis woorld iset us forto
frouin. ant to fremien. 7 alsua as each þing hefde biginnunge of his godlec ; alsua schulden
100 alle habben endunge 3ef ha þ [f. 14 r] walden. engles 7 sawlen þurh þ ha bigunnen ahten 7
mahten endin þurh cunde. ah he þurh his milce. 7 godlec of his grace makeð ham þ ha beoð
in eche buten ende. 7 ter uore nis na þing euening. ne eche wið godd þ 3e gremieð. for he is
hare alre schuppent. 7 scheop as in sum time. 7 na time nes neauer þ he ne bigon te beon in.

132

XVIII. THE ORISON OF OUR LADY

“Cotton Nero A 14, British Museum. See [IX, Ancrene Wisse].”

BENEDICTA TU IN MULIERIBUS

f. 120 v]

On god ureisun of ure lefdi.

Cristes milde moder seynte marie.
Mines liues leome mi leoue lefdi.

to þe ich buwe 7 mine kneon ich beie.
and al min heorte blod to ðe ich offrie.
5 þu ert mire soule liht. 7 mine heorte blisse.
Mi lif 7 mi tohope min heale mid iwisse.
Jch ouh wurðie ðe mid alle mine mihte
and singge þe lofsong bi daie 7 bi nihte.
10 vor þu me hauest iholpen aueole kunne wise.
and ibrouht of helle into paradise.
Jch hit þonkie ðe mi leoue lefdi.
and þonkie wulle þe hwule ðet ich liuie.
alle cristene men owen don ðe wur` s` chipe.
and singen ðe lofsong mid swuðe muchele gledschipe.
15 vor ðu ham hauest alesed of deoflene honde.
and isend mid blisse to englene londe. | 16. *isend*] *d* corr. out
f. 121 r] wel owe we þe luuien mi swete lefdi. of *t*.
wel owen we uor þine luue ure heorte beien.
þu ert briht 7 blisful ouer alle wuzmen.
20 and god ðu ert 7 gode leof ouer alle wepmen.
alle meidene were wurðeð þe one.
vor þu ert hore blostme biuoren godes trone.
nis no wuzmon iboren þet ðe beo iliche.
ne non þer nis þin eming wiðizme heoueriche.
25 heih is þi kinestol onuppe cherubine.
biuoren ðine leoue sune widizmen seraphine.
Murie dreameð engles biuoren þin onsene.
pleieð 7 sw`e`ieð 7 singeð. bitweonen.
Swuðe wel ham likeð biuoren þe to beonne.
30 vor heo *neuer* ne beoð sead þi ueir to iseonne. 133
þine blisse ne mei no wiht understonden.
vor al is godes riche anunder þine honden.
alle þine ureondes þu makest riche kinges.
þu ham ziuest kinescrud beies 7 gold ringes.
35 þu ziuest eche reste ful of swete blisse.
þer ðe neure deað ne com; ne herm ne sorinesse.
þer bloweð izme blisse blostmen. hwite 7 reade.
þer ham *neuer* ne mei. snou. ne uorst iureden,
þer ne mei non ualuwen. uor þer is eche sumer.
40 ne non liuiinde þing woc þer nis ne zeomer
þer heo schulen resten þe her ðe doð wurschipe.
zif heo zemeð hore lif cleane urom alle queadschipe.
þer ne schulen heo *neuer* karien ne swi`n`ken.
ne weopen ne murnen ne helle stenches stinken.
45 þer me schal ham steoren mid guldene chelle. |
f. 121 v] and schenchen ham eche lif mid englene wille.
ne mei non heorte þenchen ne no wiht arechen.
ne no muð imelen ne no tunge *techen* 48. *techen*] *tegen* MS.
hu muchel god ðu zeirkest wiðinne paradise.
50 ham þet swinkeð dei 7 niht iðine seruise
al þin hird is ischrud mid hwite ciclatune.
and alle heo beoð ikruned mid guldene krune.
heo beoð so read so rose so hwit so þe lillie.
and *euer* more heo beoð gled 7 singeð þuruhut murie.
55 Mid brihte zimstones hore krune is al biset.
and al heo doð þet ham likeð. so þet no þing ham ne let.
þi leoue sune is hore king 7 þu ert hore kwene.
ne beoð heo *neuer* idreaued mid winde ne mid reine.
Mid ham is *euer* more dei wiðute nihte.
60 Song wiðute seoruwe 7 sib wiðute uihte.
Mid ham is muruhðe moniuold wiðute teone 7 treie.
Gleobeames 7 gome inouh liues wil 7 eche pleie.
þereuore leoue lefdi long hit þuncheð us wrecchen
vort þu of þisse erme liue to ðe suluen us fecche. 134
65 we ne muwen *neuer* habben fulle gledschipe.
er we to þe suluen kumen to þine heie wurschipe.
Swete Godes moder softe meiden 7 wel icoren.
þin iliche *neuer* nes ne *neuer*more ne wurð iboren.
Moder þu ert 7 meiden cleane of alle laste.
70 þuruhtut hei 7 holi in englene reste.
al englene were 7 alle holie þing
Siggeð 7 singeð þet tu ert liues welsprung
and heo siggeð alle þet ðe ne wonteð *neuer* ore.
73. *ðene* MS.
f. 122 r] ne no mon, þet ðe wurðeð ne mei *neuer* beon uorloren. |
þu ert mire soule [leoue] wiðute leasunge.
76 efter þine leoue sune; leouest alre þinge.
al is þe heouene ful of þine blisse.

	and so is al þes middeleard of þine mildheortnesse. So muchel is þi milce 7 þin eadmodnesse.	79. eomodnesse MS.	
80	þet no mon þet ðe zeorne bit of helpe ne mei missen. ilch mon, þet to þe bisihð þu ziuest milce 7 ore. þauh he ðe habbe swuðe agult 7 idreaued sore. þereuore ich ðe bidde holi heouene kwene. þet tu zif þi wille is iher e mine bene.		
85	ich ðe bidde lefdi uor þere gretunge. þet Gabriel ðe brouhte urom ure heouen kinge. and ek ich ðe biseche uor ihesu cristes blode þet for ure note was isched oðere rode. vor ðe muchele seoruwe ðet was oðine mode.	84. iher MS.	
90	þo þu et ðe deaðe him biuore stode þet tu me makie cleane wiðuten 7 eke wiðizmen. So þet me ne schende none kunnes sunne. þene loðe deouel 7 alle kunnes dweoluhðe. aulem urom me ueor awei mid hore fule fulðe.		
95	Mi leoue lif urom þine luue ne schal me no þing todealen vor oðe is al ilong mi lif 7 eke min heale. vor þine luue i swinke 7 sike wel ilome vor þine luue ich ham ibrouht in to þeoudome, vor þine luue ich uorsoc al þet me leof was.		135
100	and zef ðe al mi suluen. looue lif iþench þu þes. þet ich ðe wreðede sume siðe hit me reoweð sore. vor cristes fif wunden ðu zif me milce 7 ore. zif þu milce nauest of me þet ich wot wel zeorne þet ine helle pine swelten ich schal 7 beornen.		
f. 122 v]			
105	ful wel þu me iseie þauh þu stille were. hwar ich was 7 hwat i dude þauh þu me uorbere. zif þu heuedest wreche inumen of mine luðernesse. iwis ich heuede al uorloren paradises blisse. þu hauest zet forboren me uor þine godnesse.		
110	and nu ich hopie habben fulle uorziuenesse. ne wene ich neure uallen into helle pine. hwon ich am to ðe ikumen 7 am ðin owune hine þin ich am 7 wule beon nu 7 euer more. vor oðe is al mi lif ilong 7 o godes ore.		
115	Mi leoue swete lefdi to þe me longed swuðe. bute ich habbe þine help ne beo ich neuere bliðe. ich þe bidde þet tu kume to mine uorðsiðe. and nomeliche þeonne þine luue kuðe. auouh mine soule hwon ich of þisse liue uare and ischild me urom seoruwe 7 from eche deaðes kare. zif þu wult ðet ich iðeo gode zeme nim to me. vor wel ne wurð me neuere bute hit beo þuruh ðe. Mid swuþe luðere lasten mi soule is þurubunden. ne mei no þing so wel so þu healen mine wunden.		
120	to þe one is al mi trust efter þine leoue sune vor is holie nome of mine liue zif me lue. ne pole þu þene unwine þet he me arine ne þet he me dra`w`e in to helle pine. nim nu zeme to me so me best a beo ðe beo. vor þin is þe wurchipe zif ich wreccche wel iþeo. þu ne uorsakest nenne mon uor his luðernesse. zif he `is´ to bote zeruh 7 bit þe uorziuenesse. þu miht lihtliche zif þu wult al mi sor aleggen. and muchele bet biseon to me þen ich kunne siggen.		
125	þu miht forzelden lihtliche mine gretunge. al mi swinc 7 mi sor 7 mine kneouwunge. Jne me nis noþing feier on to biseonne. Ne no þing þ beo wurðe biuoren þe to beonne. þereuore ich þe bidde þ þu me wassc`h`e 7 schrude þuruh þine muchele milce þ spert so swuðe wide Nis hit ðe no wurðscipe þ þe deouel me todrawe. zif þu wult hit iðauien iwis he wule ðurchut fawe. vor he nolde neuere þ þu hefedest wurðschipe. Ne no mon þ þe wurðeð þ he hedde gledschipe. þu hit wost ful zeorne þ þe deouel hateð me. and nomeliche þereuore þ ich wurðie þe. þereuore ich þe bidde þ þu me wite 7 werie. þet þe deouel me ne drecche ne dweolðe me ne derie. So þu dest 7 so þu schalt uor ðire mildheortnesse. þu schalt me aueir dol of heouerliche blisse. zif ich habbe muchel ibroken, muchel ich wulle beten. and do mine schrifte 7 þe ueire greten.	126. lue] luue MS. 127. arine on an erasure. 128. drawe] w over i MS. 130. wreeche MS.	136
f. 123 r]			
135			
140		138. þingþ MS.	
145			
150			

þe hwule þ ich habbe mi lif 7 mine heale.
 vrom ðire seruise ne schal me no þing deale.
 155 biuoren þine uote ich wulle liggen 7 greden.
 vort ich habbe uorziuenesse of mine misdeden.
 Mi lif is þin mi luue is þin mine heorte blod is þin.
 and 3if ich der se`g`gen mi leoue leafdi þu ert min.
 alle wurðschipe haue þu on heouene and ec on eorðe.
 160 and alle gledschipe haue þu al so ðu ert wurðe. |
 f. 123 v] Nu ich þe biseche ine cristes cherite.
 þet þu þine blescinge 7 þine luue 3iue me.
 3eme mine licame ine clenenesse 137
 Godalmihti unne me vor his mildheortnesse.
 165 þ ich mote þe iseo in ðire heie blisse.
 and alle mine ureondmen þe bet beo nu to dai.
 þ ich habbe isungen þe ðesne englissce lai.
 and nu ich þe biseche vor ðire holinesse.
 þet þu bringe þene Munuch to þire glednesse.
 170 þet funde ðesne song bi ðe mi looue leafdi. 169. *Munuch*] nu on
 Cristes milde moder seinte marie. amen. an erasure MS.
 170. *biðe* MS.

Between ll. 163, 4, a line omitted: it was supplied at the top of the folio, but cut away by the binder. Zupitza read the traces of the last two words as *ine eadmodnesse*.

138

XIX. SAINT JULIANA

"i. Bodleian 34, Oxford (B). ii. Royal 17 A 27, British Museum (R): for descriptions see [XVI, Sawles Warde]. ... R is abbreviated ... the joints are often visible."

Bodleian MS
Parallel Texts

ROYAL MS.

[f. 56 r]

Her cumseð þe uie of seinte iuliane. ant telleð of liflade hire.

5 **I**n ure lauerdes luue þe is feader of frumschaft. ant on his deorewurðe sunes nome. ant o
 þes haligastes. þ glideð of ham baðen. alle lewede men. þ understonden ne mahen latines
 ledene. liðin. 7 lustnin ane meidenes liflade. þ is of latin iturnd into englisch. þ te lifhali lefdi.
 in heouene luuie us þe mare. ant of þis lihinde lif : leade us wið hire ern [f. 56 v] dunge. þe is
 icoren of crist into þe eche of heouene.

10 **Þ**eos meiden. ant tis martir. wes iuliane inezmpnet. in nichomedes burh. 7 of heðene cun
 icumen. ant hire fleschliche feder wes affrican ihaten. of þe heðene mest þeo þ cristene
 weren ; derfliche droh ham to deaðe. ah heo as þeo þ te heouenlich feder luuede. leafde al
 15 hire aldrene lahen. 7 bigon to luuien þene liuiende lauerd þe lufsum godd. þ wisseð ant
 weldeð al þ is on worlde ; 7 al þ iwraht is. Ða wes biþon time as redegunge telleð. Maximian
 þe modi keiser ine Rome heinde ant heriende heðene mawmez. wið unmeð muchel hird 7
 unduhti duheðe. 7 fordemde alle þeo ; þe on drihtin bilefden. þes Maximian luuede an heh
 20 mon of cunne ant eke riche of rente elewsius wes ihaten. ant weren as feolahes þurh muche
 freontschipe. þis meidenes feder 7 he. weren swiðe wel to gederes. as he sumchere iseh hire
 utnume feir. ant freoliche. he felde him iwundet. þ wiðuten lechnunge of hire libben he ne
 25 mahte. Affrican wiste wel þ he wes freo boren. 7 þ him walde bicumen a freo boren burde. ant
 3ettede him his dohter. 7 wes sone [f. 57 r] ihondsald al hire unwillis. ah heo truste on him
 þat ne trukeneð namon ; þ trusteð treowliche on him. ant euch deis dei eode to ch`i`rche to
 leornen godes lare. 3eornliche to witen hu ha mahte best witen hire unweommet. . .

30 ah as ha wende hire summes weis to witene ; sende him to seggen.
 þ nalde ha lihten swa lahe ne nehlechen him for nan liuiende mon.
 er þen he were under Maximian hehest in rome þ is hehreue. Sone
 so he iherde þis. he bi3et et te keiser þ he 3ettede him reue to
 beonne as þ he 3irnd hefde. ant he as me þa luuede. lette leaden him into cure. 7 te riche
 35 riden in. 7 tuhen him 3ont te tun ; from strete to strete. ant al þe cur wes bitild. þ he wes in.
 wið purpre wið pal. 7 wið ciclatun. 7 deorewurðe claðes. as þe þ heh þing hefde to heden. ant
 þa he hefde þis idon ; he sende hire to seggen. þ he hefde hire wil iwraht. 7 heo schulde his
 wurchen.

34, 36. *ture tur* MS.
37. *ciclatun* MS.

40 **I**uliane þe edie iesu cristes leouemon of his blisfule luue balde hire seoluen. sende him to
 onswere [f. 57 v] bi an of hire sonden. Elewsius wite þu hit wel ireadi. wraðði so þu wraðði.
 no lengre nulich hit heolen þe. 3ef þu wult leauen þe lahen þ tu list in. ant leuen in godd
 45 feder. 7 in his deorewurðe sune. 7 iþe hali gast. ichulle wel neomen þe. 3ef þu nult no ; þu art
 wundi of me. 7 oðer luue sech þe. Ða þe reue iherde þis ; he wreððede him swiðe. 7 hire feder

cleopede. ant feng on to tellen him. hu his dohter droh him from deie to deie. ant efter þ he wende to habben his iwil so ha him þis word sulliche sende. Bi þ ilke godd *quod* hire feder þ me is lað to gremien beo hit soð þ tu seist to wraðer heale seide ha hit. ant nu ichulle o great grome al biteachen hire þe. to wurchen þi wil. 7 al þ te wel likeð as mit tin ahne. 7 me cleopede hire forð biuoren hire feder. 7 he feng feire to fondin his dohter Mi deorewurðe dohter hwerfore uorsakestu þi sý. ant ti selhðe. þe weolen ant te wuznen þ walden awakenin ant waxen of þi wedlac. þ ich þe to reade. for he is inoh lauere elewsius ine rome. 7 tu maht beon leafdi dohter 3ef þu wel wult. Iuliane þe eadie onswerede him 7 seide as þeo þat [f. 58 r] ine godd hire hope hefde. 3ef he wule leuen an god al mihti. þenne mei he spoken þrof 7 inoh raðe speden. ant 3ef þ he nule nawt. ne schal wiuen on me. wiue þer his wil is. þa hire feder iherde þis ; þa feng he to swerien. Bi mi kinewurðe lauere apollo. ant bi mi deore leafdi diane. þ ich muche luuie. 3ef þu haldest heron. ichulle leoten deor toteoren ant toluken þe. 7 3eouen þi flesch ; fuheles of þe lufte. Iuliane him onswerede 7 softeliche seide. ne wen þu nawiht leoue feder. þ tu affeare me swa. for iesu crist godes sune þ ich on leue 7 luuie as lauere lufsumest on liue. þah ich beo forbernd. 7 toloken limel. nulich heronont buhen þe nawiht þa feng eft hire [feder] on wið olhnunge to fondin 3ef he mahte eiswons wenden hire heorte. 7 seide hire lufsumliche. þ ne schulde ha nane wunne lihtliche wilnin ; þ he ne schulde welden. wið þ ha walde hire þonc wenden Nai quod þ meiden schuldich don me to him þ is alle deoulen bitaht. 7 to eche deð idemet. to furwurðen wið him world abuten ende. for his wedlakes weole oðer for eni wunne. for soð ich hit segge unwurð is hit me. ichulle þ he hit wite wel. ant tu [f. 58 v] eke mid him þ ich am iweddete to an þ ichulle treowliche to halden ant wiðuten les luuien. þe is unlich him. 7 alle worldlich men. ne nullich him nowðer leauen. ne lihen for weole ne for wunne. for wa. ne for wunne þet 3e mahen don me. þa feng hire feder te wreðden swiðe ferlich 7 swiðe hokerliche freinede. Me hwet is he þes were þ tu art to iweddete. þ tu hauest wiðuten me þine luue *ilene[t]* for hwam þu letest lutel of þ tu schuldest luuien. ne ich neuer þ ich wite nes wið him icnawen. For gode *quod* þet meiden þin harm is þe mare nawt forþi þet tu nauest ofte iherd of him 3are. þ is iesu godes sune. þe forto lesen moncun þ forloren schulden beon ; lette his deo`r`wurðe lif on rode. ne ich ne seh him neuer þ me sare for þuncheð. ah ichim luuie ant leue as on lauere. ne schal me firsin him from ; nowðer deouel ne mon. For mi lif quod hire feder þe schal laðin his luue for þu schalt beon ibeaten. mid besmes swa bittre þ tu wummon were. schal to wraðer heale iwurðen. Swa muche quod ha ich iwurðe him þe leouere ; So ich derure þing for his luue drehe. þ ti wil is ; wurch nu. 7 he het hatterliche strupen hire steornaket. 7 beten hire swa luðere þ hire leofliche lich ; liðeri al oblode. 7 swa ha duden so luðere þ te blod 3et adun of þe 3erden. 7 heo bigon to 3eien. Beaten so 3e beaten 3e beliales bu[f. 59 r]deles. ne mahe 3e nowðer mi luue ne min bileaue lutlen toward him mi lufsum leof mi leowinde lauere ne nullich leauen ower read þ for readeð ow seoluen. ne ower mix mawmex þ beoð þes feondes fetles heien ne herien. for teone ne for tintreow þ 3e mahen timbrin. Na quod he is hit swa hit schal sutelin sone. for ichulle biteachen mislich þi bodi to elewsium þe riche reue irome ant he schal forswelten ant for reden þe efter es wille wið allescunnes pinen. 3e quod þis meiden þ mei crist welden. for ne mahe 3e nawt don me bute hwet he wule þeuien ow to muchelin mi mede 7 te murðe þ lið to meiðhades menske for euer so 3e mare merrið me her ; so mi crune bið brihtre 7 fehene. for ichulle bliðeliche drehen euerouch derf for mi deore lauere luue. ant softe me bið euch derf hwen ich him serui þah þume to elewsium willes biteache ; ne 3eue ich for inc nowðer. þ 3e me mahen harmen. for so 3e mare me her harmeð. so mare [3]e me helpeð seoueuald to heouene. 7 3ef 3e me doð to deaðe hit bið me deorewurðe ant ich schal þer þurh bliðe bicumen into endelese blissen ant 3e schulen wrecches áwei ower wurðes þ 3e iboren weren sinken to wraðer heale ow to þe bale bitter deope into helle. Hire feder affrican þurh þis bittre teone bitahte hire to elewsium þe luðere [f. 59 v] reue. ant he lette bringen hire biuoren him to his heh seotel as he set in dome as reue of þe burhe . . .

80. *ilene[t]* MS. defective here.
89. *wraðel* MS.
98. *scha]* *salch* MS.

[f. 61 r] þa elewsius iseh þis þ ha þus feng on to festnen hire seoluen þohte þ he walde anan don hire ut of dahene 7 bed swiðe bringen hire brune of wallinde breas ant healden on hire heaueþ þ hit urne endelong hire leofliche bodi dun to þe helen ant swa me dude sone. ah hire hende healent wiste hire unweommet. elewsius warð wod ut of his witte. ant nuste hwet seggen 7 het swiðe don hire ut of his ehsihðe. 7 dreihen hire into darc hus 7 *prisunes* pine. ant he duden sone. Heo as ha þrinne wes in þeosternesse hire ane feng te cleopien to crist ant bidden þeos bone.

Lauerd godd al mihti. mi murhðe ant mi mede mi sy ant mi selhðe þu isist hu icham bistaðet ant bistonden festne mi bileaue steor me ant streng me. for al mi strençde is uppon þe. mi fedeR. 7 mi modeR for ich nulle forsaken þe ; habbeð forsaken me 7 al mi nest falde cun me heaneð þet schulden mine freond beon ; beoð me mest feondes ant mine hinen me beoð mest heanen ah habbich þin anes help icham wil cweme ne leaf þume neuer liuiende lauere as þu wistest daniel bimong þe wode leuns ant te þreo chil[f. 61 v]dren ananie zacharie misael inempnet. biwistest unweozmmet from þe ferliche fur of þe furneise swa þu wite ant witen me to witen me from sunne. lauere þurh þis lease lif ; lead me to lestinde to þe hauene of heale as þu leddest israeles folc þurh þe reade sea buten schip druifot ant hare fan senchtest þ ham efter sohten afal þumine famen ant todrif drihtin þen deouel þ me derueð. for ne mei na mon wiðuten þi strençde stonden him azeines leif me þ ich mote iseon him 3et schent ; þ weneð me to schrenchen ant schunchen of þe weie ; þ leadeð to eche lif. wite me from his lað ant wið his crefti crokes. wite me wið mine unwines þ tu beo euer iheret ant iheiet in heouene ant in eorðe beo þu áá iblescet as þu were ant art. ant euer schalt beon in eche blisse. amen.

BODLEIAN MS.

Royal MS (above)
Parallel Texts[f. 36 v] **I þe feaderes 7 i þe sunes 7 i þe hali gastes Name. Her Biginneð þe liflade. ant te passium of seinte Juliene.**

In ure lau^{er}des luue þe feader is of frumscheft. ant iþe deore
wurðmunt of his deorewurðe sune. 7 iþe heiunge of þe hali gast.
þe of ham ba glideð. an godd unagin euch godes ful. Alle leawede
men. þe understonden ne muhen latines ledene. lideð 7 lusteð þe liflade of a meiden. [f. 37 r]
þ is of latin iturnd; to englische leode. wið þon þat teos hali leafdi. in heouene luue us þe
mare. 7 þurh þis lihnide lif; leade us to þ eche. þurh hire eadi erndunge. þ *cris*t is swiðe
icweme.

5. *baðe* MS.

Þeos meiden 7 teos martyr þ ich of munne; wes Juliene
inempnet. i Nichomedese burh. Al of heaðene cun icumen 7
akennet. 7 hire fleshliche feader affrican hehte. þe heande 7
heascede mest men þe weren cristene. 7 droh ham þurh derue
pinen to deaðe. Ah heo as þeo þ te hehe heouenliche lau^{er}d hefde his luue *ile*net. leafde hire
ealdrene lahen 7 bigon to luuien þen áá liuiende goð þe lufsume lau^{er}d. þ *schu*pte alle sche`a
`ftes 7 wealdeð 7 wisseð efter þet his wil is. al þ ischeapen is.

12. *All* MS.
15. *ileuet* MS.

Wes iþon time as þe redunge telleð. þe modi Maximien keiser
irome. heriende. 7 heiende heaðene maumez. wið unimeað
muchel hird. 7 wið heh duheðe. 7 fordemde alle þeo þe o drihtin
bilefden. Þes mihti maximien luuede an eleusium biuoren monie of his men. Akennet of heh
cun. 7 swiðe riche of rente. 7 zunge mon of 3eres. þes zunge mon *eleusius*. þ þus wes wel wið
þe kinge. hefde iunne feolahschipe to affrican. 7 wes iwunet ofte to cumen wið him [f. 37 v] to
his in. 7 iseon his dohter.

25. *inune* MS.

As he hefde en chere bihalden swiðe 3eorne hire utnumne feire.
7 freoliche zuheðe; felde him iwundet inwið in his heorte wið
þe flan þe of luue fleoð. swa þ him þuhte þet ne mahte he nanes
weis wiðute þe lechnunge of hire luue libben. Ant efter lutle stounde wiðute longe steuene.
wes him seolf sonde to affrican hire feader. 7 bisohte him 3eorne þ he hire 3eue him. 7 he hire
walde menskin wið al þ he mahte. As þe þing i þe world þ he meast luuede. Affrican wiste þ
he wes swið freo iboren. ant walde wel bicumen him a freo iboren burde. 7 3etede him his
bone. Ha wes him sone ihondsald þah hit hire unwil *were*. An ha truste upon him þ ne truked
na mon. ha trewliche him truste on. 7 eode to chirche euc^{he} daheðes dei. to leornin godes
lare. biddinde 3eorne wið reowfule reames. þ he wissede hire o hwuche wise ha mahte witen
hire meiðhað.

36. After *were*, *al* erased.

Ah heo forte werien hire wið him summe `h`wile : [f. 38 r] sende him to seggen. þ nalde ha
nawt lihten se lahe to luuien. Ne nalde ha neolechin him for na liuiende mon. ear þen he were
under Maximien. hehest i Rome. þ is heh reue. He ase timliche as he hefde iherd þis. bi3et ed
te Keiser þet he 3ette him al þ he walde. 7 lette as me luuede þa leaden him i cure up o fowr
hweoles. 7 teon him 3eonte tun pron from strete to strete. Al þe cure ouertild þ he wes itohen
on; wið purpres 7 pelles. wið ciclatuns 7 cendals 7 deorewurðe claðes. AS þe þ se heh þing
hefde to heden. ant se riche refschipe to rihten 7 to readen. þa he hefde þus idon. sende hire
þus to seggen hire wil he hefde iwraht. Nu his ha schulde wurchen. Juliene þe eadie ihesu
*cris*tes leofmon of his blisfule luue balde hire seoluen, 7 sende him al openliche bi sonde to
seggen. þis word ha send te for nawt þu hauest iswechte. wreaðe se þu wreaðe. Do þ tu do
wult nule ich ne ne mei ich lengre heolen hit te 3ef þu wult leauen.

53. *al* *to al* MS.
70. *treade* MS.

þe lahen þet tu liuest in ant leuen i godd feader. 7 in his
deorwurðe sune. 7 i þe hali gast folkene froure. an godd [f. 38 v] þ
is igret wið euches cunnes gode; Ich chule wel neome þe. 7 3ef þ
tu nult no; þu art windi of me. 7 oðer luue sech þe. Þa þe hehe reue iherde þis ondswe^{re};
bigon to wreðen swiðe. 7 cleopede hire federforð. 7 feng on to tellen. hwuch word ha sende
him. Efter þ he wende forte habben idon al þ he wilnede. Affrican hire feader wundrede him
swiðe. 7 bigon to swerien. bi þe ilke godes þ me is lað to gremien. beo hit soð þ tu seiist; to
wraðer heale. ha sehð hit. ant ich wulle o great grome al biteachen hire þe. 7 tu do hire. al þ
tu wult. He þonkede him. 7 heo wes icleopet forð. 7 affrican hire feader feng on earst feire
on; to lokin 3ef he mahte wið eani luue speden. Juliene *quod* he mi deorewurðe dohter. sei
me hwi þu forsakest þi sy 7 ti selhðe? þe weolen 7 te wunnen. þe walden awakenen. 7 waxen
of þe wedlac þ ich *reade* þe to : hit nis nan eðelich þing. þe refschipe of rome. ant tu maht 3ef
þu wult. beon burhene leafdi. 7 of alle þe londes þe þertó liggeð. Juliene þe eadie ontswerede
him 7 seide. 3ef he wule luuien. 7 leuen g`o`dd. al mihti; þenne mei he [spoken] þ prof. 7
speden inoh reade. for 3ef he þ nule no; ich segge þe þ soð is. ne schal he wiuen on me. Sei
nu hwet ti wil is. affrican wreaðede 7 [f. 39 r] swor swiðe deopliche. for þe drihtfule godd

141

143

apollo mi lau^{er}d. 7 mi deore leafdi þe deorewurðe diane þ ich muche luuie. 3ef þu haldest her
on; ich schal leote wilde deor toluken 7 toteore þe 7 3eoue þi flesch fode to fuheles of þe
80 luftē. Juliene him ondswerede. 7 softeliche seide. Ne lef þu nawt leoue feader þ tu offeare me
swa; ich swerie a3ein. þe ihesu crīst godes sune. þ ich on leue. 7 luuie as leoflukest. 7
lufsumest lau^{er}d. þah ich cwic beo forbearnd baðe lim 7 lið ileitinde leie. Nulle ich þe her
onont þreate se þu þreate buhe ne beien.

85 [A]ffrican feng eft on. 7 to fondin ongon 3ef he mahte eanis weis wið olhnunge wenden
hire heorte. 7 leoftede luueliche. 7 seide hire sikerliche. Ð ne schulde ha lihtliche wilni
na wunne; þ ha ne schulde wealden. wið þerean þ ha walde hire wil wenden. Nai quod ha þ
90 nis nawt. schulde ich do me to him. þ alle deoflen is bitaht. 7 to eche deað fordemet. to
forwurðe wið him worlt buten ende iþe putte of helle? for his wedlacks weole oðer for ei
wunne. To soðe ich hit segge þe. Vnwurð hit is me. Ich chulle þ he wite hit ful wel. 7 tu eke
mid al; i`c`h am to an iweddēt þ ich chulle treowliche wiðute leas luuiē. þ is unlich him 7
95 alle wortliche men. ne nulle ich neauer mare him lihen ne lea[f. 39 v]uen. for weole ne for
wunne. for wa ne for wontreaðe þ 3e me mahen wurchen.

Hire feader feng on to wreaððin swiðe ferliche 7 easkede hire
100 hokerliche. Ant hwet is he þes were þ tu art to iweddēt. þ tu
hauest wiðute me se forð þi luue ile^unet. þ tu letest lutel. of al þ tu
schuldest luuiē. Ne ich nes neauer þ ich wite 3et. wið him
icnawen. for gode quod þe meiden þin hearm is þe mare. Nawt for
þi þ tu nauest iherd of him 3are. Ð is ihesu godes sune. þ forte
alesen moncun þ schulde beon forloraen al; lette lif o rode. Ich ne
seh him neauer 7 þ me ofþuncheð. Ah ich him luuie 7 wulle don. 7
105 leue on as o lau^{er}d. Ne schal me firsen him from. Nowðer deouel ne mon. for mi lif quod hire
feader þe schal laðin his luue. for þu schalt habbe þrof hearm 7 scheome baðe 7 nu þu schalt
on alre earst. as on ernesse swa beon ibeaten wið bittere besmen. þ tu were wummon of
wummonē bosum to wraðerheale eauer iboren iþe worlde. Swa muche quod þ meiden ich beo
110 him þe leouere. se ich derfre þing for his luue drehe. [wurch] þu þ ti wil is. 3e quod he
bliðeliche. ant swiðe heatterliche. strupen hire steort naket. 7 leggeð se luðer[f. 40 r]liche on
hire leofliche lich; þ hit liðeri o blode. Me nom hire 7 dude swa þ hit 3eat adun of þe 3erden.
115 ant heo bigon to 3eien. Beaten se 3e beaten 3e beliales budeles. ne mahe 3e nowðer mi luue
ne mi bileaue lutlin towart te luluiende godd mi leofsume leofmon. þe luuewurðe lau^{er}d. ne
nulle ich leuen ower read þe forreadeð ow seolf. ne þe mix maumez þe beoð þes feondes
fetles; heien ne herien. for teone ne for tintreohe þ 3e me mahe timbrin. Na nult tu quod
120 affrican. hit schal sone sutelin. for ich chulle sende þe nu 7 biteache þi bodi to eleusium þe
riche þ reue is ouer rome. ant he schal þe forreaden. 7 makie to forswelten. as his ahne wil is
þurh al þet eauer sar is.

3e quod þis meiden þ mei godd welden. ne mahe 3e nawt do me
125 bute þet he wule þeauien 7 þolien ow to donne to mu^{di} mi
mede 7 te murhðe þ lið to meidhades menske. for eauer se 3e nu
her mearreð me mare; se mi crune schal beon brihttre ba 7 fehere. forþi ich chulle bliðeliche
7 wið bliðe heorte drehen eauer euch derf. for mi leofmones luue þe lufsume lau^{er}d 7 softe
130 me bið euch sar in his seruise. þu wult þu seist a3eoue me to eleusium þe luðere. a3ef
[f. 40 v] me for nawiht ne 3eoue ich for inc nowðer. Ðet 3e mahen ane pine me here. Ah hit ne
hearmed me nawt ah helpeð 7 heueð up 7 makeð mine murhðes monifalde in heouene. ant 3ef
3e doð me to deað. hit bið deore to godd. 7 ich schal bliðe bicumen to endelese blissen. ant 3e
135 schulen wrecches wei ower wurðes. þ 3e weren iþe worlt iboren 7 ibroht forð se wraðer heale
3e schule sinken adun to sar 7 to eche sorhe. to bitternesse ant to bale deope into helle.

140 [A]ffrican hire feader bitterliche iteonet bitahtte hire eleusium þe luðere reue of rome 7
lette bringen hire biuoren his ehsihðe. as he set 7 demde. þe hehe burh domes. . . .

[f. 41 v] [P]a eleusius seh þ ha þus feng on to festnin hire
145 seoluen isoðe bileaue; þohte he walde don hire
anan ut of dahene: 7 bed biliue bringen forð brune wallinde bres.
7 healden hit se wal [f. 42 r] hat hehe up on hire heued. þ hit
urne enddelong hire leofliche lich adun to hire helen. Me dude al as he het. Ah þe worldes
wealdent þ wiste sein iuhan his ewangeliste unhurt iðe ueat of wallinde eoli þer he wes idon
150 in. þ ase hal com up þrof; as he wes hal meiden. þe ilke liues lau^{er}d. wiste him unwemmet.
his brud of þe bres þ wes wallinde. swa þ ne þuhte hit hire buten ase wlech weater al þ ha
felde. Eleusius wod þa nuste hwet segen. Ah hehte swiðe don hire ut of his ehsihðe. 7 dreaien
into dorc hus to prisunes pine ant swa ha wes idon sone.

155 [H]eo as ha þrinne wes i þeosternesse hire ane. feng to
cleopien to crīst 7 bidde þeos bone. lau^{er}d godd almihti mi
murhðe 7 mi mede. mi sý 7 al þe selhðe. þ ich efter seche þu sist al
hu ich am bistaðet 7 bistonden. festne mi bileaue. Riht me 7 read
me. for al mi trust is on þe. Steor me 7 streng me for al mi
160 strengðe is of þe. Mi feader 7 Mi moder forþi þ ich nule þe
forsaken; habbe forsake me. 7 al mi nestfalde cun. þ schulde beo me best freond; beoð me
meast feondes. 7 mine inhinen; alre meast hea[r]men. herewurðe healent. habbe [f. 42 v] ich
þin anes help. ich am wilcweme ne forleaf þu me nawt luluiende lau^{er}d. as þu biwistest daniel
165 bimong þe wode liuns ilatet se luðere. 7 te þreo children þe chearre nalden from þe lahen þ
ha schulden luuiē. Ananie 7 Azarie 7 Misahel inempnet. Al þu al wealdent biwistest ham

99. *ileuet* MS.
111. After *drehe* an
erasure of three letters
MS.
112. *leggeð* corr. out of
leggen MS.
113. *þ]* 7 MS.

145

125. *mutli* MS.

147

143. After *hire*, of MS.
146. *healen* MS.

159. Between *mi* and
trust, erasure of five
letters MS.
163. *heamen* MS.
177. After 7, *þu* MS.

149

170 unwemmet. wid þ ferliche fur i þe furneise. swa þu wunne of þe worlt wite me 7 were 7
 witeræ. 7 wisse þurh þi wisdom to wite me wið sunne. lauærd liues lattow. lead me þurh þis
 lease. þis lutle leastinde lif; to þe hauene of heale. As þu lead`d`est israeles leode of egipte
 175 bute schip dru fot þurh þe reade sea. 7 asenchttest hare uan þe ferden ham efter. 7 tu folkes
 feader. aual mine vamen. 7 tu drihtin todrif þe deouel þ me derueð. for ne mei na monnes
 st`r`engðe wiðuten þin stonden him to zeines. lef me þ ich mote mihti meinfule godd iseon
 him ischeomet zet þe weneð me to schrenchen. 7 schunchen of þe nearowe wei þ leadeð to
 eche lif. loke me from his lað liuiende lauærd. Make me war 7 wite me wið his crefti crokes. þ
 180 ha me ne crechen. were me swa wið þen vnwine. helpleses heale. Þ tu beo iheiet 7 iheret
 eaure in eorðe. as in heouene. [f. 43 r] Beo þu aa iblescet lauærd as þu were ant art 7 schalt
 beon in eche.

SAINT JULIANA

PARALLEL TEXTS

Royal MS
Bodleian MS

ROYAL MS.

BODLEIAN MS.

Her cumseð þe uie of seinte iuliane. ant telleð of liflade hire.

I þe feaderes 7 i þe sunes 7 i þe hali gastes Name. Her Biginneð þe liflade. ant te passiun of seinte Juliene.

5 In ure lauertes luue þe is feader of frumschaft. ant on his deorewurðe sunes nome. ant o þes hali gastes. þ glideð of ham baðen. alle lewede men. þ understonden ne mahen latines ledene. liðin. 7 lustnin ane meidenes liflade. þ is of latin iturnd into englisch. þ te lifhali lefdi. in heouene luuie us þe mare. ant of þis lihinde lif : leade us wið hire ern dunge. þe is icoren of crist into þe eche of heouene.

10 Þ eos meiden. ant tis martir. wes iuliane inempnet. in nichomedes burh. 7 of heðene cun icumen. ant hire fleshliche feder wes affrican ihaten. of þe heðene mest þeo þ cristene weren; derfliche droh ham to deaðe. ah heo as þeo þ te heouenlich feder luuede. leafde al hire aldrene lahen. 7 bigon to luuien þene liuiende lauere þe lufsum godd. þ wisseð ant weldeð al þ is on worlde; 7 al þ iwraht is.

15 Þa wes biþon time as redegunge telleð. Maximian þe modi keiser ine Rome heinde ant heriende heðene mawmez. wið unmeð muchel hird 7 unduhti duheðe. 7 fordemde alle þeo; þe on drihtin bilefden. þes Maximian luuede an heh mon of cunne ant eke riche of rente elewsius wes freontschipe. þis meidenes feder 7 he. weren swiðe wel to gederes.

25 as he sumchere iseh hire utnume feir. ant freoliche. he felde him iwundet. þ wiðuten lechnunge of hire libben he ne mahte. Affrican wiste wel þ he wes freo boren. 7 þ him walde bicumen a freo boren burde. ant zettede him his dohter. 7 wes sone ihondsald al hire unwillis. ah heo truste on him þat ne trukeneð namon; þ trusted treowliche on him. ant euch deis dei eode to ch`i`rche to leornen godes lare. zeornliche to witen hu ha mahte best witen hire unweommet. .

5 In ure lauertes luue þe feader is of frumscheft. ant iþe deore wurðmunt of his deorewurðe sune. 7 iþe heiunge of þe hali gast. þe of ham ba glideð. an godd unagin euch godes ful. Alle leawede men. þe understonden ne muhen latines ledene. lideð 7 lusteð þe liflade of a meiden. þ is of latin iturnd; to englische leode. wið þon þat teos hali leafdi. in heouene luuie us þe mare. 7 þurh þis lihinde lif; leade us to þe eche. þurh hire eadi ern dunge. þ crist is swiðe icweme.

10 Þ eos meiden 7 teos martyr þ ich of munne; wes juliene inempnet. i Nichomedese burh. Al of heaðene cun icumen 7 akennet. 7 hire fleshliche feader affrican hehte. þe heande 7 heascede mest men þe weren cristene. 7 droh ham þurh derue pinen to deaðe. Ah heo as þeo þ te hehe heouenliche lauereð hefde his luue ilezet. leafde hire ealdrene lahen 7 bigon to luuien þen áá liuiende goð þe lufsume lauereð. þ schupte alle sche`a`ftes 7 wealdeð 7 wisseð efter þet his wil is. al þ ischeapen is.

20 Wes iþon time as þe redunge telleð. þe modi Maximien keiser irome. heriende. 7 heiende heaðene maumez. wið unimeað muchel hird. 7 wið heh duheðe. 7 fordemde alle þeo þe o drihtin bilefden. Þes mihti maximien luuede an eleusium biuoren monie of his men. Akennet of heh cun. 7 swiðe riche of rente. 7 zunge mon of zeres. þes zunge mon eleusius. þ þus wes wel wið þe kinge. hefde iunne feolahschipe to affrican. 7 wes iwunet ofte to cumen wið him to his in. 7 iseon his dohter.

30 As he hefde en chere bihalden swiðe zeorne hire utnumne feire. 7 freoliche zuheðe; felde him iwundet inwið in his heorte wið þe flan þe of luue fleoð. swa þ him þuhte þet ne mahte he nanes weis wiðute þe lechnunge of hire luue libben. Ant efter lutle stounde wiðute longæ steuene. wes him seolf sonde to affrican hire feader. 7 bisohte him zeorne þ he hire zeue him. 7 he hire walde menskin wið al þ he mahte. As þe þing i þe world þ he meast luuede. Affrican wiste þ he wes swið freo iboren. ant walde wel bicumen him a freo iboren burde. 7 zetede him his bone. Ha wes him sone ihondsald þah hit hire unwil were. Ah ha truste upon him þ ne truked na mon. ha trewliche him truste on. 7 eode to chirche euche daheðes dei. to leornin godes lare. biddinde zeorne wið reowfule reames. þ he wissede hire o hwuche

30 ah as ha wende hire summes weis to witene ;
sende him to seggen. þ̅ nalde ha lihten swa lahe
ne nehlechen him for nan liuierende mon. er þ̅ en he
were under Maximian hehest in rome þ̅ is
hehreue. Sone so he iherde þ̅ is. he biþet et te
keiser þ̅ he zettede him reue to beonne as þ̅ he
izirnd hefde. ant he as me þ̅ a luuede. lette leaden
35 him izto cure. 7 te riche riden in. 7 tuhen him
zont te tun ; from strete to strete. ant al þ̅ e cur
wes bitild. þ̅ he wes in. wið purpre wið pal. 7 wið
ciclatuz. 7 deorewurðe claðes. as þ̅ e þ̅ heh þ̅ ing
hefde to heden. ant þ̅ a he hefde þ̅ is idon ; he
sende hire to seggen. þ̅ he hefde hire wil iwraht.
7 heo schulde his wurchen.

40 **J**uliane þ̅ e edie iesu cristes leouemon of his
blisfule luue balde hire seoluen. sende him to
onswere bi an of hire sonden. Elewsius wite þ̅ u
hit wel ireadi. wraðði so þ̅ u wraðði. no lengre
nulich hit heolen þ̅ e. zef þ̅ u wult leauen þ̅ e lahen
þ̅ tu list in. ant leuen in godd feder. 7 in his
deorewurðe sune. 7 iþe hali gast. ichulle wel
neomen þ̅ e. zef þ̅ u nult no ; þ̅ u art wundi of me. 7
45 oðer luue sech þ̅ e. Ða þ̅ e reue iherde þ̅ is ; he
wreððede him swiðe. 7 hire feder cleopede. ant
feng on to tellen him. hu his dohter droh him
from deie to deie. ant efter þ̅ he wende to hebben
his iwil so ha him þ̅ is word sulliche sende. Bi þ̅
ilke godd quod hire feder þ̅ me is lað to gremien
50 beo hit soð þ̅ tu seist to wraðer heale seide ha hit.
ant nu ichulle o great grome al biteachen hire þ̅ e.
to wurchen þ̅ i wil. 7 al þ̅ te wel likeð as mit tin
ahne. 7 me cleopede hire forð biuoren hire feder.
7 he feng feire to fondin his dohter Mi
deorewurðe dohter hwerfore uorsakestu þ̅ i sý.
ant ti selhðe. þ̅ e weolen ant te wuznen þ̅ walden
awakenin ant waxen of þ̅ i wedlac. þ̅ ich þ̅ e to
55 reade. for he is inoh lauerd elewsius ine rome. 7
tu maht beon leafdi dohter zef þ̅ u wel wult.
Juliane þ̅ e eadie onswerede him 7 seide as þ̅ eo
þ̅ at ine godd hire hope hefde. zef he wule leuen
an god al mihti. þ̅ enne mei he spoken þ̅ of 7 inoh
raðe speden. ant zef þ̅ he nule nawt. ne schal
wiuen on me. wiue þ̅ er his wil is. þ̅ a hire feder
60 iherde þ̅ is ; þ̅ a feng he to swerien. Bi mi
kinewurðe lauerd apollo. ant bi mi deore leafdi
diane. þ̅ ich mucche luuie. zef þ̅ u haldest heron.
ichulle leoten deor toteore 7 ant toluken þ̅ e. 7
zeouen þ̅ i flesch ; fuheles of þ̅ e lufte. Juliane him
onswerede 7 softeliche seide. ne wen þ̅ u nawiht
leoue feder. þ̅ tu affeare me swa. for iesu crist
65 godes sune þ̅ ich on leue 7 luuie as lauerd
lufsumest on liue. þ̅ ah ich beo forbernd. 7 toloken
limel. nulich heronont buhen þ̅ e nawiht

Ða feng eft hire [feder] on wið olhnunge to fondin
zef he mahte eisweis wenden hire heorte. 7 seide
hire lufsumliche. þ̅ ne schulde ha nane wunne
lihtliche wilnin ; þ̅ he ne schulde walden. wið þ̅ ha
70 walde hire þ̅ onc wenden Nai quod þ̅ meiden
schuldich don me to him þ̅ is alle deoulen bitaht.
7 to eche deð idemet. to furwurðen wið him world
abuten ende. for his wedlakes weole oðer for eni
wunne. for soð ich hit segge unwurð is hit me.
ichulle þ̅ he hit wite wel. ant tu eke mid him þ̅ ich
am iweddēt to an þ̅ ichulle treowliche to halden
75 ant wiðuten les luuien. þ̅ e is unlich him. 7 alle
worldlich men. ne nullich him nowðer leauen. ne
lihen for weole ne for wunne. for wa. ne for
wunne þ̅ et ze mahen don me.

wise ha mahte witen hire meiðhað.

Ah heo forte werien hire wið him summe `h
`wile : sende him to seggen. þ̅ nalde ha nawt
lihten se lahe to luuien. Ne nalde ha neolechin
him for na liuierende mon. ear þ̅ en he were under
Maximien. hehest i Rome. þ̅ is heh reue. He ase
timliche as he hefde iherd þ̅ is. biþet ed te Keiser
þ̅ et he zette him al þ̅ he walde. 7 lette as me
45 luuede þ̅ a leaden him i cure up o fowr hweoles. 7
teon him zeonte tun þ̅ ron from strete to strete. Al
þ̅ e cure ouertild þ̅ he wes itohen on ; wið purpres
7 pelles. wið ciclatuns 7 cendals 7 deorewurðe
claðes. AS þ̅ e þ̅ se heh þ̅ ing hefde to heden. ant
se riche refschipe to rihten 7 to readen. þ̅ a he
hefde þ̅ us idon. sende hire þ̅ us to seggen hire wil
50 he hefde iwraht. Nu his ha schulde wurchen.

Juliane þ̅ e eadie iesu cristes leofmon of his
blisfule luue balde hire seoluen, 7 sende him al
openliche bi sonde to seggen. þ̅ is word ha send te
for nawt þ̅ u hauest iswechte. wreaðe se þ̅ u
wreaðe. Do þ̅ tu do wult nule ich ne ne mei ich
lengre heolen hit te zef þ̅ u wult leauen. þ̅ e lahen
þ̅ et tu liuest in ant leuen i godd feader. 7 in his
deorwurðe sune. 7 i þ̅ e hali gast folkene froure.
an godd þ̅ is igret wið euches cunnes gode ; Ich
chule wel neome þ̅ e. 7 zef þ̅ u nult no ; þ̅ u art
windi of me. 7 oðer luue sech þ̅ e. Ða þ̅ e hehe reue
iherde þ̅ is onswere ; bigon to wreðen swiðe. 7
cleopede hire federforð. 7 feng on to tellen.
60 hwuch word ha sende him. Efter þ̅ he wende
forte hebben idon al þ̅ he wilnede. Affrican hire
feader wundrede him swiðe. 7 bigon to swerien.
bi þ̅ ilke godes þ̅ me is lað to gremien. beo hit
soð þ̅ tu seiist ; to wraðer heale. ha sehð hit. ant
ich wulle o great grome al biteachen hire þ̅ e. 7 tu
do hire. al þ̅ tu wult. He þ̅ onkede him. 7 heo wes
icleopet forð. 7 affrican hire feader feng on earst
feire on ; to lokin zef he mahte wið eani luue
speden. Juliane quod he mi deorewurðe dohter.
sei me hwi þ̅ u forsakest þ̅ i sy 7 ti selhðe? þ̅ e
weolen 7 te wunnen. þ̅ walden awakenen. 7
waxen of þ̅ e wedlac þ̅ ich reade þ̅ e to : hit nis nan
eðelich þ̅ ing. þ̅ e refschipe of rome. ant tu maht
70 zef þ̅ u wult. beon burhene leafdi. 7 of alle þ̅ e
londes þ̅ e þ̅ erto liggeð. Juliane þ̅ e eadie
ontswerede him 7 seide. zef he wule luuien. 7
leuen g`o`dd. al mihti ; þ̅ enne mei he [spoken]
þ̅ of. 7 speden inoh reade. for zef he þ̅ nule no ;
ich segge þ̅ e þ̅ soð is. ne schal he wiuen on me.
Sei nu hwet ti wil is. affrican wreaðede 7 swor
swiðe deopliche. for þ̅ drihtfule godd apollo mi
lauerd. 7 mi deore leafdi þ̅ e deorewurðe diane þ̅
ich mucche luuie. zef þ̅ u haldest heron ; ich schal
leote wilde deor toluken 7 toteore þ̅ e 7 zeoue þ̅ i
flesch fode to fuheles of þ̅ e lufte. Juliane him
onswerede. 7 softeliche seide. Ne lef þ̅ u nawt
leoue feader þ̅ tu offeare me swa ; ich swerie
80 azein. þ̅ e iesu crist godes sune. þ̅ ich on leue. 7
luuie as leofluket. 7 lufsumest lauerd. þ̅ ah ich
cwic beo forbearnd baðe lim 7 lið ileitinde leie.
Nulle ich þ̅ e her onont þ̅ reate se þ̅ u þ̅ reate buhe
ne beien.

[A]ffrican feng eft on. 7 to fondin ongon zef he
mahte eanis weis wið olhnunge wenden hire
heorte. 7 leoftede luueliche. 7 seide hire
sikerliche. Ð̅ ne schulde ha lihtliche wilni na
wunne ; þ̅ ha ne schulde wealden. wið þ̅ eræn þ̅
ha walde hire wil wenden. Nai quod ha þ̅ nis
nawt. schulde ich do me to him. þ̅ alle deoflen is
bitaht. 7 to eche deað fordemet. to forwurðe wið
him worlt buten ende iþe putte of helle? for his
wedlackes weole oðer for ei wunne. To soðe ich
hit segge þ̅ e. Vnwurð hit is me. Ich chulle þ̅ he
wite hit ful wel. 7 tu eke mid al ; i`c`h am to an
iweddēt þ̅ ich chulle treowliche wiðute leas
luuien. þ̅ is unlich him 7 alle worldliche men. ne
nulle ich neauer mare him lihen ne lea uen. for

40

45

55

60

65

70

75

80

85

90

80 þa feng hire feder te wreððen swiðe ferlich 7
 swiðe hokerliche freinede. Me hwet is he þes
 were þ tu art to iweddēt. þ tu hauest wiðuten me
 þine luue ilene[t] for hwam þu letest lutel of þ tu
 schuldest luuie[n]. ne ich neuer þ ich wite nes wið
 him icnawen. For gode *quod* þet meiden þin harm
 is þe mare nawt forþi þet tu nauest ofte iherd of
 him ʒare. þ is iesu godes sune. þe forto lesen
 moncun þ forloren schulden beon; lette his deo`r
 85 `wurðe lif on rode. ne ich ne seh him neuer þ me
 sare for þuncheð. ah ichim luuie ant leue as on
 lauerde. ne schal me firsin him from; nowðer
 deouel ne mon. For mi lif *quod* hire feder þe
 schal laðin his luue for þu schalt beon ibeaten.
 mid besmes swa bittre þ tu wummon were. schal
 to wraðer heale iwurðen. Swa muche *quod* ha ich
 iwurðe him þe leouere; So ich derure þing for his
 90 luue drehe. þ ti wil is; wurch nu. 7 he het
 hatterliche strupen hire steortnaket. 7 beten hire
 swa luðere þ hire leofliche lich; liðeri al oblode. 7
 swa ha duden so luðere þ te blod ʒet adun of þe
 ʒerden. 7 heo bigon to ʒeien. Beaten so ʒe beaten
 ʒe beliales bu deles. ne mahe ʒe nowðer mi luue
 ne min bileaue lutlen toward him mi lufsum leof
 95 mi leowinde lauerd ne nullich leauen ower read þ
 for readeð ow seoluen. ne ower mix mawmex þ
 beoð þes feondes fetles heien ne herien. for teone
 ne for tintreow þ ʒe mahen timbrin. Na *quod* he
 is hit swa hit schal sutelin sone. for ichulle
 biteachen mislich þi bodi to elewsium þe riche
 reue irome ant he schal forswelten ant forreden
 100 þe efter es wille wið allescunnes pinen.

3e *quod* þis meiden þ mei crist welden. for ne
 mahe ʒe nawt don me bute hwet he wule þeauien
 ow to muchelin mi mede 7 te murðe þ lið to
 meiðhades menske for euer so ʒe mare merrið
 me her; so mi crune bið brihtre 7 fehere. for
 ichulle bliðeliche drehen euer euch derf for mi
 105 deore lauerdes luue. ant softe me bið euch derf
 hwen ich him serui þah þume to elewsium willes
 biteache; ne ʒeue ich for inc nowðer. þ ʒe me
 mahen harmen. for so ʒe mare me her harmed. so
 mare [3]e me helpeð seoueuald to heouene. 7 ʒef
 ʒe me doð to deaðe hit bið me deorewurðe ant ich
 110 schal þer þurh bliðe bicumen into endelese
 blissen ant ʒe schulen wrecches áwei ower
 wurðes þ ʒe iboren weren sinken to wraðer heale
 ow to þe bale bitter deope into helle.

Hire feder affrican þurh þis bittre teone bitahte
 hire to elewsium þe luðere reue. ant he lette
 bringen hire biuoren him to his heh seotel as he
 115 set in dome as reue of þe burhe . . .
 þa elewsium iseh þis þ ha þus feng on to festnen
 hire seoluen þohte þ he walde anan don hire ut of
 dahene 7 bed swiðe bringen hire brune of
 wallinde breas ant healden on hire heauet þ hit
 urne endelong hire leofliche bodi dun to þe helen
 ant swa me dude sone. ah hire hende healent
 120 wiste hire unweommet. elewsius warð wod ut of
 his witte. ant nuste hwet seggen 7 het swiðe don
 hire ut of his ehsihðe. 7 dreihen hire into darc hus
 7 prisunes pine. ant he duden sone. Heo as ha
 þrinne wes in þeosternesne hire ane feng te
 cleopien to crist ant bidden þeos bone.

weole ne for wunne. for wa ne for wontreaðe þ ʒe
me mahen wurchen.

Hire feader feng on to wreaððin swiðe ferliche
 7 easkede hire hokerliche. Ant hwet is he þes
 were þ tu art to iweddēt. þ tu hauest wiðute me
 se forð þi luue ilenet. þ tu letest lutel. of al þ tu
 schuldest luuien. Ne ich nes neauer þ ich wite
 100 ʒet. wið him icnawen. for gode *quod* þe meiden
 þin hearne is þe mare. Nawt forþi þ tu nauest
 iherd of him ʒare. þ is iesu godes sune. þ forte
 aleren moncun þ schulde beon forloren al; lette
 lif o rode. Ich ne seh him neauer 7 þ me of
 þuncheð. Ah ich him luuie 7 wulle don. 7 leue on
 as o lauerd. Ne schal me firsin him from. Nowðer
 deouel ne mon. for mi lif *quod* hire feader þe
 105 schal laðin his luue. for þu schalt habbe prof
 hearne 7 scheome baðe 7 nu þu schalt on alre
 earst. as on ernesne swa beon ibeaten wið bittere
 besmen. þ tu were wummon of wuzmone bosum
 to wraðerheale eauer iboren iþe worlde. Swa
 muche *quod* þ meiden ich beo him þe leouere. se
 ich derfre þing for his luue drehe. [wurch] þu þ ti
 110 wil is. ʒe *quod* he bliðeliche. ant swiðe
 heatterliche. strupen hire steort naket. 7 leggeð
 se luðer liche on hire leofliche lich; þ hit liðeri o
 blode. Me nom hire 7 dude swa þ hit ʒeat adun of
 þe ʒerden. ant heo bigon to ʒeien. Beaten se ʒe
 beaten ʒe beliales budeles. ne mahe ʒe nowðer
 115 mi luue ne mi bileaue lutlin towart te liuende
 godd mi leofsume leofmon. þe luuewurðe lauerd.
 ne nulle ich leuen ower read þe forreadeð ow
 seolf. ne þe mix maumez þe beoð þes feondes
 fetles; heien ne herien. for teone ne for tintreoh
 þ ʒe me mahe timbrin. Na nult tu *quod* affrican.
 hit schal sone sutelin. for ich chulle sende þe nu 7
 120 biteache þi bodi to elewsium þe riche þ reue is
 ouer rome. ant he schal þe forreaden. 7 makie to
 forswelten. as his ahne wil is þurh al þet eauer
 sar is.

3e *quod* þis meiden þ mei godd welden. ne
 mahe ʒe nawt do me bute þet he wule þeauien 7
 125 þolien ow to donne to mucli mi mede 7 te murhðe
 þ lið to meiðhades menske. for eauer se ʒe nu her
 mearreð me mare; se mi crune schal beon
 brihttre ba 7 fehere. forþi ich chulle bliðeliche 7
 wið bliðe heorte drehen eauer euch derf. for mi
 leofmones luue þe lufsume lauerd 7 softe me bið
 euch sar in his seruise. þu wult þu seist aʒeoue
 130 me to elewsium þe luðere. aʒef me for nawiht ne
 ʒeoue ich for inc nowðer. þet ʒe mahen ane pine
 me here. Ah hit ne hearmed me nawt ah helpeð 7
 heueð up 7 makeð mine murhðes monifalde in
 heouene. ant ʒef ʒe doð me to deað. hit bið deore
 to godd. 7 ich schal bliðe bicumen to endelese
 blissen. ant ʒe schulen wrecches wei ower
 135 wurðes. þ ʒe weren iþe worlt iboren 7 ibroht forð
 se wraðer heale ʒe schule sinken adun to sar 7 to
 eche sorhe. to bitternesse ant to bale deope into
 helle.

[A]ffrican hire feader bitterliche iteonet
 bitahte hire elewsium þe luðere reue of rome 7
 140 lette bringen hire biuoren his ehsihðe. as he set 7
 demde. þe hehe burh domes.

[B]a elewsium seh þ ha þus feng on to festnin
 hire seoluen isoðe bileaue; þohte he walde don
 hire anan ut of dahene : 7 bed biliue bringen forð
 brune wallinde bres. 7 healden hit se wal hat
 hehe up on hire heaued. þ hit urne enddelong
 145 hire leofliche lich adun to hire helen. Me dude al
 as he het. Ah þe worlde wealdent þ wiste sein
 iuhan his ewangeliste unhurt iðe ueat of wallinde
 eoli þer he wes idon in. þ ase hal com up prof; as
 he wes hal meiden. þe ilke liues lauerd. wiste him
 unwemmet. his brud of þe bres þ wes wallinde.
 swa þ ne þuhte hit hire buten ase wlech weater al
 150 þ ha felde. Elewsius wod þa nuste hwet seggen. Ah
 hehte swiðe don hire ut of his ehsihðe. 7 dreaien
 into dorc hus to prisunes pine ant swa ha wes

125 **L**auerd godd al mihti. mi murhðe ant mi mede
 130 **m**sy ant mi selhðe þu isist hu icham bistaðet ant
 135 **b**istonden festne mi bileaue steor me ant streng
 140 **m**e. for al mi strençðe is uppon þe. mi feder. 7 mi
 modeR for ich nulle forsaken þe; habbeð for
 saken me 7 al mi nest falde cun me heaneð þet
 schulden mine freond beon; beoð me mest
 feondes ant mine hinen me beoð mest heanen ah
 habbich þin anes help icham wil cweme ne leaf
 þume neuer liuiende lauerd as þu wistest daniel
 bimong þe wode leuns ant te þreo children
 ananie zacharie misael inempnet. biwistest
 unweo~~m~~met from þe ferliche fur of þe furneise
 swa þu wite ant witen me to witen me from
 sunne. lauerd þurh þis lease lif; lead me to
 lestinde to þe hauene of heale as þu leddest
 israeles folc þurh þe reade sea buten schip
 druifot ant hare fan senchtest þ ham efter sohten
 afal þumine famen ant todrif drihtin þen deouel þ
 me derueð. for ne mei na mon wiðuten þi
 strençðe stonden him azeines lef me þ ich mote i
 seon him 3et schent; þ weneð me to schrenchen
 ant schunchen of þe weie; þ leadeð to eche lif.
 wite me from his lað ant wið his crefti crokes.
 wite me wið mine unwines þ tu beo euer iheret
 ant iheiet in heouene ant in eorðe beo þu áá
 iblescet as þu were ant art. ant euer schalt beon
 in eche blisse. amen.

idon sone.

[H]eo as ha þrinne wes i þeosternesse hire
 are. fong to cleopien to crist 7 bidde þeos bone.
 lauerd godd almihti mi murhðe 7 mi mede. mi sý
 7 al þe selhðe. þ ich efter seche þu sist al hu ich
 am bistaðet 7 bistonden. festne mi bileaue. Riht
 me 7 read me. for al mi trust is on þe. Steor me 7
 streng me for al mi strengðe is of þe. Mi feader 7
 Mi moder forþi þ ich nule þe forsaken; habbe
 forsake me. 7 al mi nestfalde cun. þ schulde beo
 me best freond; beoð me meast feondes. 7 mine
 inhinen; alre meast hea[r]men. herewurðe
 healent. habbe ich þin anes help. ich am wil
 cweme ne forleaf þu me nawt luuiende lauerd. as
 þu biwistest daniel bimong þe wode liuns ilatet se
 luðere. 7 te þreo children þe chearre nalden from
 þe lahen þ ha schulden luuien. Ananie 7 Azarie 7
 Misahel inempnet. Al þu al wealdent biwistest
 ham unwemmet. wid þ ferliche fur i þe furneise.
 swa þu wunne of þe worlt wite me 7 were 7
 witere. 7 wisse þurh þi wisdom to wite me wið
 sunne. lauerd liues lattow. lead me þurh þis
 lease. þis lutle leastinde lif; to þe hauene of
 heale. As þu lead`d`est israeles leode of egipte
 bute schip dru fot þurh þe reade sea. 7
 asenchtest hare uan þe ferden ham efter. 7 tu
 folkes feader. aual mine vamen. 7 tu drihtin to
 drif þe deouel þ me derueð. for ne mei na monnes
 st`r`engðe wiðuten þin stonden him to zeines. lef
 me þ ich mote mihti meinfule godd iseon him
 ischeomet 3et þe weneð me to schrenchen. 7
 schunchen of þe nearowe wei þ leadeð to eche lif.
 loke me from his lað liuiende lauerð. Make me
 war 7 wite me wið his crefti crokes. þ ha me ne
 crechen. were me swa wið þen vnwine. helpleses
 heale. Þ tu beo iheiet 7 iheret eaure in eorðe. as
 in heouene. Beo þu aa iblescet lauerd as þu were
 ant art 7 schalt beon in eche.

XX. THE OWL AND THE NIGHTINGALE

"i. Jesus College, Oxford, E 29 (J); see [VI, Alfred]. ii. Cotton Caligula A 9, British Museum (C); see XIV, *Lazamon*. They are copies of a common exemplar X, which was probably taken directly from the poet's original. X was written by two scribes; the work of the first is represented in ll. 1-353 of the present selection; that of the second in ll. 354-437; the former was accustomed to French scribal methods. The writer of C was a mechanical copyist and not at home in English, consequently he reproduces X with tolerable accuracy. The scribe of J was more independent (see [VI, Alfred, second paragraph in the e-text])."

Cotton MS.
Parallel texts

JESUS COLLEGE MS.

Incipit Altercacio inter filomenam 7 Bubonem.

f. 229 r¹]

Ich wes in one sumere dale.
 In one swiþe dyele hale.
 I herde ich holde grete tale.
 An vle and one nyhtegale.
 5 þat playd wes· stif· 7 starc· 7 strong.
 Sum hwile softe· 7 lud among.
 And eyþer ayeyn oþer swal.
 And let þat vuele mod vt al.
 And eyþer seyde of oþres custe.
 10 þat alre wrste þat hi ywuste.
 7 hure 7 hure of oþres songe.
 hi holde playding swiþe stronge.
 þe Nihtegale bi gon þo speke.
 In one hurne of one beche.
 15 7 sat vp one vayre bowe.
 þat were abute blostme ynowe.

6. *among*] o corr. out
of g.

In ore vaste thikke hegge.
 I meynd myd spire. 7 grēne segge.
 He wes þe gladdrē. vor þe ryse.
 20 7 song a veole cunne wyse.
 Bet þuhte þe drem. þat he were.
 of harpe· 7 pipe· þan he nere.
 Bet þuhte þat heo were ishote.
 of harpe· 7 pipe· þan of þrote.
 25 Þo stod on old stok. þar bȳ side.
 Þar þe vle song hire tyde.
 And wes myd ivi al bigrowe.
 Hit wes þare vle erdingstowe.
 Þe Nihtegale hi iseyh.
 30 7 hibiholdeþ. and ouerseyh.
 7 þuhte wel ful of þare vle.
 For me hi halt. lodlich 7 fule. |
 f. 229 r²] vnwyht heo seide a wey þu fleo.
 Me is þe wurs. þat ich þe iseo.
 35 Iwis for þine wle lete.
 wel ofte ich my song furlete
 Min heorte atflyhþ· 7 falt my tunge.
 hwenne þu art to me iþrunge.
 Me luste bet speten þane singe.
 40 of þine fule howelynge.
 Þeos vle abod for hit wes eve.
 heo ne myhte no leng bileue.
 vor hire heorte wes so gret.
 þat wel neyh hire fnast atset.
 45 7 warp a word þar after longe.
 hw þynk þe nu bi mine songe.
 Wenestu þat ich ne kunne singe.
 Þe ich ne cunne of wrytelinge.
 50 Ilome þu dest me grome.
 7 seist me boþe teone 7 schome.
 If ich þe heolde on myne vote.
 So hit bitide þat ich mote.
 7 þu were vt of þine ryse.
 þu scholdest singe on oþer wise.
 55 Þe Nihtegale 3af onsware.
 If ich me loki wiþ þe bare.
 7 me schilde wit þe blete.
 Ne recche ich nouht of þine þrete.
 If ich me holde in myne hegge
 60 Ne recche ich neuer hwat þu segge.
 Ich wot þat þu art vnmilde.
 wiþ heom þat ne muwe from þe schilde.
 And þu tukest wroþe 7 vuele
 Hwar þu myht ouer smale voweles. |
 f. 229 v¹] vorþi þu art loþ al fowel cunne.
 66 7 alle heo þe dryueþ heonne.
 7 þe biscrycheþ. 7 bigredeþ
 7 wel narewe þe byledeþ.
 7 ek forþe þe sulue mose
 70 hire þonkes wolde þe to tose.
 þu art lodlich to biholde.
 And þu art loþ in monye volde.
 þi bodi is scort. þi swere is smal.
 Grette is þin heued ne þu al.
 75 þin éyen beoþ colblake 7 brode.
 Ryht so hi weren ipeynt myd wode
 þu starest so þu wille abyten
 Al þat þu myht myd clyure smyten
 þi bile is stif· 7 sarp· 7 hoked.
 80 Riht as on ewel þat is croked.
 þar myd þu clechest euer among.
 And þat is on of þine song.
 Ac þu þretest to myne vleysse.
 Mid þine cleures woldest me meysse.
 85 þe were icundere to one frogge.
 þat sit at Mulne vnder cogge.
 Snayles. Mus. and fule wihte.
 Beoþ þine cunde 7 þine rihte.
 Þu sittest a day and flyhst a niht.
 90 þu cuþest þat þu art on vnwiht.
 þu art lodlich· and unclene.

152

75. *en ... brode* on an erasure.

154

Bi þine neste· ich hit mene.
And ek bi þine fule brode.
Þu vedest on heom a wel ful vode.

91. 7 and MS.

The "e" in "þeos" is subscripted in two different printings. It is not explained in the Notes.

- f. 230 r¹] 96 **Þ**eos word ayaf þe nihtegale.
And after þare longe tale.
Heo song so lude. 7 so scharpe.
Ryht so me *grulde*. schille harpe.
100 þeos vle luste þiderward.
7 heold hire eyen neþerward.
7 sat toswolle 7 to bolewe.
so heo hedde one frogge i` s´ wolwe.
For heo wel wiste. 7 was iwar.
þat heo song hire a bysemar.
105 7 napeles heo yaf ondsware.
hwy neltu fleon into bare.
And schewi hweþer vnker beo.
of brihter hewe. of fayrur bleo.
No. þu hauest scharpe clawe.
110 Ne kepe ich noht þat þu me clawe.
þu hauest clyures swiþe stronge.
þu twengest þar mid so doþ a tonge.
þu þoutest so doþ þine ilyche.
Mid fayre worde me biswike.
115 Ich nolde don þat þu me raddest. 156
Ich wiste wel þat þu me misraddest.
schomye þe vor þine vnrede.
vnwryen is þi swikehede.
schild þi swikedom from þe lyhte.
120 And hud þat wowe among þe ryhte.
hwanne þu wilt þu vnriht spene.
Loke þat hit ne beo isene. |
f. 230 r²] vor swikedom haueþ schome and het
If hit is ope. and vnder yete.
125 Ne spedestu nouht mid þin vnwrenche
For ich am war. and can blenche.
Ne helpeþ noht· þat þu bo· to þriste.
Ich wolde vyhte bet myd liste.
þan þu mid al þine strengþe.
130 Ich habbe on brede· 7 ek on lengþe.
Castel god on myne ryse.
wel fyht þat wel flyhþ. seyþ þe wise.
Ac lete away þeos cheste.
For suche wordes beoþ vnwreste.
135 And fo we on· myd rihte dome.
Mid fayre worde. 7 myd some.
þeyh we ne beon at on acorde.
we mawe bet myd fayre worde.
wiþvte cheste· and bute vyhte.
140 Playde mid soþe. 7 mid ryhte.
7 may vr eyþer hwat he wile.
Mid rihte segge. 7 myd skile.
Þo qwaþ þe vle. hwo schal vs seme.
145 þat cunne 7 wille riht vs deme.
Ich wot wel quap þe nyhtegale.
Ne þarf þer of beo no tale.
Mayster Nichol· of guldeuorde.
he is wis· and war· of worde.
he is of worde swyþe glev. 158
150 And him is loþ eurich vnþeu.
he wot insyht in euche songe.
hwo singeþ wel. hwo singeþ wronge.
And he con schede from þe rihte.
þat wowe. þat þuster from þe lyhte.
155 **Þ**e vle. one hwile hi bihouhte.
And after þan þis word up brouhte. |
f. 230 v¹] Ich graunti wel þa` t´ he vs deme.
For þeyh he were hwile breme.
7 leof him wre Nihtingale.
160 And oþer wyhte gent 7 smale.
Ich wot. he is nu þe acoled.

	Nis he vor þe nouht afoled. þat he vor þine olde luue. Me a dun legge 7 þe a buue.	
165	N[e] schaltu. neuer so him queme. þat he vor þe fals dom deme. he is nv ripe. 7 fast rede. Ne luste hym nv to non vnrede.	
170	Nv him ne lust namore pleye he wile gon a rihte weye. Ð e nihtegale· wes al ware. heo hedde ileorned· wel ihware.	
175	vle heo seyde seye me soþ. hwi dostu þat vnwihtes doþ. þu singest a nyht 7 nouht a day. And al þi song is waylaway. þu miht mid þine songe afere. Alle þat hereþ þine ibere.	
180	Ð[u] scrichest 7 yollest to þine fere þat hit is gryslich to ihere. hit þincheþ boþe wise 7 snepe. Nouht þat þu singe. at þu wepe. þu flyhst a nyht and noht a day. þar of ich wundri 7 wel may.	
185	For vych þing þat schonyeþ riht. hit luuyeþ þuster 7 hateþ lyht. 7 euych þing. þat luueþ misdede. hi luueþ þuster to his dede.	160
f. 230 v ²]	Ð eos vle luste swiþe longe. 7 wes ofteoned swiþe stronge. heo <u>guap</u> . þu hattest Nihtegale. þu mihtest bet hote galegale. vor þu hauest to monye tale. let þine tunge habbe spale.	
190	þu wenest þat þes day beo þin owe. let me nv habbe myne þrowe. Beo nv stille 7 let me speke. Ich wile beo of þe a wreke. 7 lust hw ich con me bitelle.	
195	Mid rihte soþe wiþvte spelle. þu seyst þat ich me hude a day þar to ne segge ich nyk no nay 7 lust ich telle hwervore Al hwi hit is 7 hwarevore.	
200	f. 231 r ¹]	
206	Ich habbe bile stif 7 stronge. 7 gode cleures scharp 7 longe. So hit bycumeþ to hauekes cunne. hit is myn hyhte· 7 my ynne. þat ich me drawe to mine cunde.	
210	Ne may me no moʒ þarfor sende. on me hit is wel i sene. For rihte cunde ich am so kene. vor þi ich am loþ smale vowele. þat fleoþ bi grunde 7 bi þuuele.	
215	hi me bichirmeþ 7 bigredeþ. 7 heore flockes to me ledeþ. Me is leof to habbe reste. And sitte stille in myne neste.	
f. 231 r ²]	wenestu þat hauek beo þe wrse. þe crowe bigrede him bi þe mersche. 7 goþ to him myd heore chyrme. Riht so hi wille. wiþ him schirme. þe hauek foleweþ gode rede. He flyhþ his wey 7 let hi grede.	
220	Ð et þu me seyst of oþer þinge. 7 tellest þat ich ne can nouht singe. Ac al my reorde is wonyng. And to ihere gryslych þing. þat nis nouht soþ. ich singe efne.	
225	Mid fulle dreme· 7 lude stefne. þu wenest þat eoch song beo grslich. þat þine pipinge nis ilich. Mi stefne is bold· 7 nouht vnorne. heo is ilich one grete horne.	162
230		

188. *hi* corr. out of *his*
MS.

235	7 þin is iliche one pype. of one smale weode vnripe. Ich [singe] bet þan þu dest. þu chaterest so doþ on yris prest. Ich singe an efne. aryhte time.	
240	7 seþþe hwenne hit is bedtime. þe þridde syþe a middelnyhte. 7 so ich myne songe adihthe. hwenne ich iseo arise veorre oþer dayrewe· oþer daysteorre.	
245	Ic do god myd myne þrote. And warny men to heore note. Ac þu singest alle longe nyht. From eue þat hit is daylight. 7 euer lesteþ þin o song, so longe so þe nyht is long.	
250	7 euer croweþ þi wrecche crey. þat he ne swikeþ nyht ne day. Mid þine pipinge þu adunest. þas moþmes eren. þar þu wunest.	164
f. 231 v ¹]	7 makest þi song, so vnwiht. þat me ne telleþ. of þe nowiht. Eurych mureþe may so lonze leste. þat heo schal liki wel vnwreste. for harpe. 7 pipe. 7 foweles song.	
255	Mislikeþ. if hit is to long. Ne beo þe song ne so murie. þat he ne sal þinche vnmurie. If he ilesteþ ouer vnwille. So þu myht þi song aspille.	
260	for hit is soþ Alured hit seyde. 7 me hit. may in boke rede. Eurich þing may lesen his godhede. Mid vnmeþe and ouerdede.	
265		
f. 231 v ²]	Ð e nyhtegale in hire þouhte. Atheold al þis. 7 longe þouhte. hwat heo þar after myhte segge, vor heo ne myhte noht alegege. þat þe vle hedde hire iseyd. vor ho spak boþe riht 7 red.	
270	7 hire of þuhte þat heo hadde. þe speche so feoruorþ iladde. 7 wes aferd þat hire answare Ne wrþe nouht a riht ivare. Ac nopeles heo spak boldeliche vor heo is wis þat hardeliche. wiþ his fo berþ grete ilete. þat he for arehþe hit ne forlete. vor suyeh worþ bold if þu flyhst. þa `t´ wile fleo if þu swykst.	
275	If he isihþ þat þu nart areh. he wile of bore wurche bareh. 7 for þi· þey `be´ nyhtegale. Were aferd· heo spak bolde tale.	
280	H vle heo seyde· hwi dostu so. þu singest a wynter wolawo. þu singest so doþ hen a snowe. Al þat heo singeþ hit is for wowe. A winter þu singest wroþe 7 yomere. 7 euer þu art. dumb a sumere.	282. þat] hwat MS.
285	hit is for þine fule nyþe þat þu ne myht. myd vs be bliþe. vor þu forbernest· neyh for onde. hwenne vre blisse cumeþ to londe. þu farest so doþ þe ille.	285. art MS.
290	Euerich blisse him is vnwille. Grucching· 7· luryng. him beoþ rade. If he iseoþ. þat men beoþ glade. he wolde þat he iseye. Teres in eueriche monnes eye. Ne roughthe þe. þeyh flockes were. Imeynd bi toppes· 7 bi here. Also þu dost on þire syde. For hwanne snouh liþ þikke 7 wide.	287. þe added in margin. 289. fule
295		
300		
305		

	7 alle wihthes habbeþ sorewe.	
310	þu singest from eue to amorewe. Ac ich mid me alle blisse bringe. Ech wiht is glad· for myne þinge. 7 blesseþ hit· hwenne ich cume. 7 hihteþ ayeyn myne cume.	
315	þe blostme. gynneþ <i>springe</i> 7 <i>sprede</i> . Boþe <i>in</i> treo 7 ek in mede. þe lilie myd hire fayre wlite.	168
f. 232 r ²]	welcomeþ me þeyh þu hit wite. Bid me myd hire fayre bleo. þat ich schulle to hire fleo.	
321	þe rose also myd hire rude. þat cumeþ of þe þorne wode. Bit me þat ich schulle singe. For hire luue one skentyng.	
f. 234 r ¹]	[V]le þu axest me heo seyde. [I]f ich con eny oþer dede. Bute syngen in sume tyde. 7 bringe blisse veor 7 wyde. hwy axestu of craftes myne.	
330	Beter is myn on þan alle þine. Beter is o song of myne muþe. þan al þat þi kun kuþe. 7 lust. ich telle þe hwarvore. wostu to hwan· mon wes ibore.	
335	To þare blisse of heueryche. þar euer is song. 7 <u>Murehþe ilyche.</u> þider fundeþ euer ich man. þat eny þing of gode can.	
f. 234 r ²]	for þi me syngþ <i>in</i> <u>holy chireche.</u> 7 clerekes gynneþ songes wrche. þat mon yþenche. bi þe songe. hwider he shal. 7 þar beon longe. þat he þe murehþe ne voryete.	
340	Ac þar of þenche. 7 bigete.	344. <i>bi gete</i>] <i>bi gethe</i> MS.
345	7 nyme yeme of chirche stefne. hw Murie is þe blisse of heuene. Clerekes· Munekes· 7 canúnes. þar beoþ þos gode wike tunes. Ariseþ vp to middelnyhte.	
350	7 singeþ of þon heuene lyhte. 7 preostes vpe londe singeþ. [Hwenne þe liht of daye springeþ.] 7 ich heom helpe hwat ic may.	170 352. Wanting in MS.
f. 241 r ²]	Þ e Nihtegale myd sweche worde. for monymon myd speres orde. haueþ lute strengþe. 7 mid his schelde. Ah napeles in one felde. þurh belde worde 7 myd ilete. Deþ his iuo· for arehþe swete.	
360	þe wrenne for heo cuþe singe. þar com <i>in</i> þare moreweninge. To helpe þare nyhtegale. vor heo hadde stefne smale. heo hadde gode þrote 7 schille.	
365	7 fale <i>moþne</i> song a wille. þe wrenne· wes wel wis iholde. vor þeih heo nere ibred a wolde. heo wes itowen. <i>among</i> mankunne 7 hire wisdom brouhte þenne.	
370	heo myhte speke hwar heo wolde. Tofore þe kinge· þah heo scholde. lusteþ· heo queþ· leteþ me speke. hwat wille ye. þis pays to breke. 7 do þan [kinge] such schome.	
375	yet nys heo nouþer ded ne lome. hunke schal ityde harm 7 schonde. If we doþ gryþbruche on his londe. Leteþ beo and beoþ isome. 7 fareþ riht to eure dome.	374. <i>þan kinge</i>] <i>þanne</i> MS.
380	7 leteþ <i>dom</i> þis playd to breke. Also hit wes erure bispeke.	

	Ich vnne wel queþ þe Nihtegale. Ah wrenne· nouht for þine tale. Ac do for myre lauhfulnessse.	
385	Ic nolde þat vnrihtfulnessse. Me at þen ende· me ouercome. Ic nam of dred. of none dome. Bihote ic habbe· soþ hit is. þat maýster Nichole. þ is wis.	
390	Bitwihen eu deme schulle. 7 yet ic wene þat he wulle. Ah war myhte we hine fynde.	392. <i>war</i>] <i>þar</i> MS.
f. 241 v ¹]	þe wrenne sat in hore lynde. hwat mihte yet quaþ heo his hom.	394. <i>lyet</i> MS.
395	heo wunep at porteshom. At one tune in dorsete. Bi þare sée in ore vtlete. þar he demep mony riht dom. 7 diht 7 wryt mony wisdom.	
400	7 þurh his muþe. 7 þurh his honde. hit is þe betere into scotlonde. To seche hyne. is lyhtlych þing. he naueþ buten o wunyng. þ is biscopen muchel schame.	
405	7 alle þan þ of his nome. habbeþ iherd. 7 of his dede. hwi nulleþ hi nymen heom to rede. þ he were myd heom ilome. vor teche heom of his wisdom.	
410	7 yeue him rente on vale stude. þ he myhte ilome heom beo myde. Certes quaþ þe vle. þat is soþ. þeos riche men· Muchele mysdoþ. þat leteþ þane gode man.	
415	þat of so fele þinge can. 7 yeueþ rente wel mislyche. 7 of him leteþ wel lyhtliche. wiþ heore kunne heo beoþ Mildre.	174
420	7 yeueþ rente lutle childre. so heore wit hi demep adwole. þ euer abit Maýster Nichole. Ah vte we þah· to him fare, vor þat is vnker dom al yare	
425	D o we þe Nihtegale seyde. Ah hwo schal vnker speche rede. 7 telle tovore vnker dome. þar of ic schal þe wel iqueme Queþ þe vle. for al ende of orde.	
f. 241 v ²]	Telle ic con. word after worde. 7 if þe þinkþ þat ic misrempe. þu stond ayeyn and do me crempe. Mid þisse worde forþ hi ferden. Al bute here and bute verde.	
430	To portes ham. þer hi bicom.	
435	Ah hw heo spedde of heore dome. Ne can ic eu namore telle. her nys namore of þisse spelle. Explicit.	435. <i>hw heo sp</i> on an erasure.

THE OWL AND THE NIGHTINGALE

COTTON MS.

Jesus College MS. (above)
Parallel texts

f. 233 r ¹]	I ch was in one sumere dale. In one suþe dizele hale. I herde ich holde grete tale. An hule and one niþtingale. Pat plait was stif 7 starc 7 strong. Sum wile softe 7 lud among.
5	

	An aþer azen oþer sval. 7 let þat wole mod ut al. 7 eiþer seide of oþeres custe.	7. <i>asþer. oþer</i> in margin MS.	
10	þat alre worste þat hi wuste. 7 hure and hure of oþere[s] songe Hi holde plaiding suþe stronge.	10. <i>alere</i> MS.	
	Þ e niȝtingale bigon þe speche. In one hurne of one breche.		151
15	7 sat upone vaire boȝe. þar were abute blosme inoȝe. In ore waste þicke hegge. Imeind mid spire 7 grene segge.		
20	Ho was þe gladur uor þe rise. 7 song auele cunne wise. <i>Bet</i> þuȝte þe dreim þat he were. Of harpe 7 pipe þan he nere.	21. <i>Bet</i>] <i>Het</i> MS.	
	<i>Bet</i> þuȝte þat he were ishote. Of harpe 7 pipe þan of þrote.	23. <i>is hote</i> MS.	
25	[Þ]o stod on old stoc þarbisode. þar þo vle song hire tide. 7 was mid iui albigrowe. Hit was þare hule eardingstowe.		
	[Þ]e niȝtingale hi iseȝ. 7 hi bihold 7 ouerseȝ. 7 þuȝte wel wl of þare hule. For me hi halt lodlich 7 fule. vn wiȝt ho sede awei þu flo.		
f. 233 r ²]	Me is þe wrs þat ich þe so. I wis for þine wle lete.		
36	wel oft ich mine song forlete. Min horte atfliþ 7 falt mi tonge. wonne þu art to me iþrunge. Me luste bet speten þane singe.		
40	Of þine fule ȝoȝelinge. Þ os hule abod fort hit was eve. Ho ne miȝte no leng bileue. vor hire horte was so gret. þat welneȝ hire fnast atschet.		
45	7 warp a word þar after longe. Hu þincþe nu bi mine songe. wef[n]st þu þat ich ne cunne singe. þeȝ ich ne cunne of writelinge.		153
	Ilome þu dest me <i>grame</i> 7 seist me boþe tone 7 schame ȝif ich þe holde on mine uote. So hit bitide þat ich mote. 7 þu were vt of þine rise. þu sholdest singe an oþer w[i]se.		
55	Þ e niȝtingale ȝaf answare. ȝif ich me loki wit þe bare. 7 me schilde wit þe blete. Ne reche ich noȝt of þine þrete. ȝif ich me holde in mine hegge.		
60	Ne recche ich <i>neuer</i> what þu segge. Ich wot þat þu art unmilde. Wiþ hom þat ne muȝe <i>from þe</i> schilde. 7 þu tukest wroþe 7 vuele.	62. <i>þe</i>] <i>se</i> MS.	
	Whar þu miȝt over smale fuȝele. Vorþi þu art loþ al fuelkunne. 7 alle ho þe driueþ honne. 7 þe bischricheþ 7 bigredet. 7 wel narewe þe biledet.		
f. 233 v ¹]	7 ek forþe þe sulue mose. Hire þonkes wolde þe totose. þu art lodlich to biholde. 7 þu art loþ in monie volde. þi bodi is short þi swore is. smal. Grettere is þin heued þan þu al.		
75	þin eȝene boþ colblake 7 brode. Riȝt swo ho weren ipeint mid wode. þu starest so þu wille abiten. Al þat þu mist mid cliure smiten. þi bile is stif 7 scharp 7 hoked.		
80	Riȝt so an owel þat is croked. þarmid þu clackes oft `e´ 7 longe.		

- 7 þat is on of þine songe.
 Ac þu þretest to mine fleshe.
 Mid þine cliures woldest me meshe.
 85 þe were icundur to one frogge.
 [Þat sit at mulne under cogge.]
 Snailles, mus 7 fule wɪzte.
 Boþ þine cunde 7 þine rihte.
 þu sittest adai and fliz[s]t anizt.
 90 þu cupest þat þu art on unwizt.
 þu art lodlich 7 unclene.
 Bi þine neste ich hit mene.
 7 ek bi þine fule brode.
 þu fedest on hom a wel ful fode.
- f. 234 r¹] **Þ**os word a ʒaf þe niʒtingale.
 96 7 after þare longe tale.
 He song so lude 7 so scharpe.
 Riht so me grulde schille harpe.
 þos hule luste þiderward.
 100 7 hold hire eʒe noþerwa[r]d.
 7 sat to svolle 7 ibolwe.
 also ho hadde one frogge isuolʒe.
 for ho wel wiste 7 was iwar.
 þat ho song hire a bisemar.
 105 7 noþeles ho ʒaf andsuare.
 whi neltu flon into þe bare.
 7 sewi þare unker bo.
 Of brizter howe of uairur blo.
 No þu hauest wel scharpe clawe.
 110 Ne kepich nozt þat þu me clawe.
 þu hauest cliuers suþe stronge.
 þu tuengst þarmid so doþ a tonge.
 þu þoʒtest so doþ þin ilike.
 Mid faire worde me biswike.
 115 Ich nolde don þa `t' þu me raddest.
 Ich wiste wel þat þu me misraddest.
 Schamie þe for þin unrede.
 vnwroʒen is þi svikelhede.
 Schild þine svikeldom vram þe lizte.
 120 7 hud þat woʒe amonʒ þe rihte.
 þane þu wilt þin unriht spene.
 Loke þat hit ne bo isene.
 vor svikedom haued schome 7 hete.
 ʒif hit is ope 7 under ʒete.
 125 Ne speddestu nozt mid þine unwrenche.
 for icham war 7 can wel blenche.
 Ne helpþ nozt þat þu bo to þriste. |
 f. 234 r²] Ich wolde vizte bet mid liste.
 þan þu mid all þine strengþe.
 130 Ich abbe on brede 7 eck on lengþe.
 Castel god on mine rise.
 wel fiʒt þat wel flizt seiþ þe wise.
 ac lete we awei þos cheste.
 vor suiche wordes boþ unwerste.
 135 7 fo we on mid rihte dome.
 Mid faire worde 7 mid wsome.
 þeʒ we ne bo at one acorde.
 we muʒe bet mid fawre worde.
 witute cheste 7 bute fiʒte.
 140 Plaidi mid foʒe 7 mid rihte.
 7 mai hure eiþer wat he wile.
 Mid rihte segge 7 mid skile.
 145 **Þ**o quaþ þe hule wo schal us seme.
 þat kunne 7 wille riht us deme.
 Ich wot wel quaþ þe niʒtingale.
 Ne þaref þar of bo no tale.
 Maister nichole of guldeforde.
 He is wis an war of worde.
 He is of dome suþe gleu.
 150 7 him is loþ eurich unþeu.
 He wot insizt in eche songe.
 wo singet wel wo singet wronge.
 7 he can schede vrom þe rihte.
 þat woʒe þat þuster from þe lizte.
 155 o hule one wile hi biþoʒte.
86. Line omitted in MS. but there is a mark on margin.
 89. *flizst* *iz* corr. out of *u*.
105. *ʒas* corr. in margin to *ʒaf*.
115. *þat* *t* added by a second hand.
127. *þriste* *wriste* MS.
130. *eck* corr. out of *ech* MS.
141. *he* *hi* MS.
143. *wo* *þu* MS.

D 7 after þan þis word up brozte.
 Ich granti wel þat he us deme.
 vor þeȝ he were wile breme.
 7 lof him were niȝtingale.
 7 oþer wiȝte gente 7 smale.
 Ich wot he is nu suþe acoled. |
 f. 234 v¹] Nis he vor þe noȝt afoled.
 þat he for þine olde lo`u`ue.
 Me adun legge 7 þe buue.
 165 Ne schaltu neure so him queme.
 þat he forþe fals dom deme.
 He is him ripe 7 fastrede.
 Ne lust him nu to none unrede.
 Nu him ne lust na more pleie.
 170 He wile gon a riȝte weie.
De niȝtingale was al ȝare.
 Ho hadde ilorned wel aiware.
 Hule ho sede seie me soþ.
 wi dostu þat un wiȝtis doþ.
 175 þu singist aniȝt 7 noȝt adai.
 7 al þi song is wailawai.
 þu miȝt mid þine songe afere.
 alle þat ihereþ þine ibere.
 þu schirchest 7 ȝollest to þine fere.
 180 þat hit is grislich to ihere.
 Hit þinchest boþe wise 7 snepe.
 Noȝt þat þu singe ac þat þu wepe.
 þu fliȝst aniȝt 7 noȝt adai.
 þarof ich wndri 7 wel mai.
 185 vor eurich þing þat schuniet riȝt.
 Hit luueþ þuster 7 hatiet liȝt.
 7 eurich þing þat is lof misdede.
 Hit luueþ þuster to his dede.

f. 234 v²] **D**os hule luste suþe longe.
 190 7 was oftoned suþ`e`stronge.
 quaþ Ho þu `h`atrest niȝtingale.
 þu miȝtest bet hoten galegale.
 Vor þu hauest to monie tale.
 Lat þine tunge habbe spale.
 195 þu wenest þat þes dai bo þinoȝe.
 Lat me nu habbe mine þroȝe.
 Bo nu stille 7 lat me speke.
 Ich wille bon of þe awreke.
 7 lust hu ich con me bitelle.
 200 Mid riȝte soþe witute spelle.
 þu seist þat ich me hude adai.
 þarto ne segge ich nich ne nai.
 7 lust ich telle þe wareuore.
 al wi hit is 7 wareuore.
 205 Ich habbe bile stif 7 stronge.
 7 gode cliuers scharp 7 longe.
 So hit bicumeþ to hauekes cunne.
 Hit is min hiȝte hit is mi wune.
 þat ich me draȝe to mine cunde. |
 f. 235 r¹] Ne mai noman þareuore schende.
 211 On me hit is wel isene.
 vor riȝte cunde ich am so kene.
 vorþi ich am loþ smale foȝle.
 þat floþ bi grunde an bi þuuele.
 215 Hi me bichermet 7 bigredeþ.
 7 hore flockes to `m`e ledeþ.
 Me is lof to habbe reste.
 7 sitte stille in mine neste.

220 wenestu þat haueck bo þe worse.
 þoȝ crowe bigrede him bi þe mershe.
 7 goþ to him mid hore chirme.
 Riȝt so hi wille wit him schirme.
 þe hauec folȝeþ gode rede. |
 f. 235 r²] 7 fliȝt his wei 7 lat hem grede.
 225 **Ȝ**et þu me seist of oþer þinge.
 7 telst þat ich ne can noȝt singe
 Ac al mi rorde is woning
 7 to `i`hire grislich þing

167. A mark in margin apparently calling attention to *him*, MS.

161

191. *Ho quaþ* with marks of inversion MS.

216. *me| ne* with *i* added above: *me* in margin.

163

223. *f| folȝeþ* MS.
 224. *hem* corr. out of *hi* MS.

230	<p> bat nis noʒt soþ ich singe efne. Mid fulle dreme 7 lude stefne. þu wenist þat ech song bo grislich. bat þine pipinge nis ilich. Mi stefne is bold 7 noʒt unorne. ho is ilich one grete horne. 7 þin is ilich one pipe. Of one smale w`e´ode unripe. Ich singe bet þan þu dest. Pu chaterest so doþ on irish pr`e´ost. Ich singe an eue arizte time 7 soþþe won hit is bedtime. þe þridde siþe ad middelniʒte. 7 so ich mine song adizte. wone ich iso arise vorre. Oþer dairim oþer daisterre. Ich do god mid mine þrote. 7 warni men to hore note. Ac þu singest alle longe niʒt. From eue fort hit is dailizt. 7 eure seist þin o song. So longe so þe niʒt is long. 7 eure croweþ þi wrecche crei. þat he ne swikeþ niʒt ne dai. Mid þine pipinge þu adunest. þas monnes earen þar þu wunest. 7 makest þine song so unwrþ. þa`t´ me ne telþ of þar noʒt wrþ. Eurich murʒþe mai so longe ileste. þat ho shal liki wel unwreste. vor harpe 7 pipe 7 fuʒeles songe. Mislikeþ ʒif hit is to long. Ne bo þe song neuer so murie. þat he ne shal þinche wel unmurie. ʒef he ilesteþ ouer unwille. So þu miʒt þine song aspille. vor hit is soþ alured hit seide. 7 me hit mai ine boke rede. Eurich þing mai losen his godhede Mid unmeþe 7 mid ouerdede.</p>	<p>233. MS. <i>blod</i> corr. in margin to <i>bold</i>.</p> <p>236. <i>woede e</i> added by corrector MS.</p> <p>247. <i>allelonge</i> MS.</p> <p>265. <i>seiðde</i> MS.</p> <p>270. <i>alþis</i> MS.</p> <p>284. <i>iʒvicst</i> MS.</p> <p>286. <i>bareʒ</i>] a corr. out of <i>r</i> MS.</p> <p>289. <i>þule</i> MS.</p> <p>297. <i>foronde</i> MS.</p>	165
f. 235 v ¹]	<p> Þe niʒtingale in hire þoʒte. Athold al þis 7 longe þoʒte. wat ho þare after miʒte segge. vor ho ne miʒte noʒt alegge. þat þe hule hadde hire ised. vor he spac boþe riʒt an red. An hire ofþuʒte þat ho hadde. þe speche so foruorþ iladde. An was oferd þat hire answare. Ne wrþe noʒt arizt ifare. Ac nopeles he spac boldeliche. vor he is wis þat hardeliche. wiþ is uo berþ grete ilete. þat he uor areʒþe hit ne forlete. vor suich worþ bold ʒif þu flizste. þat wle flo ʒif þu svicst. ʒif he isiþ þat þu nart areʒ. He wile of bore wrchen bareʒ. 7 forþi þeʒ þe niʒtingale. were aferd ho spac bolde tale Hule ho seide wi dostu so. þu singest awinter wolawo. þu singest so doþ hen asnowe. Al þat ho singeþ hit is for wowe. A winterere þu singest wroþe and ʒomere. An`d´ eure þu art dumb asumere. Hit is for þine fule niþe. þat þu ne miʒt mid us be bliþe. vor þu forbernest welneʒ for onde, wane ure blisse cumeþ to londe. þu farest so doþ þe ille. Evrich blisse him is unwille. Grucching 7 luring him boþ rade. ʒif he isoþ þat men boþ glade.</p>	<p>270. <i>alþis</i> MS.</p> <p>284. <i>iʒvicst</i> MS.</p> <p>286. <i>bareʒ</i>] a corr. out of <i>r</i> MS.</p> <p>289. <i>þule</i> MS.</p> <p>297. <i>foronde</i> MS.</p>	167
f. 235 v ²]	<p> Þe niʒtingale in hire þoʒte. Athold al þis 7 longe þoʒte. wat ho þare after miʒte segge. vor ho ne miʒte noʒt alegge. þat þe hule hadde hire ised. vor he spac boþe riʒt an red. An hire ofþuʒte þat ho hadde. þe speche so foruorþ iladde. An was oferd þat hire answare. Ne wrþe noʒt arizt ifare. Ac nopeles he spac boldeliche. vor he is wis þat hardeliche. wiþ is uo berþ grete ilete. þat he uor areʒþe hit ne forlete. vor suich worþ bold ʒif þu flizste. þat wle flo ʒif þu svicst. ʒif he isiþ þat þu nart areʒ. He wile of bore wrchen bareʒ. 7 forþi þeʒ þe niʒtingale. were aferd ho spac bolde tale Hule ho seide wi dostu so. þu singest awinter wolawo. þu singest so doþ hen asnowe. Al þat ho singeþ hit is for wowe. A winterere þu singest wroþe and ʒomere. An`d´ eure þu art dumb asumere. Hit is for þine fule niþe. þat þu ne miʒt mid us be bliþe. vor þu forbernest welneʒ for onde, wane ure blisse cumeþ to londe. þu farest so doþ þe ille. Evrich blisse him is unwille. Grucching 7 luring him boþ rade. ʒif he isoþ þat men boþ glade.</p>	<p>270. <i>alþis</i> MS.</p> <p>284. <i>iʒvicst</i> MS.</p> <p>286. <i>bareʒ</i>] a corr. out of <i>r</i> MS.</p> <p>289. <i>þule</i> MS.</p> <p>297. <i>foronde</i> MS.</p>	
f. 236 r ¹]	<p> Hule ho seide wi dostu so. þu singest awinter wolawo. þu singest so doþ hen asnowe. Al þat ho singeþ hit is for wowe. A winterere þu singest wroþe and ʒomere. An`d´ eure þu art dumb asumere. Hit is for þine fule niþe. þat þu ne miʒt mid us be bliþe. vor þu forbernest welneʒ for onde, wane ure blisse cumeþ to londe. þu farest so doþ þe ille. Evrich blisse him is unwille. Grucching 7 luring him boþ rade. ʒif he isoþ þat men boþ glade.</p>	<p>270. <i>alþis</i> MS.</p> <p>284. <i>iʒvicst</i> MS.</p> <p>286. <i>bareʒ</i>] a corr. out of <i>r</i> MS.</p> <p>289. <i>þule</i> MS.</p> <p>297. <i>foronde</i> MS.</p>	

	he wolde þat he iseʒe. Teres in evrich monnes eʒe.	
305	Ne roʒte he þeʒ flockes were. Imeind bi toppes 7 bi here. Also þu dost on þire side. vor wanne snov liþ þicke 7 wide. an`d` alle wiʒtes habbeþ sorʒe.	
310	þu singest from eue fort amorʒe. Ac ich alle blisse mid me bringe. Ech wiʒt is glad for mine þinge. 7 blisseþ hit wanne ich cume. 7 hiʒteþ aʒen mine kume.	
315	þe blostme ginneþ springe 7 sprede Boþe ine tro 7 ek on mede. þe lilie mid hire faire wlite. Wolcumeþ me þat þu hit wte. Bit me mid hire faire blo.	315. <i>þe blostme</i> on an erasure MS.
320	þat ich shulle to hire flo. þe rose also mid hire rude. þat cumeþ ut of þe þorne wode. Bit me þat ich shulle singe vor hire luue one skentinge.	319. <i>Bit]</i> <i>t</i> corr. out of <i>d</i> MS.
f. 236 r ²]		324. <i>one</i> MS.
325	H ule þu axest me ho seide. ʒif ich kon eni oþer dede. Bute singen in sume tide. an bringe blisse for 7 wide. wi axestu of craftes mine.	325. <i>Hule]</i> <i>Nule</i> MS.
330	Betere is min on þan alle þine. Betere is o song of mine muþe. þan al þat eure þi kun kuþe. An lust ich telle þe wareuore. wostu to wan man was ibore.	
f. 238 r ²]		
335	To þare blisse of houeneriche. þar euer is song 7 murʒþe iliche. þider fundeþ eurich man. þat eniþing of gode kan. vor þi me singþ in holi chirche. an clerkes ginneþ songes wirche. þat man ipenche biþe songe. wider he shal 7 þar bon longe. þat he þe murʒþe ne uorʒete. Ac þar of þenche and biʒete.	
340	An nime ʒeme of chirche steuene. Hu murie is þe blisse of houene. Clerkes munekes 7 kanunes. þar boþ þos gode wicke tunes. Ariseþ up to midelnizte.	
345	An singeþ of þe houene liʒte. An prostes upe londe singeþ. wane þe liʒt of daie springeþ. An ich hom helpe wat i mai.	
350		171
f. 245 v ¹]		
355	D e niʒtegale mid swucche worde. for moniman mid speres orde. haueþ lutle strenþe 7 mid his [s]chelde. Ah neþeles in one felde. þurh belde worde an mid ilete. Deþ his iuo for arehþe swete. þe wranne for heo cuþe singe. þar com in þare moreʒen[i]nge. To helpe þare niʒtegale. For þah heo hadde steuene smale. Heo hadde gode þrote 7 schille. An fale manne song awille. þe wranne was wel wis iholde. `Vor þeg heo nere ibred awolde.` Ho was itoʒen among menne. An hire wisdom brohte þenne.	361. <i>more ʒeunge</i> MS.
360	Heo miʒte speke hwar heo walde. Touore þe king þah heo scholde. Lusteþ heo cwap lateþ me speke. Hwat wulle ʒe þis pes tobreke. An do þan [kinge] swuch schame. ʒe[t] nis he nouþer ded ne lame.	364. <i>þorte</i> MS.
365		367. This line comes after l. 378 in MS. 368. <i>menne]</i> <i>mannēne</i> MS.
370		374. <i>þan kinge]</i> <i>þanne</i>
375		

	Hunke schal itide harm 7 schonde. 3ef 3e doþ griþbruche on his londe. Lateþ beo 7 beoþ isome.	MS.	
f. 245 v ²]	An fareþ riht to ower dome. 380 An lateþ dom þis plaid to breke. Al swo hit was erur bispeke. I ch an wel cwað þe niʒtegale. Ah wranne nawt for þire tale. Ah do for mire lahfulnesse.		173
385	Ich nolde þ unrihtfulnesse. Me at þen ende ouerkome. Ich nam ofdrad of none dome. Bihote ich habbe soþ hit is. þat maister nichole þ is wis.		
390	Bituxen vs deme schulde. An 3ef ich wene þ he wule. Ah war mihte we hine finde. þe wranne sat in ore linde. Hwat nuʒte 3e cwaþ heo his hom.		
395	He wuneþ at porteshom. At one tune ine dorsete. Bi þare see in ore utlete. þar he demeþ manie riʒte dom. An diht 7 writ mani wisdom.		
400	An þurh his muþe 7 þurh his honde. Hit is þe betere into scotlonde. To seche hine is lihtlich þing. He naueþ bute one woning. þ his bischopen muchel schame.		
405	An alle þan þ of his nome. Habbeþ ihert. 7 of his dede. Hwi nulleþ hi nimen heom to rede. þ he were mid heom ilome. for teche heom of his wisdom.		
410	An 3iue him rente auale stude. þ he miʒte heom ilome be mide. C ertes cwaþ þe hule þ is soð.	409. <i>theche</i> MS.	
f. 246 v ¹]	þeos riche men wel muche misdoð. þ leteþ þane godemon. þ of so feole þinge con. An 3iueþ rente wel misliche. An of him leteþ wel lihtliche. wið heore cunne heo beoþ mildre.	413. <i>misdoð</i>] ð corr. out of some other letter.	
415	An 3eueþ rente litle childre. 420 swo heore wit hi demþ adwole. þ euer abid maistre nichole. Ah ute we þah to him fare. For þar is unker dom al 3are. D o we þe niʒtegale seide. ah wa schal unker speche rede. An telle to uore unker deme.		175
425	P arof ich schal þe wel icweme. Cwaþ þe houle for al ende of orde. Telle ich con word after worde. An 3ef þe þincþ þ ich misrempe. þu stond aʒein 7 do me crempe. Mid þisse worde forþ hi ferden. Al bute here and bute uerde. To portesham þ heo bicom.	431. <i>dome</i> MS.	
430	435 Ah hu heo spedde of heore dome. Ne can ich eu namore telle. Her nis na more of þis spelle.	436. <i>chan</i> MS.	

THE OWL AND THE NIGHTINGALE

PARALLEL TEXTS

Jesus College MS.
Cotton MS.

**Incipit Altercacio inter filomenam 7
Bubonem.**

	I ch wes in one sumere dale. In one swiþe dyele hale. I herde ich holde grete tale. An vle and one nyhtegale.	I ch was in one sumere dale. In one suþe diþele hale. I herde ich holde grete tale. An hule and one niþtingale.	
5	þat playd wes· stif· 7 starc· 7 strong. Sum hwile softe· 7 lud among. And eyþer ayeyn oþer swal. And let þat vuele mod vt al. And eyþer seyde of oþres custe.	þat plait was stif 7 starc 7 strong. Sum wile softe 7 lud among. An aþer aþen oþer sval. 7 let þat wole mod ut al. 7 eiper seide of oþeres custe.	5
10	þat alre wrste þat hi ywuste. 7 hure 7 hure of oþres songe. hi holde playding swiþe stronge. þe Nihtegale bi gon þo speke. In one hurne of one beche.	þat alre worste þat hi wuste. 7 hure and hure of oþere[s] songe Hi holde plaiding suþe stronge. þ e niþtingale bigon þe speche. In one hurne of one breche.	10
15	7 sat vp one vayre bowe. þat were abute blostme ynowe. In ore vaste thikke hegge. I meynd myd spire. 7 grene segge. He wes þe gladdre. vor þe ryse.	7 sat upone vaire boþe. þar were abute blosme inoze. In ore waste þicke hegge. Imeind mid spire 7 grene segge. Ho was þe gladur uor þe rise.	15
20	7 song a veole cunne wyse. Bet þuhte þe drem. þat he were. of harpe· 7 pipe· þan he nere. Bet þuhte þat heo were ishote. of harpe· 7 pipe· þan of þrote.	7 song auele cunne wise. Bet þuhte þe dreim þat he were. Of harpe 7 pipe þan he nere. Bet þuhte þat he were ishote. Of harpe 7 pipe þan of þrote.	20
25	þo stod on old stok. þar by side. þar þe vle song hire tyde. And wes myd iui al bigrowe. Hit wes þare vle erdingstowe. þe Nihtegale hi iseyh.	[þ]o stod on old stoc þarbiside. þar þo vle song hire tide. 7 was mid iui albigrowe. Hit was þare hule eardingstowe. [þ]e niþtingale hi iseþ.	25
30	7 hibiholdeþ. and ouerseyh. 7 þuhte wel ful of þare vle. For me hi halt. lodlich 7 fule. vnwyht heo seide awey þu fleo. Me is þe wurs. þat ich þe iseo.	7 hi bihold 7 ouerseþ. 7 þuhte wel wl of þare hule. For me hi halt lodlich 7 fule. vn wizt ho sede awei þu flo. Me is þe wrs þat ich þe so.	30
35	Iwis for þine wle lete. wel ofte ich my song furlete Min heorte atflyhþ· 7 falt my tunge. hwenne þu art to me iþrunge. Me luste bet speten þane singe.	I wis for þine wle lete. wel oft ich mine song forlete. Min horte atfliþ 7 falt mi tonge. wonne þu art to me iþrunge. Me luste bet speten þane singe.	35
40	of þine fule howelynge. þeos vle abod for hit wes eve. heo ne myhte no leng bileue. vor hire heorte wes so gret. þat wel neyh hire fnast atset.	Of þine fule 3oþelinge. þ os hule abod fort hit was eve. Ho ne mihte no leng bileue. vor hire horte was so gret. þat welneþ hire fnast atschet.	40
45	7 warp a word þar after longe. hw þynk þe nu bi mine songe. Wenestu þat ich ne kunne singe. þe ich ne cunne of wrytelinge. Ilome þu dest me grome.	7 warp a word þar after longe. Hu þincþe nu bi mine songe. we[n]st þu þat ich ne cunne singe. þeþ ich ne cunne of writelinge. Ilome þu dest me grame	45
50	7 seist me boþe teone 7 schome. If ich þe heolde on myne uote. So hit bitide þat ich mote. 7 þu were vt of þine ryse. þu scholdest singe on oþer wise.	7 seist me boþe tone 7 schame 3if ich þe holde on mine uote. So hit bitide þat ich mote. 7 þu were vt of þine rise. þu sholdest singe an oþer w[i]se.	50
55	þe Nihtegale 3af onsware. If ich me loki wiþ þe bare. 7 me schilde wit þe blete. Ne recche ich nouht of pine þrete. If ich me holde in myne hegge	þ e niþtingale 3af answare. 3if ich me loki wit þe bare. 7 me schilde wit þe blete. Ne reche ich noht of pine þrete. 3if ich me holde in mine hegge.	55
60	Ne recche ich neuer hwat þu segge. Ich wot þat þu art vnmilde. wiþ heom þat ne muwe from þe schilde. And þu tukest wroþe 7 vuele Hwar þu myht ouer smale vowele. vorþi þu art loþ al fowel cunne.	Ne recche ich neuer what þu segge. Ich wot þat þu art unmilde. Wiþ hom þat ne muþe from þe schilde. 7 þu tukest wroþe 7 vuele. Whar þu miht over smale fuþele. Vorþi þu art loþ al fuelcunne.	60
66	7 alle heo þe dryueþ heonne. 7 þe biscrycheþ. 7 bigredeþ 7 wel narewe þe byledeþ. 7 ek forþe þe sulue mose	7 alle ho þe driueþ honne. 7 þe bischricheþ 7 bigredet. 7 wel narewe þe biledet. 7 ek forþe þe sulue mose.	65
70	hire þonkes wolde þe totose. þu art lodlich to biholde. And þu art loþ in monye volde. þi bodi is scort. þi swere is smal. Gretture is þin heued ne þu al.	Hire þonkes wolde þe totose. þu art lodlich to biholde. 7 þu art loþ in monie volde. þi bodi is short þi swore is. smal. Grettere is þin heued þan þu al.	70
75	þin éyen beoþ colblake 7 brode. Ryht so hi weren ipeynt myd wode	þin eþene boþ colblake 7 brode. Riht swo ho weren ipeint mid wode.	75

	þu starest so þu wille abyten Al þat þu myht myd clyure smyten þi bile is stif· 7 sarp· 7 hoked.		þu starest so þu wille abiten. Al þat þu mist mid cliure smiten. þi bile is stif 7 scharp 7 hoked.	
80	Riht as on ewel þat is croked. þar myd þu clechest euere among. And þat is on of þine song. Ac þu þretest to myne vleysse. Mid þine cleures woldest me meysse.		Riȝt so an owel þat is croked. þarmid þu clackes oft`e´ 7 longe. 7 þat is on of þine songe. Ac þu þretest to mine fleshe. Mid þine cliures woldest me meshe.	80
85	þe were icundere to one frogge. þat sit at Mulne vnder cogge. Snayles. Mus. and fule wihte. Beoþ þine cunde 7 þine rihte.		þe were icundur to one frogge. [þat sit at mulne under cogge.] Snailles, mus 7 fule wiȝte. Boþ þine cunde 7 þine riȝte.	85
90	þu sittest a day and flyhst a niht. þu cuþest þat þu art on vnwiht. þu art lodlich· and unclene. Bi þine neste· ich hit mene. And ek bi þine fule brode. þu vedest on heom a wel ful vode.		þu sittest adai and fliz[s]t aniȝt. þu cuþest þat þu art on unwiȝt. þu art lodlich 7 unclene. Bi þine neste ich hit mene. 7 ek bi þine fule brode. þu fedest on hom a wel ful fode.	90
96	Þ eos word ayaf þe nihtegale. And after þare longe tale. Heo song so lude. 7 so scharpe. Ryht so me grulde. schille harpe. þeos vle luste þiderward.		Þ eos word a ȝaf þe niȝtingale. 7 after þare longe tale. He song so lude 7 so scharpe. Riȝt so me grulde schille harpe. þos hule luste þiderward.	96
100	7 heold hire eyen neþerward. 7 sat toswolle 7 to bolewe. so heo hedde one frogge i´ s´ wolwe. For heo wel wiste. 7 was iwar. þat heo song hire a bysemar.		7 hold hire eȝe noþerwa[r]d. 7 sat to svolle 7 ibolwe. also ho hadde one frogge isuolȝe. for ho wel wiste 7 was iwar. þat ho song hire a bisemar.	100
105	7 nabeles heo yaf ondsware. hwy neltu fleon into bare. And schewi hweþer vnker beo. of brihter hewe. of fayrur bleo. No. þu hauest scharpe clawe.		7 noþeles ho ȝaf andsuare. whi neltu flon into þe bare. 7 sewi þare unker bo. Of briȝter howe of uairur blo. No þu hauest wel scharpe clawe.	105
110	Ne kepe ich noht þat þu me clawe. þu hauest clyures swiþe stronge. þu twengest þar mid so doþ a tonge. þu þoutest so doþ þine ilyche. Mid fayre worde me biswike.		Ne kepich noȝt þat þu me clawe. þu hauest cliuers suþe stronge. þu tuengst þarmid so doþ a tonge. þu þoȝtest so doþ þin ilike. Mid faire worde me biswike.	110
115	Ich nolde don þat þu me raddest. Ich wiste wel þat þu me misraddest. schomye þe vor þine vnrede. vnwryen is þi swikehede. schild þi swikedom from þe lyhte.		Ich nolde don þa`t´ þu me raddest. Ich wiste wel þat þu me misraddest. Schamie þe for þin unrede. vnwroȝen is þi svikelhede. Schild þine svikeldom vram þe liȝte.	115
120	And hud þat wowe among þe ryhte. hwanne þu wilt þu vnriht spene. Loke þat hit ne beo isene. vor swikedom haueþ schome and het If hit is ope. and vnder yete.		7 hud þat woȝe among þe riȝte. þane þu wilt þin unriȝt spene. Loke þat hit ne bo isene. vor svikedom haued schome 7 hete. ȝif hit is ope 7 under ȝete.	120
125	Ne spedestu nouht mid þin vnwrenche For ich am war. and can blenche. Ne helpeþ noht· þat þu bo· to þriste. Ich wolde vyhte bet myd liste. þan þu mid al þine strengþe.		Ne speddestu noȝt mid þine unwrenche. for icham war 7 can wel blenche. Ne helpþ noȝt þat þu bo to þriste. Ich wolde viȝte bet mid liste. þan þu mid all þine strengþe.	125
130	Ich habbe on brede· 7 ek on lengþe. Castel god on myne ryse. wel fyht þat wel flyhþ. seyþ þe wise. Ac lete away þeos cheste. For suche wordes beoþ vnwreste.		Ich abbe on brede 7 eck on lengþe. Castel god on mine rise. wel fiȝt þat wel flizt seiþ þe wise. ac lete we awei þos cheste. vor suiche wordes boþ unwerste.	130
135	And fo we on· myd rihte dome. Mid fayre worde. 7 myd some. þeyh we ne beon at on acorde. we mawe bet myd fayre worde. wiþvte cheste· and bute vyhte.		7 fo we on mid riȝte dome. Mid faire worde 7 mid wsome. þeȝ we ne bo at one acorde. we muȝe bet mid fawre worde. witute cheste 7 bute fiȝte.	135
140	Playde mid soþe. 7 mid ryhte. 7 may vr eyþer hwat he wile. Mid rihte segge. 7 myd skile.		Plaidi mid foȝe 7 mid riȝte. 7 mai hure eiþer wat he wile. Mid riȝte segge 7 mid sckile.	140
145	Þ o quap þe vle. hwo schal vs seme. þat cunne 7 wille riht vs deme. Ich wot wel quap þe nyhtegale. Ne þarf þer of beo no tale. Mayster Nichol· of guldeorde. he is wis· and war· of worde. he is of worde swyþe glev.		Þ o quap þe hule wo schal us seme. þat kunne 7 wille riȝt us deme. Ich wot wel quap þe niȝtingale. Ne þaref þar of bo no tale. Maister nichole of guldeforde. He is wis an war of worde. He is of dome suþe gleu.	145
150	And him is loþ eurich vnþeu. he wot insyht in euche songe. hwo singeþ wel. hwo singeþ wronge. And he con schede from þe rihte. þat wowe. þat þuster from þe lyhte.		7 him is loþ eurich unþeu. He wot insiȝt in eche songe. wo singet wel wo singet wronge. 7 he can schede vrom þe riȝte. þat woȝe þat þuster from þe liȝte.	150

155	D e vle. one hwile hi bihouhte. And after þan þis word up brouhte. Ich graunti wel þa`t` he vs deme. For þeyh he were hwile breme. 7 leof him wre Nihtingale.	D o hule one wile hi biþozte. After þan þis word up brozte. Ich granti wel þat he us deme. vor þez he were wile breme. 7 lof him were niztingale.	155
160	And oþer wyhte gent 7 smale. Ich wot. he is nu þe acoled. Nis he vor þe nouht afoled. þat he vor þine olde luue. Me a dun legge 7 þe a buue.	7 oþer wizte gente 7 smale. Ich wot he is nu suþe acoled. Nis he vor þe nozt afoled. þat he for þine olde lo`u`ue. Me adun legge 7 þe buue.	160
165	N[e] schaltu. neuer so him queme. þat he vor þe fals dom deme. he is nv ripe. 7 fast rede. Ne luste hym nv to non vnrede. Nv him ne lust namore pleye	Ne schaltu neure so him queme. þat he forþe fals dom deme. He is him ripe 7 fastrede. Ne lust him nu to none unrede. Nu him ne lust na more pleie.	165
170	he wile gon a rihte weye. D e nihtegale. wes al ware. heo hedde ileorned. wel ihware. vle heo seyde seye me soþ. hwi dostu þat vnwihtes doþ.	He wile gon a rihte weie. D e niztingale was al zare. Ho hadde ilorned wel aiware. Hule ho sede seie me soþ. wi dostu þat unwiztis doþ.	170
175	þu singest a nyht 7 nouht aday. And al þi song is waylaway. þu miht mid þine songe afere. Alle þat hereþ þine ibere. Ð[u] scrichest 7 yollest to þine fere	þu singist anizt 7 nozt adai. 7 al þi song is wailawai. þu miht mid þine songe afere. alle þat ihereþ þine ibere. þu schirchest 7 zollest to þine fere.	175
180	þat hit is gryslich to ihere. hit þincheþ boþe wise 7 snepe. Nouht þat þu singe. at þu wepe. þu flyhst a nyht and noht a day. þar of ich wundri 7 wel may.	þat hit is grislich to ihere. Hit þinchest boþe wise 7 snepe. Nozt þat þu singe ac þat þu wepe. þu flizst anizt 7 nozt adai. þar of ich wndri 7 wel mai.	180
185	For vych þing þat schonyep riht. hit luuyep þuster 7 hateþ lyht. 7 euych þing. þat luueþ misdede. hi luueþ þuster to his dede.	vor eurich þing þat schuniet rizt. Hit luueþ þuster 7 hatiet lizt. 7 eurich þing þat is lof misdede. Hit luueþ þuster to his dede.	185
190	D eos vle luste swiþe longe. wes ofteoned swiþe stronge. heo quap. þu hattest Nihtegale. þu mihtest bet hote galegale. vor þu hauest to monye tale. let þine tunge habbe spale.	D os hule luste suþe longe. was oftoned suþ`e` stronge. quap Ho þu `h`attest niztingale. þu mihtest bet hoten galegale. Vor þu hauest to monie tale. Lat þine tunge habbe spale.	190
195	þu wenest þat þes day beo þin owe. let me nv habbe myne þrowe. Beo nv stille 7 let me speke. Ich wile beo of þe a wreke. 7 lust hw ich con me bitelle.	þu wenest þat þes dai bo þinoze. Lat me nu habbe mine þrowe. Bo nu stille 7 lat me speke. Ich wille bon of þe awreke. 7 lust hu ich con me bitelle.	195
200	Mid rihte soþe wiþvte spelle. þu seyst þat ich me hude aday þar to ne segge ich nyk no nay 7 lust ich telle hwervore Al hwi hit is 7 hwarevore. Ich habbe bile stif 7 stronge.	Mid rizte soþe witute spelle. þu seist þat ich me hude adai. þarto ne segge ich nich ne nai. 7 lust ich telle þe wareuore. al wi hit is 7 wareuore. Ich habbe bile stif 7 stronge.	200
206	7 gode cleures scharp 7 longe. So hit bycumeþ to hauekes cunne. hit is myn hyhte. 7 my ynne. þat ich me drawe to mine cunde.	7 gode cliuers scharp 7 longe. So hit bicumeþ to hauekes cunne. Hit is min hizte hit is mi wune. þat ich me draze to mine cunde.	206
210	Ne may me no mon þarfor sende. on me hit is wel i sene. For rihte cunde ich am so kene. vor þi ich am loþ smale vowele. þat fleoþ bi grunde 7 bi þuuele.	Ne mai noman þareuore schende. On me hit is wel isene. vor rizte cunde ich am so kene. vorþi ich am loþ smale fozele. þat floþ bi grunde an bi þuuele.	210
215	hi me bichirmeþ 7 bigredeþ. 7 heore flockes to me ledeþ. Me is leof to habbe reste. And sitte stille in myne neste.	Hi me bichermet 7 bigredeþ. 7 hore flockes to `m`e ledeþ. Me is lof to habbe reste. 7 sitte stille in mine neste.	215
220	wenestu þat hauek beo þe wrse. þe crowe bigrede him bi þe mersche. 7 goþ to him myd heore chyrme. Riht so hi wille. wiþ him schirme. þe hauek foleweþ gode rede. He flyhþ his wey 7 let hi grede.	wenestu þat haueck bo þe worse. þoz crowe bigrede him bi þe mershe. 7 goþ to him mid hore chirme. Rizt so hi wille wit him schirme. þe hauec folzeþ gode rede. 7 flizt his wei 7 lat hem grede.	220
225	D et þu me seyst of oþer þinge. fellest þat ich ne can nouht singe. Ac al my reorde is wonyng. And to ihere gryslych þing. þat nis nouht soþ. ich singe efne.	Z et þu me seist of oþer þinge. fellest þat ich ne can nozt singe Ac al mi rorde is woning 7 to `i`hire grislich þing þat nis nozt soþ ich singe efne.	225
230	Mid fulle dreme. 7 lude stefne.	Mid fulle dreme 7 lude stefne.	230

	þu wenest þat eoch song beo <i>grislich</i> .	þu wenist þat ech song bo <i>grislich</i> .	
	þat þine pipinge nis ilich.	þat þine pipinge nis ilich.	
	Mi stefne is bold· 7 nouht vnorne.	Mi stefne is bold 7 noȝt unorne.	
	heo is ilich one grete horne.	ho is ilich one grete horne.	
235	7 þin is iliche one pype.	7 þin is ilich one pipe.	235
	of one smale weode vnripe.	Of one smale w`e´ode unripe.	
	Ich [singe] bet þan þu dest.	Ich singe bet þan þu dest.	
	þu chaterest so doþ on yris prest.	þu chaterest so doþ on irish pr`e´ost.	
	Ich singe an efne. aryhte time.	Ich singe an eue ariȝte time	
240	7 seþþe hwenne hit is bedtime.	7 soþþe won hit is bedtime.	240
	þe þridde syþe a middelnȝhte.	þe þridde siþe ad middelnȝhte.	
	7 so ich myne songe adihthe.	7 so ich mine song adihȝte.	
	hwenne ich iseo arise veorre	wone ich iso arise vorre.	
	oþer dayrewe· oþer daysteorre.	Oþer dairim oþer daisterre.	
245	Ic do god myd myne þrote.	Ich do god mid mine þrote.	245
	And warny men to heore note.	7 warni men to hore note.	
	Ac þu singest alle longe nyht.	Ac þu singest alle longe niȝt.	
	From eue þat hit is dayliht.	From eue fort hit is dailȝt.	
	7 euer lesteþ þin o song,	7 eure seist þin o song.	
250	so longe so þe nyht is long.	So longe so þe niȝt is long.	250
	7 euer croweþ þi wrecche crey.	7 eure croweþ þi wrecche crei.	
	þat he ne swikeþ nyht ne day.	þat he ne swikeþ niȝt ne dai.	
	Mid þine pipinge þu adunest.	Mid þine pipinge þu adunest.	
	þas monnes eren. þar þu wunest.	þas monnes earen þar þu wunest.	
255	7 makest þi song, so vnwiht.	7 makest þine song so unwrþ.	255
	þat me ne telleþ. of þe nowiht.	þa` t´ me ne telþ of þar noȝt wrþ.	
	Eurich mureþe may so lonȝe leste.	Eurich murȝþe mai so longe ileste.	
	þat heo schal liki wel vnwreste.	þat ho shal liki wel unwreste.	
	for harpe. 7 pipe. 7 foweles song.	vor harpe 7 pipe 7 fuzeles songe.	
260	Mislikeþ. if hit is to long.	Mislikeþ ȝif hit is to long.	260
	Ne beo þe song ne so murie.	Ne bo þe song neuer so murie.	
	þat he ne sal þinche vnmurie.	þat he ne shal þinche wel unmurie.	
	If he ilesteþ ouer vnwille.	ȝef he ilesteþ ouer unwille.	
	So þu myht þi song aspille.	So þu miȝt þine song aspille.	
265	for hit is soþ Alured hit seyde.	vor hit is soþ alured hit seide.	265
	7 me hit. may in boke rede.	7 me hit mai ine boke rede.	
	Eurich þing may lesen his godhede.	Eurich þing mai losen his godhede	
	Mid vnmeþe and ouerdede.	Mid unmeþe 7 mid ouerdede.	
	
270	Þ e nyhtegale in hire þouhte.	Þ e niȝtingale in hire þoȝte.	270
	Atheold al þis. 7 longe þouhte.	Athold al þis 7 longe þoȝte.	
	hwat heo þar after myhte segge,	wat ho þare after miȝte segge.	
	vor heo ne myhte noht alege.	vor ho ne miȝte noȝt alege.	
	þat þe vle hedde hire iseyd.	þat þe hule hadde hire ised.	
275	vor ho spac boþe riht 7 red.	vor he spac boþe riȝt an red.	275
	7 hire of þuhte þat heo hadde.	An hire ofþuȝte þat ho hadde.	
	þe speche so feorworþ iladde.	þe speche so foruorþ iladde.	
	7 wes aferd þat hire answare	An was oferd þat hire answare.	
	Ne wrþe nouht a riht ivare.	Ne wrþe noȝt ariȝt ifare.	
	Ac noþeles heo spac boldeliche	Ac noþeles he spac boldeliche.	
280	vor heo is wis þat hardeliche.	vor he is wis þat hardeliche.	280
	wiþ his fo berþ grete ilete.	wiþ is uo berþ grete ilete.	
	þat he for arehþe hit ne forlete.	þat he uor areȝþe hit ne forlete.	
	vor suych worþ bold if þu flyhst.	vor suich worþ bold ȝif þu flȝste.	
	þa` t´ wile fleo if þu swykst.	þat wle flo ȝif þu swicst.	
	If he isihþ þat þu nart areh.	ȝif he isihþ þat þu nart areȝ.	
286	he wile of bore wurche bareh.	He wile of bore wrchen bareȝ.	285
	7 for þi· þey `þe´ nyhtegale.	7 forþi þeȝ þe niȝtingale.	
	Were aferd· heo spac bolde tale.	were aferd ho spac bolde tale	
	H vle heo seyde· hwi dostu so.	H ule ho seide wi dostu so.	
290	þu singest a wynter wolawo.	þu singest awinter wolawo.	290
	þu singest so doþ hen asnowe.	þu singest so doþ hen asnowe.	
	Al þat heo singeþ hit is for wowe.	Al þat ho singeþ hit is for wowe.	
	A winter þu singest wroþe 7 yomere.	A wintere þu singest wroþe and ȝomere.	
	7 euer þu art. dumb a sumere.	An` d´ eure þu art dumb a sumere.	
295	hit is for þine fule nyþe	Hit is for þine fule niþe.	295
	þat þu ne myht. myd vs be bliþe.	þat þu ne miȝt mid us be bliþe.	
	vor þu forbernest· neyh for onde.	vor þu forbernest welneȝ for onde,	
	hwenne vre blisse cumeþ to londe.	wane ure blisse cumeþ to londe.	
	þu farest so doþ þe ille.	þu farest so doþ þe ille.	
300	Euerich blisse him is vnwille.	Evrich blisse him is unwille.	300
	Grucching· 7 luryng. him beoþ rade.	Grucching 7 luring him boþ rade.	
	If he iseoþ. þat men beoþ glade.	ȝif he isoþ þat men boþ glade.	
	he wolde þat he iseie.	he wolde þat he iseȝe.	
	Teres in eueriche monnes eye.	Teres in evrich monnes eȝe.	
305	Ne roughte þe. þeyh flockes were.	Ne roȝte he þeȝ flockes were.	305
	Imeynd bi toppes· 7 bi here.	Imeind bi toppes 7 bi here.	
	Also þu dost on þire syde.	Also þu dost on þire side.	

310 For hwanne snouh liþ þikke 7 wide.
 7 alle wihtes habbeþ sorewe.
 þu singest from eue to amorewe.
 Ac ich mid me alle blisse bringe.
 Ech wiht is glad for myne þinge.
 7 blesseþ hit hwenne ich cume.
 7 hihteþ ayeyn myne cume.
 315 þe blostme gynnep springe 7 sprede.
 Boþe in treo 7 ek in mede.
 þe lilie myd hire fayre wlite.
 welcomeþ me þeyh þu hit wite.
 Bid me myd hire fayre bleo. |
 þat ich schulle to hire fleo.
 321 þe rose also myd hire rude.
 þat cumeþ of þe þorne wode.
 Bit me þat ich schulle singe.
 For hire luue one skentyngē.

326 [V]le þu axest me heo seyde.
 [I]f ich con eny oþer dede.
 Bute syngen in sume tyde.
 7 bringe blisse veor 7 wyde.
 hwy axestu of craftes myne.
 330 Beter is myn on þan alle þine.
 Beter is o song of myne muþe.
 þan al þat þi kun kuþe.
 7 lust. ich telle þe hwarvore.
 wostu to hwan mon wes ibore.
 335 To þare blisse of heueryche. |
 þar euer is song. 7 Murehþe ilyche.
 þider fundeþ euer ich man.
 þat eny þing of gode can.
 for þi me syngþ in holy chireche.
 340 7 clerekes gynnep songes wrche.
 þat mon yþenche. bi þe songe.
 hwider he shal. 7 þar beon longe.
 þat he þe murehþe ne vorýete.
 Ac þar of þenche. 7 bigete.
 345 7 nyme yeme of chirche stefne.
 hw Murie is þe blisse of heuene.
 Clerekes Munekes 7 canúnes.
 þar beoþ þos gode wiketunes.
 Ariseþ vp to middelnyhte.
 350 7 singeþ of þon heuenedyhte.
 7 preostes vpe londe singeþ.
 [Hwenne þe liht of daye springeþ.]
 7 ich heom helpe hwat ic may.

355 **Þ**e Nihtegale myd sweche worde.
 for monymozn myd speres orde.
 haueþ lutle strengþe. 7 mid his schelde.
 Ah napeles in one felde.
 þurh belde worde 7 myd ilete.
 Deþ his iuo for arehþe swete.
 360 þe wrenne for heo cuþe singe.
 þar com in þare moreweninge.
 To helpe þare nyhtegale.
 vor heo hadde stefne smale.
 heo hadde gode þrote 7 schille.
 365 7 fale mozne song a wille.
 þe wrenne wes wel wis iholde.
 vor þeih heo nere ibred a wolde.
 heo wes itowen. amozng mankunne
 7 hire wisdom brouhte þenne.
 370 heo myhte speke hwar heo wolde.
 Tofore þe kinge þah heo scholde.
 lusteþ heo queþ leteþ me speke.
 hwat wille ye. þis pays to breke.
 7 do þan [kinge] such schome.
 375 yet nys heo nouþer ded ne lome.
 hunke schal ityde harm 7 schonde.
 If we doþ gryþbruche on his londe.
 Leteþ beo and beoþ isome.
 7 fareþ riht to eure dome.
 380 7 leteþ dom þis playd to breke.
 Also hit wes erure bispeke.
Ich vnne wel queþ þe Nihtegale.
 Ah wrenne nouht for þine tale.

vor wanne snov liþ þicke 7 wide.
 an`d` alle wizes habbeþ sorze.
 310 þu singest from eue fort amorze.
 Ac ich alle blisse mid me bringe.
 Ech wigt is glad for mine þinge.
 7 blisseþ hit wanne ich cume.
 7 hizteþ azen mine kume.
 315 þe blostme ginneþ springe 7 sprede
 Boþe ine tro 7 ek on mede.
 þe lilie mid hire faire wlite.
 Wolcumeþ me þat þu hit wte.
 Bit me mid hire faire blo.
 320 þat ich shulle to hire flo.
 þe rose also mid hire rude. |
 þat cumeþ ut of þe þorne wode.
 Bit me þat ich shulle singe
 vor hire luue one skentyngē.

325 **H**ule þu axest me ho seide.
 if ich kon eni oþer dede.
 Bute singen in sume tide.
 an bringe blisse for 7 wide.
 wi axestu of craftes mine.
 330 Betere is min on þan alle þine.
 Betere is o song of mine muþe.
 þan al þat eure þi kun kuþe.
 An lust ich telle þe wareuore. |
 wostu to wan man was ibore.
 335 To þare blisse of houeneriche.
 þar euer is song 7 murþe ilyche.
 þider fundeþ eurich man.
 þat eniþing of gode kan.
 vor þi me singþ in holi chirche.
 an clerkes ginneþ songes wirche.
 340 þat man iþenche biþe songe.
 wider he shal 7 þar bon longe.
 þat he þe murþe ne uorzeþe.
 Ac þar of þenche and bigete.
 345 An nime zeme of chirche steuene.
 Hu murie is þe blisse of houene.
 Clerkes munekes 7 kanunes.
 þar boþ þos gode wicke tunes.
 Ariseþ up to midelnizte.
 350 An singeþ of þe houene lizte.
 An prostes upe londe singeþ.
 wane þe lizt of daie springeþ.
 An ich hom helpe wat i mai.

355 **Þ**e niztegale mid swucche worde.
 for moniman mid speres orde.
 haueþ lutle strenþe 7 mid his [s]chelde.
 Ah neopeles in one felde.
 þurh belde worde an mid ilete.
 Deþ his iuo for arehþe swete.
 360 þe wranne for heo cuþe singe.
 þar com in þare morezen[i]ngē.
 To helpe þare niztegale.
 For þah heo hadde steuene smale.
 Heo hadde gode þrote 7 schille.
 365 An fale manne song awille.
 þe wranne was wel wis iholde.
 `Vor þeg heo nere ibred awolde.`
 Ho was itozen among menne.
 An hire wisdom brohte þenne.
 370 Heo nizte speke hwar heo walde.
 Touore þe king þah heo scholde.
 Lusteþ heo cwap lateþ me speke.
 Hwat wulle ze þis pes tobreke.
 An do þan [kinge] swuch schame.
 375 Ze[t] nis he nouþer ded ne lame.
 Hunke schal itide harm 7 schozde.
 Zeþ ze doþ griþbruche on his londe.
 Lateþ beo 7 beoþ isome. |
 An fareþ riht to ower dome.
 380 An lateþ dom þis plaid to breke.
 Al swo hit was erur bispeke.
Ich an wel cwað þe niztegale.
 Ah wranne nawt for þire tale.

385	Ac do for myre lauhfulnessse. Ic nolde þat vnrihtfulnessse. Me at þen ende· me ouercome. Ic nam of dred. of none dome. Bihote ic habbe· soþ hit is. þat maýster Nichole. þ is wis.	Ah do for mire lahfulnessse. Ich nolde þ unrihtfulnessse. Me at þen ende ouerkome. Ich nam ofdrad of none dome. Bihote ich habbe soþ hit is. þat maister nichole þ is wis.	385
390	Bitwihen eu deme schulle. 7 yet ic wene þat he wulle. Ah war myhte we hine fynde. þe wrenne sat in hore lynde. hwat mihte yet quap heo his hom.	Bituxen vs deme schulde. An 3ef ich wene þ he wule. Ah war mihte we hine finde. þe wranne sat in ore linde. Hwat nu3te 3e cwap heo his hom.	390
395	heo wunep at porteshom. At one tune in dorsete. Bi þare sée in ore vtlete. þar he demep mony riht dom. 7 diht 7 wryt mony wisdom.	He wunep at porteshom. At one tune ine dorsete. Bi þare see in ore utlete. þar he demep manie rihte dom. An diht 7 writ mani wisdom.	395
400	7 þurh his muþe. 7 þurh his honde. hit is þe betere in to scotlande. To seche hyne. is lyhtlych þing. he naueþ buten o wunynge. þ is biscopen muchel schame.	An þurh his muþe 7 þurh his honde. Hit is þe betere into scotlande. To seche hine is lihtlich þing. He naueþ bute one woning. þ his bishopen muchel schame.	400
405	7 alle þan þ of his nome. habbeþ iherd. 7 of his dede. hwi nulleþ hi nymen heom to rede. þ he were myd heom ilome. vor teche heom of his wisdom.	An alle þan þ of his nome. Habbeþ ihert. 7 of his dede. Hwi nulleþ hi nimen heom to rede. þ he were mid heom ilome. for teche heom of his wisdom.	405
410	7 yeue him rente on vale stude. þ he myhte ilome heom beo myde. Certes quap þe vle. þat is soþ. þeos riche men· Muchele mysdoþ. þat leteþ þane gode man.	An 3iue him rente auale stude. þ he mi3te heom ilome be mide. Certes cwap þe hule þ is soð. þeos riche men wel muche misdoð. þ leteþ þane godemon.	410
415	þat of so fele þinge can. 7 yeueþ rente wel mislyche. 7 of him leteþ wel lyhtliche. wiþ heore kunne heo beoþ Mildre. 7 yeueþ rente lutle childre.	þ of so feole þinge con. An 3iueþ rente wel misliche. An of him leteþ wel lihtliche. wið heore cunne heo beoþ mildre. An 3eueþ rente litle childre.	415
420	so heore wit hi demep adwole. þ euer abit Mayster Nichole. Ah vte we þah· to him fare, vor þat is vnker dom al yare Do we þe Nihtegale seyde.	swo heore wit hi demþ adwole. þ euer abid maistre nichole. Ah ute we þah to him fare. For þar is unker dom al 3are. Do we þe ni3tegale seide.	420
425	Ah hwo schal vnker speche rede. 7 telle tovore vnker dome. þar of ic schal þe wel iqueme Queþ þe vle. for al ende of orde. Telle ic con. word after worde.	ah wa schal unker speche rede. An telle touore unker deme. þar of ich schal þe wel icweme. Cwap þe houle for al ende of orde. Telle ich con word after worde.	425
430	7 if þe þinkþ þat ic misrempe. þu stond ayeyn and do me crempe. Mid þisse worde forþ hi ferden. Al bute here and bute verde. To portes ham. þer hi bicome.	An 3ef þe þincþ þ ich misrempe. þu stond a3ein 7 do me crempe. Mid þisse worde forþ hi ferden. Al bute here and bute uerde. To portesham þ heo bicome.	430
435	Ah hw heo spedde of heore dome. Ne can ic eu namore telle. her nys namore of þisse spelle. Explicit.	Ah hu heo spedde of heore dome. Ne can ich eu namore telle. Her nis na more of þis spelle.	435

176

XXI. THE BESTIARY

“Arundel 292, British Museum: on vellum, 200 × 130 mm.: late thirteenth century.... The Bestiary is written continuously, but the initials of the lines and, in the long metres, of the half lines are mostly rubricated.... Latin headings are in red, some are on the margin, the others at the head of their sections. As will be seen from the footnotes, the manuscript was much corrected or altered over erasures, and that after it was finished, for the substituted words do not always fill the gaps left by the scraper. The first leaves of the exemplar were probably damaged at the lower margin, since defective or difficult passages occur at regular intervals, so l. 32, ll. 89-92, 120, 121, 143, 144, 173, 200, 201.”

Line indentations, including those of ll. 504-515, are as printed. Headings are shown in red, as described above.

Natura leonis i^a.

f. 4 r]

Ðe leun stant on hille . 7 he man hunten here.
Oðer ðurg his nese smel . Smake ðat he negge.

5 Bi wilc weie so he wile . To dele niðer wenden.
Alle hise fet steppes . After him he filleð.
Drageð dust wið his stert . ðer he [dun] steppeð.
Oðer dust oðer deu . ðat he ne cunne is finden.
driueð dun to his den . ðar he him bergen wille.

ij^a.

10 **A**n oðer kinde he haueð . wanne he is ikindled.
Stille lið ðe leun . ne stireð he nout of slepe.
Til ðe sunne haueð sinen . ðries him abuten.
ðanne reiseð his faðer him . mit te rem ðat he makeð.

ii^a.

15 ðe ðridde lage haueð ðe leun . ðanne he lieð to slepen.
Sal he neure luken . ðe lides of hise egen.

Significacío príme nature.

20 **W**elle heg is tat hil . ðat is heuenriche.
vre louerd is te leun . ðe liueð ðer abuuen.
wu ðo him likede . to ligten her on erðe.
Migte neure diuel witen . ðog he be derne hunte.
hu he dun come.
Ne wu he dennede him . in ðat defte meiden.
Marie bi name . ðe him bar to manne frame.

25 **ij^a 7 ii^a.**

Ðo ure drigten ded was.
7 doluen also his wille was.
In a ston stille he lai.
til it kam ðe dridde dai.
30 His fader him filstnede swo.
ðat he ros fro dede ðo.
vs to lif holden.
wakeð so his wille is So hirde for his folde.
He is hirde. we ben sep . Silden he us wille.
35 If we heren to his word . ðat we ne gon nowor wille.

Natura aquile.

Kiðen i wille ðe ernes kinde.
Also ic it o boke rede.
40 wu he neweð his guðhede.
hu he cumeð ut of elde.
Siðen hise limes arn unwelde.
Siðen his bec is altowrong.
f. 4 v] Siðen his | fligt is al unstrong.
7 his egen dimme.
45 Hereð wu he neweð him.
A welle he sekeð ðat spríngeð ai.
boðe bi nigt 7 bi dai.
ðer ouer he flegeð 7 up he teð.
til ðat he ðe heuene seð.
50 ðurg skies sexe 7 seuene.
til he cumeð to heuene.
So rigt so he cunne.
he houeð in ðe sunne.
ðe sunne swideð al his fligt.
55 7 oc it makeð his egen brigt.
Hise feðres fallen for ðe hete.
7 he dun mide to ðe wete.
Falleð *in* ðat welle grund.
ðer he wurdeð heil 7 sund.
60 7 cumed ut al newe.
Ne were his bec untrewe.
His bec is get biforn wrong.
ðog hise limes senden strong.
Ne maig he tilen him *non* fode.
65 him self to none gode.
ðanne goð he to á ston.
7 he billeð ðeron.

70 Billeð til his bec biforn.
hauēð ðe wrengeðe forloren.
Siðen wið his rigte bile.
takeð mete ðat he wile.

Significacio.

75 **A**l is man so is tis ern.
wulde ge nu listen.
Old in hise sinnes dern.
or he bicumeð cristen.
7 tus he neweð *him* ðis man.
ðame he nimeð to kirke.
80 Or he it biðenken can.
hise egen weren mirke.
Forsaket ðore satanas.
7 ilk sinful dede.
Takeð *him* to ihesu crist.
for he sal ben his mede.
85 Leueð on ure loue[r]d crist.
7 lereð prestes lore.
Of hise egen wereð ðe mist.
wiles he dreccheð ðore.
His hope is al to godeward.
90 7 of his luue he lereð.
ðat is te sunne sikerlike.
ðus his sigte he beteð.
Naked falleð in ðe funtfat.
7 cumeð ut al newe.
95 buten alitel wat is tat.
his muð is get untrewē.
His muð is get wel unkuð.
wið *pater noster* 7 crede.
Fare he norð. er fare he suð.
100 leren he sal his nede.
bidden bone to gode.
7 tus his muð rigten.
tilen him so ðe sowles fode |
f. 5 r] ðurg *grace* off ure drigtin.

74. *listlen* MS.

77. *hī* corr. out of *hu*.
ðis man ðanne he on
an erasure.

80. This line in fainter
brown ink.

83, 84. *Takeð ... he* on
an erasure.

87. *hise*] *i* corr. out of
p.

89, 90. *is hope is ...*
luue on an erasure:
l. 90 originally began
ha after *luue a*.

179

105. On an erasure.

Natura Serpentis. ja.

105 An wirm is o werlde . wel man it knoweð.
Neddre is te name . ðus he him neweð.
ðanne he is forbroken 7 forbroiden . 7 in his elde al forwurden.
Fasteð til his fel him slakeð . ten daies fulle.
110 ðat he is lene 7 mainles 7 iuele mai gangen.
he *crepeð* cripelande forð . his craft he ðus kiðeð.
Sekeð a ston ðat a ðirl is on.
Narwe buten he nedeð him . Nimeð vnneðes ðurg.
for his fel he ðer leteð . his fles forð crepeð.
115 walkeð to ðe *water* ward . wile ðanne drinken.
Oc he speweð or al ðe uenim.
ðat *in* his brest is bred . fro his birde time.
drinkeð siðen inog . 7 tus he him neweð.

ija.

120 **D**anne ðe neddre is of his hid naked.
7 bare of his brest atter.
If he naked man se . ne wile he him nogt neggen.
Oc he fleð fro him . als he fro fir sulde.
If he cloðed man se cof he waxeð.
125 For up he rigteð him redi to deren.
to deren er to ded maken if he it muge forðen.
wat if ðe man war wurðe . 7 weren him cunne.
figteð wið ðis wirm . 7 f[a]reð on him figtande.
ðis neddre siðen he nede sal.
130 makeð seld of his bodi . 7 sildeð his heued.
litel *him* is of hise limes . bute he lif holde.

122. *neggen*] the
initial *n* on an erasure
MS.

180

[Significacio.]

nov *crīstene* man . wat tu *crīst* higtēst

135 **K** Atte kirke dure . ðar ðu *cr̥st*ned were.
 ðu higtes to leuen on him . 7 hise lages luuien.
 to helden wit herte . ðe bodes of holi k[i]rke.
 If ðu hauest is broken.
 Al ðu forbredes . forwurðes 7 forgelues.
 Eche lif to wolden . Elded art fro eche blis.
 140 So ðis wirm o werld is.
 Newe ðe forði . so ðe neddre doð.
 It is te ned.
 Feste ðe of stedefastnesse . 7 ful of ðewes.
 f. 5 v] 7 help ðe poure | men . ðe gangen abuten.
 145 Ne deme ðe nog[t] wurði . ðat tu dure loken.
 up to ðe heuene ward.
 Oc walke wið ðe erðe mildelike among men.
 no mod ðu ne cune . mod ne mannes vncost.
 oc swic of sineginge.
 150 7 bote bid tu ðe ai . boðe bi nig 7 bi dai.
 ðat tu milce mote hauen . of ðine misdedes.
 ðis lif bitokneð ðe sti.
 ðat te neddre gangeð bi.
 7 tis is ðe ðirl of ðe ston.
 155 ðat tu salt ðurg gon.
 Let ðin filðe fro ðe . so ðe wirm his fel doð.
 Go ðu ðan to godes hus . ðe godspel to heren. 181
 ðat is soule drink . sinnes quenching.
 Oc or sei ðu in scrifte . to ðe prest sinnes tine.
 160 feg ðe ðus of ði brest filde . 7 feste ðe forðward.
 fast at tin herte . ðat tu firmest higtes.
 ðus art tu ging 7 newe.
 forðward be ðu trewe.
 Nedeð ðe ðe deuel nogt . for he ne mai ðe deren nogt.
 165 oc he fleð fro ðe . so neddre fro de nakede.
 On ðe cloðede ðe neddre is cof . 7 te deuel cliuer on sinnes.
 Ai ðe sinfule bissetten he wile.
 7 wið al mankin
 he haueð nið 7 win.
 170 wat if he leue haue of ure heuen louerd.
 for to deren us . So he ure eldere or dede.
 do we ðe bodi in ðe bale . 7 bergen ðe soule.
 ðat is ure heued geuelic . helde we it wurðlic.

Natura formice.

175 **Ð** e mire is magti . mikel ge swinkeð.
 In *sum̥er* 7 *in* softe weder . So we `ofte´ sen hauen. 176. *ofte* added in
 In ðe heruest . hardilike gangeð. margin MS.
 7 renneð rapelike . 7 resteð hire seldum.
 7 fecheð hire fode . ðer ge it mai finden.
 180 gaddreð ilkines sed.
 boðen of wude 7 of wed.
 Of corn 7 of gres.
 ðat ire to hauen es.
 haleð to hire `hole´ . ðat siðen hire helpeð.
 f. 6 r] ðar ge wile ben winter | agen. 184. *hole* added on
 186 caue ge haueð to crepen in . ðat winter hire ne derie. lower margin MS.
 Mete *in* hire hule ðat . ðat ge muge biliuen. 182
 ðus ge tileð ðar wiles ge time haueð.
 so it her telleð.
 190 oc finde ge ðe wete . corn ðat hire qwemeð.
 Al ge forleteð ðis oðer seð ðat ic er seide.
 Ne bit ge nowt de barlic beren abuten.
 oc suneð it 7 sakeð forð . so it same were.
 get is wunder of ðis wirm . more ðanne man weneð.
 195 ðe corn ðat ge to caue bereð . al get bit otwinne.
 ðat it ne forwurðe . ne waxe hire fro.
 er ge it eten wille.

Significacio.

200 **Ð** e mire muneð us mete to tilen.
 Long liuenoðe ðis little wile.
 ðe we on ðis werld wunen.
 for ðanne we of wenden . ðanne is ure winter.
 we sulen hunger hauen . 7 harde sures.

188. Space before *ðar*: ð rubricated and red afterwards erased MS.

205 buten we ben war here.
 do we forði. so doð ðis der . ðanne be we derue.
 On ðat dai ðat dom sal ben . ðat it ne us harde rewe.
 Seke we ure liues fod . ðat we ben siker ðere.
 So ðis wirm in winter is . ðan ge ne tileð nummore.
 210 ðe mire suneð ðe barlic ðanne ge fint te wete.
 ðe olde lage we ogen to sunen . ðe newe we hauen moten.
 ðe corn ðat ge to caue bereð . all ge it bit otwinne.
 ðe lage us lereð to don god . 7 forbedeð us sinne.
 It bet us *erðliche* bodes . 7 bekned euelike.
 215 It fet ðe licham 7 te gost . oc nowt o geuelike.
 vre louerd *cr̄st* it lene us ðat his lage us fede.
 nu 7 o domesdei . 7 tanne we hauen nede.

211. *ðe corn* on an erasure.
 213. *ben* MS.
ebriche MS.

216. *we* on an erasure.

183

Natura cerui.

220 **Ð**e hert haueð kindes two.
 7 forbisnes oc al so.
 ðus it is on boke set.
 ðat man clepeð fisiologet.
 He drageð ðe neddre of de ston.
 ðurg his nese up on on.
 of ðe stoc er of ðe ston.
 225 for it wile ðerunder gon.
 7 sweleð it wel swiðe.
 ðerof him brinneð siðen.
 of ðat attrie ðing.
 f. 6 v] wiðinnen he | haueð brenning.
 230 he lepeð ðanne wið mikel list.
 of swet water he haueð ðrist.
 he drinkeð water gredilike.
 til he is ful wel sikerlike.
 Ne haueð ðat uenim *non* migt.
 235 to deren him siðen *non* wigt.
 oc he werpeð er hise hornes.
 in wude er in ðornes.
 7 gingid him ðus ðis wilde der.
 So ge hauen nu lered her.

236. *er* on an erasure.

240 Significac̄io. prima.

Alle we atter dragen off ure eldere.
 ðe broken drigtinnes wordðurg ðe neddre.
 ðerðurg haueð mankin.
 boðen nið 7 win.
 245 *golsipe*. 7 *giscing*.
giuemesse 7 *wissing*.
pr̄ide 7 ouerwene.
 swilc atter imene.
 Ofte we brennen *in* mod.
 250 7 wurden so we weren wod.
 ðanne we ðus brennen.
 bihoueð us to rennen.
 to *cr̄stes* quike welle.
 ðat we ne gon to helle.
 255 drinken his *wissing*.
 it quenchet ilc *siniging*.
 forwerpen *pr̄ide* euril[c] del.
 so hert doð hise hornes.
 gingen us tus to godeward.
 260 7 gemen us siðen forðwarð.

244. After *win*, a letter erased.
 245. *kolsipe*, with *i* on an erasure.

256. *ilc siniging* on an erasure.

184

Natura. ij^a.

265 **Ð**e hertes hauen anoðer kinde.
 ðat us og alle to ben minde.
 Alle he arn off one mode.
 For if he fer fetchen fode.
 7 he ouer water ten.
 wile non at nede oðer flen.
 Oc on swimmeð bi forn.
 7 alle ðe odre folegen.
 270 weðer so he swimmeð er he wadeð
 Is *non* at nede ðat oðer lateð.

Oc leigeð his skizbon.
 on oðres lendbon.
 gef him ðat biforn teð.
 275 Bilimpes for to tirgen.
 Alle ðe oðre cumen mide.
 7 helpen him for to her[t]ien.
 beren him of ðat water grund
 up to ðe lond al heil 7 sund.
 280 7 forðen here nede.
 ðis wune he hauen hem bitwen
 ðog he an hundred to giddre ben.

277. *herien* MS.

185

Significacio. ij^a.

285 **D**e hertes costes we ogen to munen.
 Ne og ur non oðer to sunen.
 oc eurilc luuen oðer.
 also he were his broder.
 f. 7 r] wurðen stedefast his | wine.
 290 ligten him of his birdene.
 helpen him at his nede.
 god giueð ðerfore mede.
 we sulen hauen heuenriche.
 gef we bitwixen us ben briche.
 295 ðus is ure louerdes lage luuelike to fillen.
 her of hawe we mikel ned . ðat we ðarwið ne dillen.

285. *to sunen* on an erasure.

293. *ben twixen* MS.

Natura Wulpis.

Awilde der is . ðat is ful of fele wiles.
 fox is hire to name . for hire queðsipe.
 husebondes hire haten . for hire harm dedes.
 300 ðe coc 7 te capun.
 ge feccheð ofte in ðe tun.
 7 te gandre 7 te gos.
 bi ðe necke 7 bi ðe nos.
 haleð is to hire hole . forði man hire hatieð.
 305 hatien 7 hulen . boðe men 7 fules.
 Listneð nu a wunder . ðat tis der doð for hunger.
 goð o felde to a furg . 7 falleð ðarinne.
 In eried lond er in erðchine . forto bilirten fugeles.
 310 Ne stereð ge nogt of ðe stede a god stund deies.
 oc dareð so ge ded were . Ne drageð ge non onde.
 ðe rauen is swiðe redi . weneð ðat ge rotieð.
 7 oðre fules hire fallen bi . For to winnen fode.
 derflike wiðuten dred . he wenen ðat ge ded beð.
 he wullen on ðif foxes fel . 7 ge it wel feleð.
 315 ligtlike ge lepeð up . 7 letteð hem sone.
 gelt hem here billing
 raðe wið illing.
 tetoggeð 7 tetireð hem . mid hire teð sarpe.
 Fret hire fille.
 320 7 goð ðan ðer ge wille.

300. *ðe coc* on an erasure.

304. *eð is to* on an erasure.

308. *erðchine]* *erðc* on an erasure.

313. *derflike]* *derfli* on an erasure.

186

Significacio.

Twifold forbisne in ðis der.
 to frame we mugen finden her.
 warsipe 7 wisdom.
 325 wið deuel 7 wið iuel man.
 ðe deuel dereð dernelike.
 he lat he ne wile us nogt biswike.
 he lat he ne wile us ðon non loð.
 7 bringeð us in a sinne. 7 ter he us sloð.
 330 he bit us don ure bukes wille.
 Eten 7 drincken wið unskil.
 7 in ure skemting.
 he doð raðe a foxing. |
 f. 7 v] He billeð one ðe foxes fel.
 335 wo so telleð idel spel.
 7 he tireð on his ket.
 wo so him wið sinne fet.
 7 deuel geld swilk billing.
 wið same 7 wið sending.

340 7 for his sinfule werk.
ledeð man to helle merk.

Significacio.

345 **D**e deuel is tus ðe [fox] ilik.
mið iuele breides 7 wið swik.
7 man also ðe foxes name.
arn wurði to hauen same.
for wo `so´ seieð oðer god.
7 ðenkeð iuel on his mod.
fox he is 7 fend iwis.
350 ðe boc ne legeð nogt of ðis.
So was herodes fox 7 flerd.
ðo *crist* kam *into* ðis middelerd.
he seide he wulde him leuen on.
7 ðogte he wulde him fordon.

346. *wurð]* ð corr.
out of another letter.
347. *so* added in
margin.

187

355 **Natura aranée.**

Seftes sop ure seppande . sene `is´ on werlde.
leiðe 7 lodlike . ðus we it leuen.
man `i´kines ðing.
alle manne to wissing.
360 ðe *spinnere* on hire [webbe] swid[e] ge weveð.
festeð atte hus rof . hire fodredes.
o rof er on ouese . so hire is on elde.
werpeð ðus hire web . 7 weueð on hire wise.
ðanne ge it haweð al idigt . ðeðen ge driueð.
365 hitt hire *in* hire hole . oc ai ge it biholdeð.
til ðat ðer fleges faren . 7 fallen ðerinne.
wiðeren in ðat web . 7 wilen ut wenden.
ðanne renneð ge rapelike . for ge is ai redi.
nimeð anon to ðe net . 7 nimeð hem ðere.
370 bitterlike ge hem bit . 7 here bane wurðeð.
drepeð 7 drinkeð here blod.
doð ge hire *non* oðer god.
bute fret hire fille
7 dareð siðen stille.

354. *e wulde* on an
erasure.

355. *iranée* MS.

357. *loldike* MS: after
we erasure of one
letter.

360. *spinnere]* *inne*
on an erasure.
weveð] *veð* on an
erasure.

361. *fo dredes* MS.

363. *werpeð]* *pe* on an
erasure.

188

375 **Significacio.**

Dis wirm bitokneð ðe man . ðat oðer bi`s´wikeð.
on stede er on stalle . stille er lude.
in mot er in market . er oni oðer wise.
he him bit . ðan he him bale selleð.
380 7 he drinkeð his blod . wanne he him dreueð.
7 ðo fr`e´teð hem al . ðan he him iuel werkeð.

376. *biswikeð]* *keð* on
an erasure.

379. *him*: *him* both
corr. out of *hem*.

380. *his* on an
erasure: *him* corr. out
of *hem*.

381. *freteð]* first *e*
added by rubricator.

Natura cetegrandie.

f. 8 r] **C**ethegrande is a fis.
386 ðe moste ðat in water is.
ðat tu | wuldest seien get.
gef ðu it soge wan it flet.
ðat it were á neilond
ðat sete `one´ ðe se sond.
ðis fis ðat is vnride.
390 ðanne him hungreð he gapeð wide.
vt of his ðrote it smit an onde.
ðe swetteste ðing ðat is o londe.
ðerfore oðre fisses to him dragen.
wan he it felen he aren fagen.
395 he cumen 7 houen in his muð.
of his swike he arn uncuð.
ðis cete ðanne hise chaeles lukeð.
ðise fisses alle in sukeð.
ðe smale he wile ðus biswiken.
400 ðe grete maig he nogt bigripen.
ðis fis wuneð wið ðe se grund.
7 liueð ðer eure heil 7 sund.
til it cumeð ðe time.
ðat storm stired al ðe se.
405 ðanne *summer* 7 *winter* winnen.

388. *one* substituted
in margin for *o*
deleted in text.
390. Before *him*, *him*
deleted by rubricator.

397. *ðanne]* ð corr.
out of *d* by rubricator.

189

ne mai it wunen ðerinne.
 So droui is te sees grund.
 ne mai he wunen ðer ðat stund.
 410 oc stireð up 7 houeð stille.
 wiles ðat weder is so ille.
 ðe sipes ðat arn on se fordriuen.
 loð hem is ded 7 lef to liuen.
 biloken hem 7 sen ðis fis
 aneilond he wenen it is.
 415 ðerof he aren swiðe fagen.
 7 mid here migt ðarto he dragen.
 sipes on festen.
 7 alle up gangen.
 Of ston mid stel in ðe tunder.
 420 wel to brennen one ðis wunder.
 warmen hem wel 7 heten 7 drinken.
 ðe fir he feleð 7 doð hem sinken.
 for sone he diueð dun to grunde.
 he drepeð hem alle wiðuten wunde.

410. *ðar* MS.
 411. *fordriuen]* *driuen*
 on an erasure.

416. *here]* *re* on an
 erasure.

423, 4. *diueð ...*
wunde on an erasure.

425 **Significacio.**

Ð is deuel is mikel wið wil 7 magt.
 So witches hauen in here craft.
 He doð men hungren 7 hauen ðrist.
 7 mani oðer sinful list.
 430 tolleð men to him wið his onde
 wo so him folegeð he findeð sonde.
 ðo arn ðe little. in leue lage.
 ðe mikle ne maig he to him dragen.
 ðe mikle. i mene ðe stedefast.
 435 in rigte leue. mid fles 7 gast.
 wo so listneð deueles lore.
 on lengðe it sal him rewen sore.
 wo so festeð hope on him.
 he sal him folgen to **U** helle dim. |

190

f. 8 v]

440 **Natura Sirene.**

I n ðe se senden selcuðes manie.
 ðe mereman is a meiden ilike.
 on brest 7 on bodi . oc al ðus ge is bunden.
 fro ðe noule niðerward . ne is ge no man like.
 445 oc fis to fuliwis mid finnes waxen.
 ðis wunder wuneð in wankel stede.
 ðer ðe water sinkeð. sipes ge sinkeð . 7 scaðe ðus werkeð.
 mirie gesingeð ðis mere . 7 haueð manie stefnes.
 manie 7 stille.
 450 oc it ben wel ille.
 sipmen here steringe forgeten . for hire stefninge.
 flumeren 7 slepen.
 7 to late waken.
 ðe sipes sinken mitte suk.
 455 ne cumen he nummor up.
 Oc wise men 7 warre.
 agen cunen chare.
 ofte arn atbrosten . mid he[re] brest ouel.
 he hauen herd told of ðis mere . ðat tus uniemete.
 460 half man 7 half fis.
 sum ðing tokneð bi ðis.

443. *al ... bunden* on
 an erasure.

451. *sipmen here* on
 an erasure.

Significacio.

F ele men hauen ðe tokning.
 of ðis forbisnede ði[n]g.
 465 wiðuten weren wulues fel.
 wiðinnen arn he wulues al.
 he speken godcundhede.
 7 wikke is here dede.
 here dede is al vncuð.
 470 wið ðat spekeð here muð.
 twifold arn on mode.
 he sweren bi ðe rode.
 bi ðe sunne 7 bi ðe mone.

465. *wulues]* *w* corr.
 out of *p*.

191

7 he ðe legen sone.
475 mid here sage 7 mid here song.
he ðe swiken ðer imong.
ðin agte wið swiking
ði soule wið lesing.

Natura elephantis.

480 **E**lpes arn in Inde riche.
on bodi borlic berges ilike.
he togaddre gon o wolde
so sep ðat cumen ut of folde.
7 behinden. he hem sampnen.
485 ðanne he sulen oðre strenen.
Oc he arn so kolde of kinde.
ðat no golsipe is hem minde.
til he noten of a gres.
ðe name is mandragores.
490 Siðen he bigeten on.
7 two ger he ðermide gon.
ðog he ðre hundred ger.
on werlde more **¶** wuneden her. |
bigeten he neuermor non.
f. 9 r] 495 so kold is hem siðen blod 7 bon.
ðanne ge sal hire kindles beren.
In water ge sal stonden.
In water to mid side.
ðat wanne hire harde tide.
500 ðat ge ne falle niðer nogt.
ðat is most in hire ðogt.
For he ne hauen no lið.
ðat he mugen risen wið.
Hu he resteð him ðis der.
505 ðanne he walkeð wide.
herkne wu it telleð her.
for he is al unride.
A tre he sekeð to fuligewis.
ðat is strong 7 stedefast is.
510 7 leneð him trostl[i]ke ðer bi.
ðanne he is of walke weri.
ðe hunte haueð biholden ðis.
ðe *him* wille swiken.
wor his beste wune is.
515 to don hise willen.
Sageð ðis tre 7 under set.
o ðe wise ðat he mai bet.
7 hileð it wel ðat he it nes war
ðanne he makeð ðerto char.
520 him seluen sit olon bihalt.
weðer his gin him out biwalt.
ðanne cumeð ðis elp unride.
7 leneð him up on his side.
slepeð bi ðe tre in ðe sadue.
525 7 fallen boden so togaddre.
gef ðer is noman ðanne he falleð.
he remeð 7 helpe calleð.
remeð reufulike on his wise.
hopeð he sal ðurg helpe `ri´sen.
530 ðanne cumeð ðer on gangande.
hopeð he sal him don ut standen.
Fikeð 7 fondeð al his migt.
ne mai he it forðen no wigt.
Ne canne ðan non oðer.
535 `oc´ remeð mid his broðer.
manie 7 mikle cume ðer `se´cande.
wenen him on stalle maken.
oc for ðe helpe of hem alle.
ne mai he cumen so on stalle.
540 ðanne remen he alle a rem.
so hornes blast. oðer belles drem.
For here mikle reming.
rennande cumeð a gungling.
raðe to him luteð.
545 his snute him under puteð.

192

521. *biwarlt* MS.

529. *risen*] *sisen* MS.,
ri in margin.

535. *oc*] *o* MS., *oc* in
margin.
536. *sacande* MS., *se*
in margin.

193

f. 9 v] 7 mitte helpe of hem alle.
ðis elp he reisen on stalle.
7 tus | atbrested ðis huntens breid.
oðe wise ðat ic haue gu seid.

550

significacío.

PARVULUS NATUS EST NOBIS

555 **D**us fel adam ðurg a tre.
vre firste fader ðat fele we.
Moyses wulde him reisen.
migte it no wigt forðen.
After him *pr*ophetes alle.
migte her non him maken on stalle.
on stalle iseie. ðer he er stod.
to hauen heuenriche god.
He suggeden 7 sorgeden. 7 weren *in* ðogt.
560 wu he migten him helpen ovt.
ðo remeden he alle onder steuene.
alle hege up to ðe heuene.
for here care. 7 here calling.
hem cam to *cr*ist heuen king.
565 he ðe is ai in heuene mikel.
wurð her man 7 tus was litel.
drowing ðolede in ure manhede
7 tus adam `he´ undergedede.
reisede him up 7 `al´ mankin.
570 ðat was fallen to helle dim.

552. *firste]* *fir* on an erasure.

567. *him* in margin MS.

568. *he* added in margin MS.

569. *al* added in margin MS.

194

Natura turturis.

575 **I**n boke is ðe turtres lif . writen o rime
wu lagelike . ge holdeð luue al hire lif time.
gef ge ones make haueð . fro him ne wile ge siðen.
muneð wimmen hire lif . ic it wile gu reden.
bi hire make ge sit onigt . o dei ge goð 7 flegeð.
wo so seit he sundren ovt . i seie ðat he legeð.
Oc if hire make were ded 7 ge widue wore.
ðanne flegeð ge one 7 fareð . non oðer wile ge more.
580 buten óne goð . 7 one sit.
7 hire olde luue abit.
In *herte* haueð *him* nigt 7 dai.
so he were oliue ai.

Significacío.

f. 10 r] 591 **L**ist ilk lefful man her to . 7 herof ofte reche.
vre sowle atte kirke dure . ches hire *cr*ist to meche.
he is ure soule spuse luue we him wið migte.
7 wende we neure fro *him*ward . be dai ne be nigte.
ðog he be fro ure sigte faren be we him alle trewe.
non oðer louerd ne leue we . ne non | luue newe.
leue we ðat he liueð ai up on heuenriche.
7 ðeðen he sal cumen eft . 7 ben us alle briche.
for to demen alle men . oc nout on geuelike.
hise loðe men sulen to helle faren . hise leue to his riche.

585. *lesful* MS.

593. *to demen* on an erasure.

595

Natura pantere.

600 **P**anter is an wilde der.
Is non fairere on werlde her.
he is blac so bro of qual.
mið wite spottes sawen al.
wit 7 trendled als a wel.
7 `itt´ bicumeð him swiðe wel.
wor so he wuneð ðis panter.
he fedeð him al mid oðer der.
of ðo ðe he wile he nimeð ðe cul.
605 7 fet him wel til he is ful.
In his hole siðen stille.
ðre dages he slepen wille.
ðan after ðe ðridde dai.
he riseð 7 remeð lude so he mai.

601. *itt* added in margin.

195

610 ut of his ðrote cumeð asmel.
 mid his rem forð oueral.
 ðat ouercumeð haliweie.
 wið swetnesse. [ic] it gu seie
 7 al ðat eure smelleð swete.
 615 be it drie be it wete.
 For ðe swetnesse off his onde.
 wor so he walkeð o londe.
 wor so he walked. er wor so he wuneð.
 Ilk der ðe him hereð to him cumeð.
 620 7 folegeð him up one ðe wold.
 for ðe swetnesse ðe ic gu haue told.
 ðe dragunes one ne stiren nout.
 wiles te pant~~er~~ remeð ogt.
 oc daren stille in here pit.
 625 als so he weren of dede offrigt.

619. Before *to him*, *to him* deleted MS.

Significacio.

C rist is tokned ðurg ðis der.
 was kinde we hauen told gu her.
 for he is faier, ouer alle men.
 630 so euen sterre o`uer´ erðe fen.
 ful `wel´ he taunede his luue to man.
 wan he ðurg `holi´ spel him wan.
 7 longe he lai her *in* an hole.
 wel him dat he it wulde ðolen.
 635 ðre daies slep he al on on.
 ðanne he ded was in blod 7 bon.
 vp he ros 7 rémede i wis.
 of helle pine of heuene blis.
 7 steg to heuene *vue*mest.
 f. 10 v] ðer wuneð wið | fader 7 holi gast.
 641 Amonges men a swete [s]mel.
 he let her of his holi spel.
 worðurg we mugen folgen him.
 into his godcundnesse fin.
 645 7 ðat wirm ure wiðerwine.
 wor so of godes word if dine.
 ne dar he stiren. ne noman deren.
 ðer wile he lage 7 luue beren.

630. *ouer*] *uer* in margin MS.
 631. *wel* in margin MS.
 632. *holi* in margin MS.

196

637. *i wis*] *in wif* MS.
 639. *vuenest* MS.
 640. 7 *holi gast* on an erasure.

Nature columbe. 7 significacio.

650 D e culuer haueð costes gode.
 alle wes ogen to hauen in mode.
 seuene costes in hire kinde.
 alle it ogen to ben us minde.
 ge ne haueð in hire *non* galle.
 655 simple 7 softe be we alle.
 ge ne liueð nogt bi lagt.
 Ilc robbinge do we of *hac*.
 ðe wirm ge leteð 7 liueð bi ðe sed.
 of cristes lore we haue ned.
 660 wið oðre briddes ge doð as moder.
 so og ur ilk to don wið oðer.
 woning 7 groning iflic hire song.
 bimene we us. we hauen don wrong.
 In *water* ge is wis of heuekes come.
 665 7 we in boke wið deules nome.
 In hole of ston ge makeð hire nest.
 In cristes milce ure hope is best.

656. *bilagt* MS.
 657. *hac*] *bac* MS.

661. Before *ilk* a letter erased: *l* corr. out of *h*.

197

XXII. GENESIS AND EXODUS

“Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, 444, former mark R 11; on vellum, 186 × 116 mm., in one hand of the end of thirteenth or of the beginning of the fourteenth century.”

f. 37 v]	xii. ger or ysaac was dead. Jacobes sunes deden unred. F Or sextene ger ioseph was old. Quane he was into egipte sold.		
5	He was iacobes gunkeste sune. Brictest of was <i>tme</i> and of witter wune. If he sag hise breðere misfaren.		6. <i>waspene</i> MS.
10	His fader he it gan vnhillen 7 baren. He wulde ðat he sulde hem ten. ðat he wel ðewed sulde ben. forði wexem wið [him] gret nið. And hate for it in ille lið. ðo wex her hertes niðful 7 bold. Quanne he hem adde is dremes told.		
15	ðat is handful stod rigt up soren. And here it leigen alle <i>hem</i> biforen. And sunne 7 mone 7 sterres .xi ^e . Wurðeden <i>him</i> wið frigti luue. ðo seide his fader hu mai ðis sen.		
20	ðat ðu salt ðus wurðed ben. ðat ðine breðere and ic 7 she. ðat ðe bar sulen luten ðe.		
f. 38 r]	ðus he chidden hem bitwen. ðoge ðhogte iacob siðe it sulde ben.		
25	Hise breðere kepten at sichem. Hirdnesse 7 iacob to sen hem. sente ioseph to dalen ebron. And he was redi his wil to don. Jn sichem feld ne fond e <i>hem</i> nogt.		
30	Jn dotaym he fond hem sogt. He knewen <i>him</i> fro feren kumen. Hate hem on ros <i>in</i> herte numen. Swilc nið 7 hate ros hem on. He redder alle him forto slon.		29. <i>fonde</i> MS.
35	Nai <i>quad</i> ruben slo we <i>him</i> nogt. Oðer sinne may ben wrogt. Quat so him dremppte ðor <i>quiles</i> he slep. Jn ðis <i>cisternes</i> se old and dep. Get wurð e worpen naked and cold.		38. <i>ðisterness</i> MS. 39. <i>wurðe</i> MS.
40	Quatso his dremes owen awold. ðis dede was don wid herte sor. Ne wulde ruben nogt drechen ðor. He gede and sogte an oðer stede. His erue <i>in</i> better lewse he dede.		
45	Vdas dor <i>quiles</i> gaf hem red. ðat was fulfil of derne sped. fro galaad men wið chafare Sag he ðor kumen wid spices ware.		
f. 38 v]	Towarde egipte he gunne ten.		
50	Judas tagte hu it sulde ben. Joseph solde ðe breðere ten. for .xxx. plates to ðe chapmen. Get wast better he ðus was sold. dan he ðor storue <i>in</i> here wold.		
55	D an <i>ruben</i> cam ðider agen. to ðat <i>cisternes</i> se he ran to sen. He missed joseph and ðhogte swem. Wende him slagen set up an rem. Nile he blinnen swilc sorwe <i>him</i> cliued.		59. <i>him</i>] <i>he</i> MS.
60	Til him he sweren ðat he liued. ðo nomen he ðe childes srud. ðe iacob hadde madim <i>in</i> prud. Jn kides blod he wenten it. ðo was ðoron an rewli lit.		
65	Sondere men he it leiden on. And senten it iacob <i>into</i> ebron. And shewed it <i>him</i> . and boden <i>him</i> sen. Jf his childes wede it migte ben. Senten him bode he funden it.		
70	ðo iacob sag dat sori writ. He gret and seide ðat wilde der. Hauen min sune swolgen her. His cloðes rent in haigre srid. Long grot and sorge is <i>him</i> bitid.		
f. 39 r]	His sunes comen him to sen.		

76 And hertedin him if it migte ben.
Nai nai *quat* he helped it nogt.
Mai non herting on me ben wrogt.
ic sal ligten till helle dale.

80 And groten ðor min sunes bale.
ðor was in helle a sundri stede
Wor ðe seli folc reste dede.
ðor he stunden til helpe cam.
Til *iesu* crist fro ðeden *hem* nam.

85 ðe chapmen skinden here fare. 84. *hem*] *he* MS.
Jn to egipte ledden ðat ware.
Wið putifar ðe kinges stiward.
He maden swiðe bigetel forward.
So michel fe ðor is hem told.

90 He hauen him bogt he hauen sold. 90. *hauen*] *a* corr. out
of *e* MS.

f. 40 r] **P**vtifar trewið hise wiwes tale
And hauled dempt iosep to bale.
He bad ben sperd [him] fast[e] dun.
And holden harde *in* prisun.

95 An litel stund *quile* he was ðer.
So gan him luuen ðe *prisuner*. 200
And *him* de chartre haueð bitagt.
Wið ðo *prisunes* to liuen *in* hagt.
Or for misdede or for on sagen.
100 ðor woren to ðat *prisun* dragen.
On ðat ðe kinges kuppe bed.
And on ðe made ðe kinges bred. **C**
Hem drempte dremes boðen onigt.
And he wurðen swiðe sore ofrigt.

105 Joseph hem seruede ðor onsel.
At here drink and at here mel.
He herde hem *mumen*. he freinde for *quat*. 107. *he hem freinde*
Harde dremes ogen awold ðat. MS.
ðo seide he to ðe butuler.

110 Tel me ðin drem mi broðer her. |
f. 40 v] *Queðer* so it wurðe softe or strong.
ðe reching wurð on god bilong.

115 **M**e drempte ic stod at a wintre. **C**
ðat adde waxen buges ðre.
Orest it blomede and siðen bar.
ðe beries ripe wurð ic war.
ðe kinges [cuppe] ic hadde on hond.
ðe beries ðorinne me ðhugte ic wrong.
And bar it drinken to pharaon.

120 Me drempte als ic was wune to don.
Good is *quað* Joseph to dremen of win.
heilnesse an blisse is ðerin.
ðre daies ben get forto cumen.
ðu salt ben ut of *prisun* numen.

125 And on ðin offiz set agen.
Of me ðu ðhenke ðan it sal ben.
Bed min herdne to pharaon.
ða ic ut of *prisun* wurðe don.
for ic am stolen of kinde lond. 201

130 And her wrighteleslike holden *in* bond.
Quað ðis bred wrighte liðeð nu me. **C**
me drempte ic bar bread lepes ðre.
And ðorin bread and oðer meten.
Quilke ben wune ðe kinges to eten.

135 And fugeles hauen ðoron lagt.
ðorfore ic am *in* sorge and hagt. |
f. 41 r] for ic ne migte me nogt weren.
Ne ðat mete fro hem beren.

140 **M**e wore leuere *quað* Joseph. **C**
Of eddi dremes rechen swep.
ðu salt after ðe ðridde dei.
ben do on rode weilawei.
And fugeles sulen ði fleis to teren.
ðat sal non agte mugen ðe weren.

145 Soð wurð so ioseph seide ðat.
ðis buteler joseph sone forgat.
Two ger siðen was joseph sperd.
ðor in *prisun* wiðuten erd.
o drempte pharaon king a drem.

150	D ðat he stod bi ðe flodes strem. And ðeden utcomen .vii. neet. Eu ^{er} ilc wel swiðe fet and gret. And .vii. lene after ðo. ðe deden ðe .vii. fette wo.	No ^t	
155	ðe lene hauen ðe fette freten. ðis drem ne mai ðe king forgotten. An oðer drem cam <i>him</i> biforen. .vii. eares wexen fette of coren. On an busk ranc and wel tidi. And .vii. lene rigt ðorbi. Welkede and smale 7 drugte numen. ðe ranc he hauen ðo ou ^{er} cumen.		
f. 41 v]	Tosamen it smiten and on a stund. ðe fette ðrist hem to ðo grund. ðe king abraid and woc in ðhogt. ðes dremes swep ne wot he nogt. Ne was non so wis man <i>in</i> al his lond. ðe kude vndon ðis dremes bond. ðo him biðhogte ðat buteler.		202
165	Of ðat him drempte in <i>prisun</i> ðer. And of ioseph in ðe prisun. And he it tolde ðe king pharaun. Joseph was sone <i>in</i> prisun ðo sogt. And shauen 7 clad 7 to <i>him</i> brogt. ðe king <i>him</i> bad ben hardi 7 bold. Jf he can rechen ðis dremes wold. He told him <i>quat</i> him drempte o nigt. And iosep rechede his drem wel rigt. ðis two dremes boðen ben on.		
170	God wile ðe tawnen king pharaon. ðo .vij. ger ben get to cumen. Jn al fulsum hed sulen it ben numen. And .vij. oðere sulen after ben. Sori and nedful men sulen is sen.		
175	Al ðat ðise first .vii. maken. Sulen ðis oðere vii. rospen 7 raken. Jc rede ðe king nu her biforen. To maken laðes and gadere <i>n</i> coren.	173. <i>ðo sogt</i>] <i>ðohogt</i> MS.	
180	ðat ðin folc ne wurð vndernumen. Quan ðo hungri gere ben forðcumen. King pharaon listnede hise red. ðat wurð him siðen seli sped. He bi tagte iosep his ring. And his bege of gold for wurðing.		
f. 42 r]	And bad him al his lond bisen. And under him hegest forto ben. And bad him welden in his hond. His folc and agte 7 al his lond. ðo was vnder him ðanne putifar.		
185	And his wif ðat hem so tobar. Josep to wiue his dowter nam. Oðer is nu ðan ear bicam. And ghe ðer him two childer bar. Or men wurð of ðat hunger war. first manassen and effraym. He luueden god he geld it hem. ðe .vii. fulsum <i>m</i> geres faren. Josep cuðe him biforen waren. ðan coren wantede in oðer lond.		
190	ðo [was] ynug vnder his hond. H vnger wex in lond chanaan. And his .x. sunes iacob forðan. Sente in to egipt to bringen coren. He bilef at hom ðe was gungest boren.		
195	ðe .x. comen for nede sogt. To josep and he ne knewen <i>him</i> nogt. And ðog he lutten him frigitlike. Anð seiden to him mildelike. We ben sondes for nede driuen. To bigen coren ðorbi to liuen. Josep hem knew al in his ðhogt Als he let he knew hem nogt. Jt semet wel ðat ge spies ben. And in to ðis lond cumen to sen.		203
200		202. <i>ðan</i>] <i>quan</i> MS.	
205			
210			
f. 42 v]			
216			
220			

225	And cume ge for non oðer ðing. but for to spien ur lord ðe king. Nai he seiden euerilc on. Spies were we neu ϵ r non. Oc alle we ben on faderes sunen.		
230	For hunger doðes hider cumen. Oc nu ic wot ge spies ben. for bi gure bering men mai it sen. Hu sulde on man poure forgeten. swilke and so manige sunes bigeten.	233. <i>Hu suld sulde onman</i> MS.	204
235	for seldum bitid self ani kinge. swilc men to sen of hise ofspringe. A louerd merci get is ðor on. migt he nogt fro his fader gon. He is gungest hoten beniamin. for we ben alle of ebrisse kin.		
240	Nu bi ðe feið ic og to king pharaon. sule ge nogt alle eðen gon. Til ge me bringen beniamin. ða gungeste broðer of <i>gure</i> kin.	244. <i>gure</i>] <i>pore</i> MS.	
245	For ðo was josep sore fordred. ðat he wore oc ðhurg hem forred. He dede hem binden and leden dun. And speren faste in his prisun. ðe ðridde dai he let hem gon.		
250	Al but ðe ton broðer syeon. ðis syeon bilef ðor in bond. To wedde under josepes hond. ðes oðere breðere sone onon. Token leue and wenten hom.		
255	And sone he weren ðeden went. Wel sore he hauen hem biment. And seiden hem ðan ðor bitwen. Wrightful we in sorwe ben. for we sinigeden <i>quilum</i> or		
260	On hure broðer michil mor. for we werneden him merci. Nu drege we sorge al forði. Wende here non it on his mod. Oc Josep al it understod.		
265	J osepes men ðor <i>quiles</i> deden. Also Josep hem adde beden. ðo breðere seckes hauen he filt. And in euerilc ðe siluer pilt. ðat ðor was paid for ðe coren.		
270	And bunden ðe muðes ðor biforen. Oc ðe breðere ne wisten it nogt. Hu ðis dede wurðe wrogt. Oc alle he weren ouerðogt. And hauen it so to iacob brogt		
275	And tolden him so of here sped. And al he it listnede <i>in</i> frigtihed. And <i>quan</i> men ðo seckes ðor unbond And in ðe coren ðo agtes fond. Alle he woren ðanne sori ofrigt.		
280	Jacob ðus him bimeneð origt. Wel michil sorge is me bicumen. ðat min two childre aren me fornumen. Of josep wot ic ending non. And bondes ben leid on syeon.	279. <i>ðanno</i> MS.	
285	Jf ge beniamin fro me don. Dead and sorge me segeð on. Ai sal beniamin wið me bilewen. ðor <i>quiles</i> ic sal on werlde liuen. ðo <i>quað</i> iudas us sal ben hard		
290	Jf we no holden him non forward W ex derke ðis coren is gon. Jacob eft bit hem faren agon.		
f. 44 r]	Oc he ne duren ðe weie cumen in but ge wið us senden beniamin. 295 ðo <i>quað</i> he <i>quan</i> it is ned. And [non] ne can no bettre red. Bereð dat siluer hol agon. ðat hem ðorof ne wante non. And oðer siluer ðor biforen.		

300 forto bigen wið oðer coren.
 fruit and spices of dere pris.
 Bereð ðat man ðat is so wis.
 God hunne him eðimod *us* ben.
 And sende me min childre agen.
 305 ðo nomen he forð weie rigt.
 Til he ben cumen *into* egypte ligt.
 And *quanne* Josep hem alle sag.
 Kinde ðhogt *in* his herte was.
 He bad his stiward gerken is meten.
 310 He seide he sulden wið him alle eten.
 He ledde hem alle to Josepes biri.
 Her non hadden ðo loten miri.
 Louerd he seiden ðo euerilc on.
 Gur siluer is gu brogt agon.
 315 Jt was in ure seckes don.
 Ne wiste ur non gilt ðoron.
 Beð nu stille *quad* stiward
 for ic nu haue min forward |
 f. 44 v] ðor cam ðat broðer symeon.
 320 And kiste is breðere on and on.
 Wel fagen he was of here come
 for he was numen ðor to nome.
 Jt was vndren time or more.
 Om cam ðat riche louerd ðore.
 325 And al ðo briðere of frigti mod
 fellen biforn ðat louerd is fot.
 And bedden him riche *present*.
 ðat here fader hi[m] adde sent.
 And he leuelike it understod.
 330 for alle he weren of kinde blod.
L Jueð *quad* he ðat fader get.
 ðat ðus manige sunes bigat.
 louerd he seiden get he liueð.
 Wot ic ðor non ðat he ne biueð.
 335 And ðis is gunge beniamin.
 Hider brogt after bode word ðin.
 ðo josep sag him ðor biforen.
 Bi fader 7 moder broðer boren.
 Him ouerwente his herte onon.
 340 Kinde luue gan *him* ouergon.
 Sone he gede ut and stille he gret.
 ðat al his wlite wurð teres wet.
 After ðat grot he *wëis* is wliten.
 And cam ðan in and bad *hem* eten. |
 f. 45 r] He dede hem wassen him biforen.
 346 And sette hem as he weren boren.
 Get he ðhogte of his faderes wunes.
 Hu he sette at ðe mete hise sunes.
 Of euerilc sonde of euerilc win.
 350 most and best he gaf beniamin.
 Jn fulsum hed he wurðen glaðe.
 Josep ne ðoht ðorof no scaðe.
 Oc it him likede swiðe wel.
 And hem lerede and tagte wel.
 355 And hu he sulden hem best leden.
Quane he comen in vnkinde ðeden.
 And al ðe bettere sule ge speden.
 Jf ge wilen gu wið treweiðe leden.
 Eft on morwen *quan* it was dai
 360 Or or ðe breðere ferdn a wei.
 Here seckes woren alle filt wið coren.
 And ðe siluer ðorin biforen.
 And ðe seck ðat agte beniamin.
 Josepes cuppe hid was ðorin.
 365 And *quuan* he weren ut tune went.
 Josep haueð hem after sent.
 ðis sonde hem ouertakeð raðe.
 And bicalleð of harme and scaðe.
 Vn seli men, *quat* haue ge don.
 370 Gret vnselðehe is gu cumen on. |
 for is it nogt min lord forholen.
 f. 45 v] ða gure on haueð is cuppe stolen
 ð[o] seiden ðe breðere sikerlike.
 Vp *quam* ðu it findes witterlike.

303. *eði modes* MS.343. *peis* MS.345. *and him* MS.

207

208

375 He slagen [be] and we agen driuen.
 Jnto ðraldom euermor to liuen.
 He gan hem ransaken on and on.
 And fond it ðor sone anon.
 And nam ðo breðere euerilk on.
 380 And ledde hem sorful agon.
 And brogte hem bifor iosep.
 Wid reweli lote and sorwe and wep.
 ðo quat iosep ne wiste ge nogt.
 ðat ic am o wol witter ðogt.
 385 Mai nogt longe me ben forholen.
 Quatsoeueere on londe wurð stolen.
 Louerd quad judas do wið me.
 Quatso ði wille on werlde be.
 Wiððan ðat ðu friðe beniamin
 390 ic ledde ut on trewth the min.
 ðat he sulde ef cumen agen.
 to hise fader and wið him ben.
 ðo cam iosep swilc rewðe upon.
 he dede halle ut ðe toðere gon.
 395 And spac uneðes, so e gret.
 ðat alle hise wlite wurð teres wet. |
 f. 46 r] Jc am iosep dredeð gu nogt.
 for gure helðe or hider brogt.
 Two ger ben nu ðat derke is cumen.
 400 Get sulen .v. fulle ben numen.
 ðat men ne sulen sowen ne sheren.
 So sal drugte ðe feldes deren.
 Rapeð gu to min fader agen.
 405 And seið him quilke min blisses ben.
 And doð him to me cumen hider.
 And ge and gure orf al togider.
 Of lewse god in lond gersen.
 sulen ge sundri riche ben.
 Euerilk he kiste. on ilc he gret.
 410 Ilc here was of is teres wet.
Sone it was king pharaon kid.
 Hu ðis newe tiding wurð bitid.
 And he was bliðe in herte fagen.
 415 ðat Josep wulde him ðider dragen.
 for luue of Josep migte he timen.
 He bad cartes and waines nimen.
 And fechen wiues and childre and men.
 And gaf hem ðor al lond gersen.
 And het hem ðat he sulden hauen.
 420 More and bet ðan he kude crauen.
 Josep gaf ilc here twinne srud.
 Beniamin most he made prud. |
 f. 46 v] fif weden best bar beniamin.
 425 ðre hundred plates of siluer fin.
 Also fele oðre ðor til.
 He bad ben in is faderes wil.
 And .x. asses wið semes fest.
 Of alle egiptes welðhe best.
 430 Gaf he is breðere wið herte bliðe.
 And bad hem rapen hem homward swiðe.
 And he so deden wið herte fagen.
 Toward here fader he gunen dragen.
 And quane he comen him biforen.
 Ne wiste he nogt quat he woren.
 435 Louerd he seiden israel.
 Josep ðin sune greteð ðe wel.
 And sendeð ðe bode ðat he liueð.
 Al egipte in his wil cliueð.
 440 Jacob abraid and trewed it nogt.
 Til he sag al ðat welðe brogt.
 Wel me quað he wel is me wel.
 ðat ic aue abiden ðus swil sel.
 And ic sal to min sune fare.
 And sen or ic of werlde chare.
 445 Acob wente ut of lond chanaan.
 And of is kinde wel manie a man.
 Josep wel faire him vnderstod.
 And pharaon ðogte it ful good. |
 f. 47 r] for ðat he weren hirde men.

392. *wið* on an erasure.


209

413. *herte]* *h* corr. out of *b*.

210

No^t

450	He bad hem ben in lond gersen. Jacob was brogt biforen ðe king. for to geuen him his bliscing. fader dere <i>quað</i> pharaon. hu fele ger be ðe on.	453. <i>derer</i> MS.	
455	An hundred ger and .xxx. mo. Haue ic her drogen <i>in</i> werlde wo. ðog ðinkeð me ðoroffen fo. ðog ic is haue drogen <i>in</i> wo. siðen ic gan on werlde ben.		
460	Her vten erd mankin bitwen. So ðinked <i>euærlc</i> wis[e] man. ðe wot <i>quor</i> of man kin bigan. And ðe of adames gilte muneð ðat he her uten herdes wuneð.		
465	P haraon bad him wurðen wel. in softe reste and seli mel. <i>Him</i> and hise sunes in reste dede. Jn lond gersen on sundri stede Siðen ðor was mad on scite.	467. <i>Him</i>] <i>He</i> MS.	
470	ðe was yoten Ramese. Jacob on liue wunede ðor Jn reste fulle .xiiij. ger. And god him let biforen sen. <i>Quilc</i> time hise ending sulde ben.		211
f. 47 v]	He bad iosep hise leue sune. On ðhing ðat off e wel mune. ðat <i>quan</i> it wurð mid him don. He sulde him birien in ebron. And witterlike he it aueð <i>him</i> seid.	476. <i>offe</i> MS.	
476	ðe stede ðor abraham was leid. So was him lif to wurðen leid. <i>Quuor</i> ali gast stille hadde seid. Him and hise eldere. fer ear biforen. <i>Quuor</i> iesu crist wulde ben boren.		
480	And <i>quuor</i> ben dead and <i>quuor</i> ben grauen. He dogt wið hem reste to hauen. Josep swor him also he bad. And he ðorof wurð bliðe 7 glad. Or ðan he wiste off werlde faren.		
485	He bad hise kinde to him charen. And seide <i>quat</i> of him sulde ben. Hali gast dede it him seen. Jn clene ending and ali lif. So he forlet ðis werlde's strif.		
490	Osep dede hise lich faire geren. Wassen and richelike smeren. And spicelike swete smaken. And egipte folc him biwaken. xl. nigtes and .xl. daiges.		
495	swilc woren egipte lages. first .ix. nigt de liches beðen. And smeren and winden and <i>biquæðen</i> . And waken is siðen .xl. nigt. ðo men so deden ðe adden migt.		
500	And ebrisse folc adden an kire. Nogt sone deluen it wið yre. Oc wassen it and kepen it rigt. Wiðvten smerles seuene. nigt. And siden smered .xxx. daiges.		212
f. 48 r]	Cristene folc haueð oðer laiges. He ben smered ðor <i>quiles</i> he liuen. Wið crisme and olie in trewðe geuen. for trewðe and gode dedes mide. ðon ben ðan al ðat wech dede.		
505	<i>Sum</i> on. <i>sum</i> . ðre. <i>sum</i> .vii. nigt <i>Sum</i> .xxx. <i>sum</i> .xii. moneð. rigt. And <i>Sum</i> <i>euærlc</i> wurðen ger. ðor <i>quiles</i> ðat he wunen her. don for ðe dede chirchegong.		
510	elmesse gifte and messe song. And ðat is on ðe weches stede. Wel him mai ben dat wel it dede Egipte folc aueð him waked. xl. nigt and feste maked.		
515			
520			

525	And hise sunes .xxx. daiges. Jn clene lif and ali laiges.	526. <i>daiges</i> MS.	
f. 48 v]	So woren forð .x. wukes gon. get adde jacob birigeles non. And pharaon king cam bode biforen.		
530	ðat josep haueð his fader sworn. And he it <i>him</i> gatte ðor he wel dede. And bad <i>him</i> nimen <i>him</i> feres mide. Wel wopnede men and wis of here. dat noman hem bi weie deren.		
535	ðat bere is led ðis folc is rad he foren abuten bi adad. ful seuene nig ^t he ðer abiden. And <i>bimening</i> for iacob deden. So longe he hauen ðeðen numen.		213
540	To <i>flum</i> iurdon ðat he ben cumen. And <i>ouer</i> pharan til ebron. ðor is ðat liche in biriele don. And josep in to egipte went. Wid al is folc ut wið him [s]ent.		
545	H ise breðere comen <i>him</i> ðanne to. And gunnen him biseken alle so. vre fader he seiden or he was dead. vs he ðis bodewurd seigen bead. Hure sinne ðu <i>him</i> forgiue.	544. <i>ent</i> with a letter, apparently <i>w</i> , erased before it.	
550	Wiððanne ðat we vnder ðe liuen. Alle he fellen him ðor to fot. To beðen meðe and bedden oc.		
f. 49 r]	And he it forgaf hem mildelike. And luuede hem alle kindelike.	553. <i>gaf</i> <i>gaffin</i> catch-word.	
555	Osep an hundred ger was hold. And his kin wexen manigefold. He bad sibbe cumen him biforen. Or he was ut of werlde boren. It sal <i>quað</i> he ben soð biforen.	 Page break shown as printed, at end of line 52.	
560	ðat god hað ure eldere sworn. He sal gu leden <i>in</i> his hond. Heðen to ðat hotene lond. for godes luue get bid ic gu Lested it ðanne hoteð it nu.		
565	ðat mine bene ne be forloren. Wið gu ben mine bones boren. He it him gatten and wurð he dead. God do ðe soule seli red. Hise liche was spicelike maked		
570	And longe egiptelike waked. And ðo biried hem biforen. And siðen late of londe boren. Hise oðre breðere on and on. Woren ybiried at ebron.		214
575	An her endede to ful in wis. ðe boc ðe is hoten genesis. ðe moyses ðurg godes red Wrot for lefful soules ned.		
f. 49 v]	God schilde hise sowle fro helle bale.		
580	ðe made it ðus on engel tale. And he ðat ðise lettres wrot. God him helpe weli mot. And berge is sowle fro sorge 7 grot. Of helle pine cold 7 hot.		
585	And alle men ðe it heren welin. God leue hem <i>in</i> his blisse spilen. Among engeles 7 seli men. Wiðuten ende in reste ben. And luue 7 pais us bitwen.		
590	And god so graunte amen ameN.		

XXIII. KENTISH SERMONS

“Laud Misc. 471, Bodleian Library; on vellum, 188 × 130 mm.: consists of two manuscripts bound together.... The second manuscript, of the end of the thirteenth century, begins at f. 92....”

OBTULERUNT EI MUNERA

CVM natus esset ihesus in betleem iude in diebus herodis regis ecce
 5 magi ab oriente uenerunt ierosolimam dicentes. Vbi est qui natus
 est rex iudeorum. ¶ We redeth i þo holi godespelle of te dai ase ure louerd godalmichti
 ibore was of ure lauedi seinte Marie i þe cite of bethleem. þet si sterre was seauinge of his
 beringe. swo apiere de te þo þrie kinges of heþenese. tojanas þo sunne risindde. And al swo
 10 hi biknewe [f. 128 v²] his beringe bi þo sterre. swo hi nomen conseil betuene hem þet hi
 wolden gon for to hyne anuri. and þet hi wolden offri him· gold· and stor· and Mirre. And al
 swo hi hedden aparailed here offrendes swo kam si sterre þet yede to for hem into ierusalem.
 Pere hispeken to herodes and hym askede. wer was se king of gyus þet was ibore. And
 15 herodes iherde þet o king was ibore þet solde bi king of geus. swo was michel anud. and alle
 hise men. for þet he was ofdred for to liese his kingriche of ierusalem. Po dede he somoni
 alle þo wyse clerekes þet kuþe þe laghe and hem askede wer crist solde bien ibore. Hi
 20 answerden þet ine ierusalem. for hit was swo iseid and behote hwilem bi þo profetes. And al
 swo herodes iherde þis. swo spac te þo þrie kinges. and hem seide. Gop ha seide into
 bethleem and sechez þet child. and wanne ye hit habbeth hifunde swo anuret hit. and efter
 þet cometh to me. and hic wille go and anuri hit. [f. 129 r¹] Þet ne seide he nocht herodes for
 25 þet he hit wolde on uri; ac for þet he hit wolde slon. yef he hit michte finde. Po kinges hem
 wenten and hi seghen þo sterre þet yede bifore hem. alwat hikam over þo huse. war ure
 louerd was. and al swo hi hedden ifonden ure louerd; swo hin an urede. and him offrede hire
 offrendes. Gold. and. stor. and Mirre. Po nicht efter þet aperede an ongel of heuene in here
 slepe ine metinge and hem seide and het. þet hi ne solde ayen wende be herodes. ac be an
 30 oþer weye wende into hire londes. ¶ Lordinges and leuedis þis is si glorius miracle. and si
 glorius seywinge of ure lordes beringe. þet us telþ þet holi godespel of te day. and ye muee
 wel understonde be þo speche of þe godspelle þet me sal to dai mor makie offrinke þan an
 35 oþren dai. and þer of us yeft ensample þo þrie kinges of heþenese. þet comen fram verrene
 londes ure louerd [f. 129 r²] to seche. and him makie offrinke. And be þe t' hi offrede gold.
 þet is cuenable yeffte to kinge; seawede þet he was sothfast kink. and be þet hi offrede
 40 Stor. þet me offrede wylem be þo ialde laghe to here `godes´ sacrefise; seawede þe he was
 verray prest. And be þet hi offrede Mirre. þet is biter þing. signefieth þet hi hedde beliaue
 þet he was diadlich. þet diath solde suffri for man ken. Nu ihiereth wet signefieth þet Gold.
 þet. Stor. þet Mirre. And offre we Gostliche to ure lorde. þe t' i offrede flesliche. Þet Gold þet
 45 is bricht and glareth ine þo brichtnesse of þo sunne. signefieth þe gode beleaue. þet is bricht
 ine þe gode cristenemannes herte. Si gode beleaue licht and is bricht ine þo herte of þo gode
 Mamme ase gold. Offre we þanne god almichti god gold. Beleue we stedefastliche. þet `he is´
 fader and sune. and holy gost. is onlepi god. Wo so hath beleaue ine gode swo offreth him god
 50 gold [f. 129 v¹] þet Stor signefied gode werkes. for ase se smeck of þe store wanne hit is ido
 into þe ueréé and goth upward to þo heuene and to gode ward Swo amuntet si gode biddinge
 to gode of þo herte of þo gode cristenemamme. Swo we mowe sigge
 55 þet stor signefieth þe herte. and se smeck luue of gode. *Bi` þet`*
 Mirre þat is biter. and be þo biternesse defendet þet Cors þet is
 mide ismered. þet no werm nel *comme* ihende; signefiet þo gode
 werkes þet is biter to þo yemernesse of ure flesce. Si Mirre
 signefiet uastinge. for þo luue of gode wakie. go ine pelrimage.
 uisiti þe poure. and tosike. and to do alle þe gode þet me may do for godes luue. þo ilke
 60 þinges so bieth bitere to þo wrichede flessce. Ac also si mirre loket þet bodi þet no werm ne
 may þer ihende come; so us defendet þo iléke þinges fram senne. and fram þe amonestement
 of þo dieule þet ha ne may us misdo. Lordinges nu ye habbet iherd þo signefiance of þo
 offringes þet maden [f. 129 v²] þo þrie kinges of heþenese to gode. hye habbet to gode `i
 65 offred´ of yure selure. and of yure erpliche godes. Ne ne offreth him nacht on lepliche to day.
 ac alle þo daies i þo yere gostliche. Gold. and Stor. and Mirre. ase hic habbe itold. Gold; fore
 Gode belaeue. Stor; for holy urisun. Mirre. for gode werkes. þet bieth þo offringes. þet ure
 louerd besekeþ auerichedaye þo cristenemamme. and werefore se xpistenman yef has dep; of
 70 seruet þo blisce of heuene. And ihesu crist þet for us wolde an erþe bi bore. and anured of þo
 þrie kinges of painime; he yeu[e] us his grace of þo holi gost in ure hertes werbi we moue
 hatie þo ileke þinges þet he hatedh. and lete þo ileke þinges þat he forbiet. and luuie þo ilek
 þinkes þat he luued. and do þo ilek þinges þat he hóót. ine him so bileue and bidde and serui.
 75 þet we mowe habbe þo blisce of heueriche. *Quod uobis prestare dignetur per.*

215

216

53. After *stor*, *e* erased.
 54. *Bi]* *Li* MS.
 64. *i offred* on margin.
 71. *yeuus* MS.

Domni[ca] secunda post octavam epiphanie. Sermo euan.

SERVASTI BONUM VINUM USQUE ADHUC

Nuptie facte sunt in chana [f. 130 r¹] galiléé. 7 erat mater ihesu ibi.
 80 Vocatus est autem ihesus ad nuptias 7 discipuli eius. ¶ Þet holi godspel
 of to day us telþ. þet a bredale was imaked ine þo londe of ierusalem. in ane cite þat was i
 cleped Cane in þa time þat godes sune yede in erþe flesliche. `ac`
 85 To þa bredale was ure leuedi seinte Marie. and ure louerd ihesus
 crist and hise deciples. so iuel aenture þet wyn failede. at þise
 bredale. þo seide ure leuedi seinte Marie. to here sune. hi ne habbet no wyn. And ure louerd
 answerde and sede to hire. Wat be longeth hit to me oþer to þe wyman. Nu ne dorste hi
 namore sigge. ure lauedi. Hac hye spac to þo Serganz þet seruede of þo wyne. and hem

82. *flesliche ac. To* MS.

217

seyde. al þet he hot yu do ; so doþ. And ure louerd clepede þe serganz and seyde to hem. ffol
 90 vellet ha seyde. þos ydres. þet is to sigge þos Cróós. oþer þos faten of watere. for þer were.
 vi. ydres of stone. þet ware iclepede baþieres wer þo gius hem wesse for clenesse. and for
 religiun. Ase þe custome [f. 130 r²] was ine þo time. þo serganz uuluelden þo faten of watere
 95 and hasteliche was iwent into wyne. bie þo wille of ure lounderde. þo seide ure lord. to þo
 serganz. Moveth to gidere and bereth to Architriclin. þat was se þet ferst was iserued. And al
 so hedde idrunke of þise wyne þet ure lounder hedde imaked of þe watere ; ha niste nocht þe
 100 miracle. ac þo serganz wel hit wiste. þet hedde þet water ibrocht. þo seide Architriclin to þo
 bredgume. Oþer men seyde he doþ forþ þet beste wyn þet hi haddeþ ferst at here bredale.
 and þu hest ido þe contrarie þ`e` t þu hest ihialde þet beste wyn wath nu ; þis was þe
 105 commencement of þo miracles of ure lounderde þet he made flesliche in erþe. and `þo`
 beleuede on him ; his deciples. Ine sigge nacht þet hi ne hedden þer before ine him beliaue ;
 ac fore `þe` miracle þet hi seghe ; was here beliaue þe more istrengþed. Nu ye haddeþ iherd
 þe Miracle. nu ihereþ þe signefiance. Þet water bitockned se euele xpisteneman. [f. 130 v¹]
 for also þet water is natureliche schald and a kelþ alle þo þet hit drinkeþ ; so is se euele
 110 xpisteman chald of þo luue of Gode. for þo euele werkes þet hi doþ. Ase so is Lecherie.
 spusbreche. Roberie. Manslechter. husberners. bakbiteres. and
 alle opre euele deden. þurch wyche þinkes man of serueth þet fer
 of helle. Ase godes oghe mudh hit seid. and alle þo signefied þet
 115 water ; þet þurch yemere werkes. oþer þurch yemer iwil liesed þo
 blisce of heuene. þet wyn þat is naturelliche hot ine him selue ;
 and anhet alle þo þet hit drinkeþ ; betokned alle þo þet bied anhéét of þe luue of ure lorde.
 Nu lordinges ure lord god almichti. þat hwylem in one stede. and ine one time flesliche
 120 made of watere wyn ; yet haddeþ manitime maked of watere wyn ; gostliche. wanne þurch
 his grace maked of þo euele manne good man. of þe orgeilus umble. of þe lechur chaste. of þe
 nipinge [f. 130 v²] large. and of alle opre folies ; so ha maket of þo watere wyn. þis his si
 signefiance of þe miracle. Nu loke euerich man toward himseluen. yef he is win ; þet is to
 125 siggen yef he is anheet of þo luue of gode. oþer yef he is water. þet is yef þu art chold of
 godes luue. yef þu art euel man ; besech ure lorde þet he do ine þe his uertu. þet ha þe wende
 of euele into gode. and þet he do þe do swiche werkes þet þu mote hadde þo blisce of heuene.
Quod uobis. prestare dignetur.

111. *Manslehtes* MS.
 118. *haddeþ* MS.
 123. *he he is win* MS.

218

Dominica tertia post octavam epiphanie.

130 **C**vm descendisset ihesus de monte. secute sunt eum turbe multe. Et
 ecce leprosus ueniens adorabat eum dicens. Domine si uis ; potes
 me mundare. ¶ Þet holi godspel of to dai us telþ. þet ure lord ihesus crist. ase he hedde i
 yue þo newe laghe. in one montayne. and hedde imaked þet formeste sarmun þet euerte
 135 made in erþe ; suo him folgede michel folk. Swo kam a leprus. a sikman and onurede him and
 seyde. Lord. [f. 131 r¹] lord ha seide yef þu wilt ; þu me nicht wel makie hool of mine lepre.
 of mine euele. And ure lord him seide and spredde his hond. and tok his lepre ; hic wille seide
 ure lord þet þu bi clensed. and also raþe he was iwarisd of his maladie. Nu lordinges þis is þe
 140 miracle þet þet godspel of te dai us telþ. ac great is þe tokningge. Se leprus signefiez þo
 senuulle men. si lepre þo seþnen. þet scab bitokned þo litle seþnen. si lepre betokned þo
 grete sennen þet biedh diadliche. Ase so is lecherie. spusbreche. Gauelinge. Roberie. þefte.
 145 Glutunie. drunkenesse. and alle þo sennen þurch wiche me liest þo luue of gode almichti and
 of alle his haleghen. þurch S`c` ab nis nacht man and wyman deseurd fram marnes felarede.
 Ne for þo litle sennen. þet noman hine ne mai loki. nis noon deseurd pardurableliche fram
 gode ; ne fram holi chereche. for lepre is man deseurd of þo compainie of gode and of alle his
 150 angles. þat is to sigge for diadliche senne. [f. 131 r²] Nu ye habbet iherd þe miracle and wet
 hit betokned. Nu loke we yef we bieþ clene of þise lepre. þat is to siggen of diadliche senne.
 Se [leprus] liest þe felarede of oþer men ; for se þet sterft inne diadliche senne ; so for liest þe
 155 compainie of gode. And yef ye bieþ clene ; lokeþ þet ye ne falle nocht. þet ye ne bie deseurd
 fram þe felarede of gode almichti. þurch none euele werkes þurch none euele iwil. And yef ye
 bieþ leprus þurch diadliche senne. greded gode Merci ; þet þo leprus yaf helþe ine bodie ; þet
 he us yeue gostliche helþe. in ure saule. Comeþ to srifte for leted yure sennen and þer of bieþ
 160 asoiled. þanne sollie hadde þo helþe of heuene. þat is lif with uten ende. *Quod uobis.*
prestare dignetur. per.

219

Dominica quarta post octavam epiphanie.

DOMINE, SALVA NOS, PERIMUS

165 **A**scendente ihesu in nauiculam. secuti sunt eum discipuli eius. Et
 ecce motus factus est magnus in mari. Ita ut nauicula operiretur
 fluctibus. Erat antem illis ; uentus contrarius. [f. 131 v¹] ¶ We redeth i þe holi
 godspelle of to dai þat ure lord ihesu críst yede one time in to ane ssipe and ise deciples mid
 him into þe séé. And so hi were in þo ssipe so aros a great tempeste. of winde. And ure lord
 170 was ileid him don to slepe. ine þo ssipe. er þane þis tempeste aróós. Hise deciples hedde gret
 drede of þise tempeste. so awakede hine. and seiden to him. lord saue us ; for we perisset.
 And ha wiste wel þet hi ne hadde nocht gode beleaue ine him ; þo seide to hem. wat dret yw
 175 folk of litle beliaue. Þo aros up ure lord and tok þane wynd and to séé ; and also raþe hit was
 stille. And alse þo men þet weren in þo ssipe hedde iseghe þo miracle so awondrede hem
 michel. þis is si vaire miracle þet þet godspel of te day us telþ. Þefore sal hure beliaue bie

180 be betere astrengþed. Ine swiche lorde þet siche miracle mai do and doþ wanne he wile. Ac
 hit is us nyede þet se þet sucurede hem ine þa *peril*; þet us sucuri ine [f. 131 v²] ure niedes.
 Þet we clepie to him þet ha us helpe. and he hit wille do bleþeliche. yef we him bisecheth
 merci mid good iwille also him seluen seith bi þe holi writes. *Salus populi ego sum. 7*
 185 *cetera*. Hic am ha seiþ helere of þe folke. wanne hi to me clepiedh ine hire sorghen. and ine
 hire niedes hic hi sucuri and beneme hem al here euel withute ende. Grede we to him merci
 sikerliche. yef se deucl us wille acumbri þurch senne. Þurch prede oþer þurch an vie. oþer
 190 þurh wreþe. oþer þurch oþer manere of diadliche senne grede we to him Merci. and sigge we
 him lord sauue us þet we ne *perissi*. and þet he us deliuri of alle eueles. and þet ha yef us
 swiche werkes to done in þise wordle; þet þo saulen of us mote bien isauued a domes dai.
 and gon to þo blisce of heuene. *Quod ipse prestare dignetur.*

220

Domínica In sexagesima. Sermo.

ITE ET VOS IN VINEAM MEAN

195 **S**imile est regnum celorum homini patrifamilias. qui exijt primo
 mane *conducere operarios in uineam suam.*

[f. 132 r¹] **H**ure lord godalmichti to us spekeþ ine þo holi godespelle of te day. and us
 200 seaweth one forbisne. þet yef we uilleth don his seruise. þe t' we sollen
 hadde þo mede wel griat ine heuene. For so seyth ure lord ine þo godspelle of to dai. þet on
 goodman was. þat ferst uutyede bi þe Moreghen for to here werkmen in to his winyarde. for
 ane peny of forewerde. and also he hedde imad þise forewerde; so ha sente hi into his
 205 wynyarde. so ha dede at undren and at midday also. þo þat hit was ayen þan euen; so ha
 kam into þe Marcatte. so he fond werkmen þet were idel. þo seyde he to hem. Wéé bie ye
 idel; and hie answerden; and seyde. lord; for we ne fonden te dai þat us herde. Gop nu ha
 seide se godeman into mine wynyarde; and hic þat richt is; yu sal yeue. þos yede into þise
 210 wynyarde. mid þo oþre. þo þet hi wel euen. þo seide þe lord to his sergant. Clepe þo werkmen
 and yeld hem here trauail. and agyn to hem þat comen last, and go al to þo ferste. yef eue[
 132 r²]riche of hem ane peny. Se sergant dede þes lordes *commandement*. so paide þo
 215 werkmen and yaf euerich ane peny. And so hi seghen þo þet bi þe Morghen waren icomen.
 þet hi þet waren last icume. Hedden here euerich ane peny; þo wenden hi more hadde; þo
 gruchchede hi amenges hem. and seyden. þos laste on ure habbeþ itravailed. and þu his
 makest velaghes to us. þet habbeth aldeai ibye ine þine wynyarde. and habbetþ iþoled þe
 220 berdene of þo pine. and of þo hete of al þo daie. þo ansuerede se gode man to on of hem.
 Frend ha seide ine do þe noon unricht. Wat for þingkeþ þat hic do min iwil; and also ure
 lord hedde itold þise forbisne; so he seide efterward. so sulle þo uerste bie last; and þo laste
 225 ferst. Fele bieþ iclepede; ac feaue bieþ icornéé. Nu ihereþ þe
 signefiance. þes godeman; be tockneþ godalmichti ure lord. Se
 winyard betockneþ. þe seruise of ure lorde. þe werkmen. be
 tockneþ alle þo þet doþ cristes seruise. [f. 132 v¹] þo tides of þo
 daie; betockneþ þe time of þis world. Bie þe Morghen iherde ure
 230 lord werkmen into his winyarde. þo ha sente þe *patrïarches*. ate begininge of þis wordl. ine is
 seruise. þet þurch gode beleauéé him seruede. and seden his techinge to alle þo þet hi
 hedden hit to siggen. Also at undren. and at midday. iherede he werkmen into is winyarde.
 þo ha sente be þo time þet Moyses was and aaron. and i þe time of his *prophetes* dede he
 mani god man into his seruise; þet þurch griate luue to him helden. and deden his seruise.
 235 To yenes þan euen; godalmichti iherde werkmen into his winyarde. þo þat he alast of þis
 wordle naam fles and blod ine þe Maidene seinte Marie. and seauede ine þis world. þo fond
 he Men. þet al day hedden ibe idel. Werefore he fond þet heþen folk þet be þo time þet was i
 go; hedden ibe ut of godes beliaue. and of his luue. and of his seruise. Hi ne hedden nocht i
 240 be idel [f. 132 v²] for to done þo deueles werkes. Ac perefore seith þet godspel þet hedden i
 be idel; þo þet hi nedden bileued ane godalmichti. ne him louie ne him serui. For al þat is ine
 þis wordle. þet man is. bote yef ha luuie godalmichti. and him serui; al hit him may þeche
 245 for lore and idelnesse. þo aresunede ure lord þe paens be ise apostles. vrefore hi hedden ibe
 so longe idel. þo þet hi ne hedden ibe in his seruise; þo ansuerden þe paens; þet non ne
 hedden iherd hij. þet is to sigge þet hi ne hedden neuer te iheed *prophete* ne apostle ne
 prechur. þet hem seaude ne hem tachte hu isolden ine gode beleue ne him serui. Gop a seide
 250 ure lord inte mine winyarde. þet is inte mine beleaue. and hic yw sal yeue yure peni þet is
 heueriche blisce. þo heþen men yeden be þa daghen into cristes seruise; and we þet of hem
 bieþ icume. and habbeþ cristendom under fonge; bieþ i entred in to cristes seruise þere fore
 255 we sollen hadde ure peni þet is þe blisce of heuene. [f. 133 r¹] also wel ase þo þet comen bi
 þe Morghen. for al so we hopieþ for te hadde heueriche blisce; ase þo *patrïarches* and þo
prophetes. and þo apostles and þo gode men þet hwilem ine þis world godalmichti serueden.
 So as we habbeþ i seid of diuers wordles. þet god almichti dede werkmen into his winyarde; so
 260 we mowe sigge of þo elde of eueriche men. For godalmichti deþ werkmen into his winyarde
 bi þe Morghen. Wanne ha clepeþ of swiche þer bieþ into his seruise ine here childhede.
 Wanne hi of þis world wendeþ. beswo þet hi ne be ine no diadlich senne. At undren ha sent
 men in to his winyarde. þet a turneþ into his seruise. of age of man. At Middai wanne þo dai
 265 is alþer hotestd be tokned þo men of .xxx'i. wyntre. oþer of furti. for þe nature of Man is of
 greater strengþe and of greater hete ine þo age. Se euen bi tockneþ. elde of Man. þet is se
 ende of þe liue. Vre lord deþ werkmen into his winyarde a genes þo e[f. 133 r²]uen; Wanne
 270 fele ine here elde wendeþ ut of here senne in to cristes seruise. As so solle hi hadde þo blisce
 of heuene; ase þo þet ferst comen into þe winyarde. Nocht for þan for þise griate bunte þet

224. On margin, Multi
sunt uocati; pauci.
 235. þan] þā MS.

221

222

275

ure iord yefþ ne solde no man targi for to wende to godalmichti ne him to serui. for al so seid þet holi writ þet now ne wot þane dai of his diaþe. for Man mai longe liues wene and ofte him legheþ se wrench. Nu gode men ye habbeþ i herd þet godspel and þe forbisne. Nu lokeþ yef ye bieþ with inne þo winyarde. þet is þet yef ye bieþ ine godes seruisse yef ye bieþ with ute diadliche senne yef ye hatied þat he hateþ. yef ye luueþ þet he luueþ. and doþ þet he hot. and but ye do; ye bieþ hut of his winyarde. þe is ut of his seruisse. and ye doþ þet ure lord hóót, so ye of serueþ þane peni. þet `is´ heueriche blisce. ye of serueþ þet good þet noon herte ne may iþenche ne noon yare i here ne tunge telle. þo blisce þet god [f. 133 v¹] halt alle þo þet hine luueþ. þider lord granti us to cumene. *Quod ipse prestare dignetur. per.*

280

278. *he he MS.*

OXFORD

PRINTED AT THE CLARENDON PRESS

BY HORACE HART, M.A.

PRINTER TO THE UNIVERSITY

Format of the Book

The Editor's introduction notes:

Additions are made within [square brackets], and interlineations are printed between `accents`.

Several selections were printed in parallel, on facing pages. They are given here in two forms. First, each version is shown separately, with all notes and marginal information. Then the two are shown side by side, with text only.

Line divisions in prose selections will not correspond to the printed original, as shown by marginal line numbers. Words cited in the linenotes are underlined if not already set off by `accents` (above) or similar markings.

Page numbers from the source MSS are shown as printed—inline in the prose passages, marginal in verse—with their original brackets. Page breaks in verse were marked with a simple line |.

Errors and Inconsistencies:

A few Linenotes were separated by semicolons (;) instead of extra space; these have been regularized to line breaks in the e-text.

Line numbers are in multiples of 5. Both in the e-text and in the original book, variations are for mechanical reasons such as unusually long lines, or to avoid collision with marginal folio numbers.

When a new selection began at mid-page, linenotes were sometimes identified by selection number. These were randomly printed in upper or lower case, as "XVII" or "xvii".

*** END OF THE PROJECT GUTENBERG EBOOK SELECTIONS FROM EARLY MIDDLE ENGLISH, 1130-1250. PART 1: TEXTS ***

Updated editions will replace the previous one—the old editions will be renamed.

Creating the works from print editions not protected by U.S. copyright law means that no one owns a United States copyright in these works, so the Foundation (and you!) can copy and distribute it in the United States without permission and without paying copyright royalties. Special rules, set forth in the General Terms of Use part of this license, apply to copying and distributing Project Gutenberg™ electronic works to protect the PROJECT GUTENBERG™ concept and trademark. Project Gutenberg is a registered trademark, and may not be used if you charge for an eBook, except by following the terms of the trademark license, including paying royalties for use of the Project Gutenberg trademark. If you do not charge anything for copies of this eBook, complying with the trademark license is very easy. You may use this eBook for nearly any purpose such as creation of derivative works, reports, performances and research. Project Gutenberg eBooks may be modified and printed and given away—you may do practically ANYTHING in the United States with eBooks not protected by U.S. copyright law. Redistribution is subject to the trademark license, especially commercial redistribution.

START: FULL LICENSE

THE FULL PROJECT GUTENBERG LICENSE

PLEASE READ THIS BEFORE YOU DISTRIBUTE OR USE THIS WORK

To protect the Project Gutenberg™ mission of promoting the free distribution of electronic works, by using or distributing this work (or any other work associated in any way with the phrase "Project Gutenberg"), you agree to comply with all the terms of the Full Project Gutenberg™ License available with this file or online at www.gutenberg.org/license.

Section 1. General Terms of Use and Redistributing Project Gutenberg™ electronic works

1.A. By reading or using any part of this Project Gutenberg™ electronic work, you indicate that you have read, understand, agree to and accept all the terms of this license and intellectual property (trademark/copyright) agreement. If you do not agree to abide by all the terms of this agreement, you must cease using and return or destroy all copies of Project Gutenberg™ electronic works in your possession. If you paid a fee for obtaining a copy of or access to a Project Gutenberg™ electronic work and you do not agree to be bound by the terms of this agreement, you may obtain a refund from the person or entity to whom you paid the fee as set forth in paragraph 1.E.8.

1.B. “Project Gutenberg” is a registered trademark. It may only be used on or associated in any way with an electronic work by people who agree to be bound by the terms of this agreement. There are a few things that you can do with most Project Gutenberg™ electronic works even without complying with the full terms of this agreement. See paragraph 1.C below. There are a lot of things you can do with Project Gutenberg™ electronic works if you follow the terms of this agreement and help preserve free future access to Project Gutenberg™ electronic works. See paragraph 1.E below.

1.C. The Project Gutenberg Literary Archive Foundation (“the Foundation” or PGLAF), owns a compilation copyright in the collection of Project Gutenberg™ electronic works. Nearly all the individual works in the collection are in the public domain in the United States. If an individual work is unprotected by copyright law in the United States and you are located in the United States, we do not claim a right to prevent you from copying, distributing, performing, displaying or creating derivative works based on the work as long as all references to Project Gutenberg are removed. Of course, we hope that you will support the Project Gutenberg™ mission of promoting free access to electronic works by freely sharing Project Gutenberg™ works in compliance with the terms of this agreement for keeping the Project Gutenberg™ name associated with the work. You can easily comply with the terms of this agreement by keeping this work in the same format with its attached full Project Gutenberg™ License when you share it without charge with others.

1.D. The copyright laws of the place where you are located also govern what you can do with this work. Copyright laws in most countries are in a constant state of change. If you are outside the United States, check the laws of your country in addition to the terms of this agreement before downloading, copying, displaying, performing, distributing or creating derivative works based on this work or any other Project Gutenberg™ work. The Foundation makes no representations concerning the copyright status of any work in any country other than the United States.

1.E. Unless you have removed all references to Project Gutenberg:

1.E.1. The following sentence, with active links to, or other immediate access to, the full Project Gutenberg™ License must appear prominently whenever any copy of a Project Gutenberg™ work (any work on which the phrase “Project Gutenberg” appears, or with which the phrase “Project Gutenberg” is associated) is accessed, displayed, performed, viewed, copied or distributed:

This eBook is for the use of anyone anywhere in the United States and most other parts of the world at no cost and with almost no restrictions whatsoever. You may copy it, give it away or re-use it under the terms of the Project Gutenberg License included with this eBook or online at www.gutenberg.org. If you are not located in the United States, you will have to check the laws of the country where you are located before using this eBook.

1.E.2. If an individual Project Gutenberg™ electronic work is derived from texts not protected by U.S. copyright law (does not contain a notice indicating that it is posted with permission of the copyright holder), the work can be copied and distributed to anyone in the United States without paying any fees or charges. If you are redistributing or providing access to a work with the phrase “Project Gutenberg” associated with or appearing on the work, you must comply either with the requirements of paragraphs 1.E.1 through 1.E.7 or obtain permission for the use of the work and the Project Gutenberg™ trademark as set forth in paragraphs 1.E.8 or 1.E.9.

1.E.3. If an individual Project Gutenberg™ electronic work is posted with the permission of the copyright holder, your use and distribution must comply with both paragraphs 1.E.1 through 1.E.7 and any additional terms imposed by the copyright holder. Additional terms will be linked to the Project Gutenberg™ License for all works posted with the permission of the copyright holder found at the beginning of this work.

1.E.4. Do not unlink or detach or remove the full Project Gutenberg™ License terms from this work, or any files containing a part of this work or any other work associated with Project Gutenberg™.

1.E.5. Do not copy, display, perform, distribute or redistribute this electronic work, or any part of this electronic work, without prominently displaying the sentence set forth in paragraph 1.E.1 with active links or immediate access to the full terms of the Project Gutenberg™ License.

1.E.6. You may convert to and distribute this work in any binary, compressed, marked up, nonproprietary or proprietary form, including any word processing or hypertext form. However, if you provide access to or distribute copies of a Project Gutenberg™ work in a format other than “Plain Vanilla ASCII” or other format used in the official version posted on the official Project Gutenberg™ website (www.gutenberg.org), you must, at no additional cost, fee or expense to the user, provide a copy, a means of exporting a copy, or a means of obtaining a copy upon request, of the work in its original “Plain Vanilla ASCII” or other form. Any alternate format must include the full Project Gutenberg™ License as specified in paragraph 1.E.1.

1.E.7. Do not charge a fee for access to, viewing, displaying, performing, copying or distributing any Project Gutenberg™ works unless you comply with paragraph 1.E.8 or 1.E.9.

1.E.8. You may charge a reasonable fee for copies of or providing access to or distributing Project Gutenberg™ electronic works provided that:

- You pay a royalty fee of 20% of the gross profits you derive from the use of Project Gutenberg™ works calculated using the method you already use to calculate your applicable taxes. The fee is owed to the owner of the Project Gutenberg™ trademark, but he has agreed to donate royalties under this paragraph to the Project Gutenberg Literary Archive Foundation. Royalty payments must be paid within 60 days following each date on which you prepare (or are legally required to prepare) your periodic tax returns. Royalty payments should be clearly marked as such and sent to the Project Gutenberg Literary Archive Foundation at the address specified in Section 4, “Information about donations to the Project Gutenberg Literary Archive Foundation.”
- You provide a full refund of any money paid by a user who notifies you in writing (or by e-mail) within 30 days of receipt that s/he does not agree to the terms of the full Project Gutenberg™ License. You must require such a user to return or destroy all copies of the works possessed in a physical medium and discontinue all use of and all access to other copies of Project Gutenberg™ works.
- You provide, in accordance with paragraph 1.F.3, a full refund of any money paid for a work or a replacement copy, if a defect in the electronic work is discovered and reported to you within 90 days of receipt of the work.
- You comply with all other terms of this agreement for free distribution of Project Gutenberg™ works.

1.E.9. If you wish to charge a fee or distribute a Project Gutenberg™ electronic work or group of works on different terms than are set forth in this agreement, you must obtain permission in writing from the Project Gutenberg Literary Archive Foundation, the manager of the Project Gutenberg™ trademark. Contact the Foundation as set forth in Section 3 below.

1.F.

1.F.1. Project Gutenberg volunteers and employees expend considerable effort to identify, do copyright research on, transcribe and proofread works not protected by U.S. copyright law in creating the Project Gutenberg™ collection. Despite these efforts, Project Gutenberg™ electronic works, and the medium on which they may be stored, may contain “Defects,” such as, but not limited to, incomplete, inaccurate or corrupt data, transcription errors, a copyright or other intellectual property infringement, a defective or damaged disk or other medium, a computer virus, or computer codes that damage or cannot be read by your equipment.

1.F.2. LIMITED WARRANTY, DISCLAIMER OF DAMAGES - Except for the “Right of Replacement or Refund” described in paragraph 1.F.3, the Project Gutenberg Literary Archive Foundation, the owner of the Project Gutenberg™ trademark, and any other party distributing a Project Gutenberg™ electronic work under this agreement, disclaim all liability to you for damages, costs and expenses, including legal fees. YOU AGREE THAT YOU HAVE NO REMEDIES FOR NEGLIGENCE, STRICT LIABILITY, BREACH OF WARRANTY OR BREACH OF CONTRACT EXCEPT THOSE PROVIDED IN PARAGRAPH 1.F.3. YOU AGREE THAT THE FOUNDATION, THE TRADEMARK OWNER, AND ANY DISTRIBUTOR UNDER THIS AGREEMENT WILL NOT BE LIABLE TO YOU FOR ACTUAL, DIRECT, INDIRECT, CONSEQUENTIAL, PUNITIVE OR INCIDENTAL DAMAGES EVEN IF YOU GIVE NOTICE OF THE POSSIBILITY OF SUCH DAMAGE.

1.F.3. LIMITED RIGHT OF REPLACEMENT OR REFUND - If you discover a defect in this electronic work within 90 days of receiving it, you can receive a refund of the money (if any) you paid for it by sending a written explanation to the person you received the work from. If you received the work on a physical medium, you must return the medium with your written explanation. The person or entity that provided you with the defective work may elect to provide a replacement copy in lieu of a refund. If you received the work electronically, the person or entity providing it to you may choose to give you a second opportunity to receive the work electronically in lieu of a refund. If the second copy is also defective, you may

demand a refund in writing without further opportunities to fix the problem.

1.F.4. Except for the limited right of replacement or refund set forth in paragraph 1.F.3, this work is provided to you 'AS-IS', WITH NO OTHER WARRANTIES OF ANY KIND, EXPRESS OR IMPLIED, INCLUDING BUT NOT LIMITED TO WARRANTIES OF MERCHANTABILITY OR FITNESS FOR ANY PURPOSE.

1.F.5. Some states do not allow disclaimers of certain implied warranties or the exclusion or limitation of certain types of damages. If any disclaimer or limitation set forth in this agreement violates the law of the state applicable to this agreement, the agreement shall be interpreted to make the maximum disclaimer or limitation permitted by the applicable state law. The invalidity or unenforceability of any provision of this agreement shall not void the remaining provisions.

1.F.6. INDEMNITY - You agree to indemnify and hold the Foundation, the trademark owner, any agent or employee of the Foundation, anyone providing copies of Project Gutenberg™ electronic works in accordance with this agreement, and any volunteers associated with the production, promotion and distribution of Project Gutenberg™ electronic works, harmless from all liability, costs and expenses, including legal fees, that arise directly or indirectly from any of the following which you do or cause to occur: (a) distribution of this or any Project Gutenberg™ work, (b) alteration, modification, or additions or deletions to any Project Gutenberg™ work, and (c) any Defect you cause.

Section 2. Information about the Mission of Project Gutenberg™

Project Gutenberg™ is synonymous with the free distribution of electronic works in formats readable by the widest variety of computers including obsolete, old, middle-aged and new computers. It exists because of the efforts of hundreds of volunteers and donations from people in all walks of life.

Volunteers and financial support to provide volunteers with the assistance they need are critical to reaching Project Gutenberg™'s goals and ensuring that the Project Gutenberg™ collection will remain freely available for generations to come. In 2001, the Project Gutenberg Literary Archive Foundation was created to provide a secure and permanent future for Project Gutenberg™ and future generations. To learn more about the Project Gutenberg Literary Archive Foundation and how your efforts and donations can help, see Sections 3 and 4 and the Foundation information page at www.gutenberg.org.

Section 3. Information about the Project Gutenberg Literary Archive Foundation

The Project Gutenberg Literary Archive Foundation is a non-profit 501(c)(3) educational corporation organized under the laws of the state of Mississippi and granted tax exempt status by the Internal Revenue Service. The Foundation's EIN or federal tax identification number is 64-6221541. Contributions to the Project Gutenberg Literary Archive Foundation are tax deductible to the full extent permitted by U.S. federal laws and your state's laws.

The Foundation's business office is located at 809 North 1500 West, Salt Lake City, UT 84116, (801) 596-1887. Email contact links and up to date contact information can be found at the Foundation's website and official page at www.gutenberg.org/contact

Section 4. Information about Donations to the Project Gutenberg Literary Archive Foundation

Project Gutenberg™ depends upon and cannot survive without widespread public support and donations to carry out its mission of increasing the number of public domain and licensed works that can be freely distributed in machine-readable form accessible by the widest array of equipment including outdated equipment. Many small donations (\$1 to \$5,000) are particularly important to maintaining tax exempt status with the IRS.

The Foundation is committed to complying with the laws regulating charities and charitable donations in all 50 states of the United States. Compliance requirements are not uniform and it takes a considerable effort, much paperwork and many fees to meet and keep up with these requirements. We do not solicit donations in locations where we have not received written confirmation of compliance. To SEND DONATIONS or determine the status of compliance for any particular state visit www.gutenberg.org/donate.

While we cannot and do not solicit contributions from states where we have not met the solicitation requirements, we know of no prohibition against accepting unsolicited donations from donors in such states who approach us with offers to donate.

International donations are gratefully accepted, but we cannot make any statements concerning tax treatment of donations received from outside the United States. U.S. laws alone swamp our small staff.

Please check the Project Gutenberg web pages for current donation methods and addresses.

Donations are accepted in a number of other ways including checks, online payments and credit card donations. To donate, please visit: www.gutenberg.org/donate

Section 5. General Information About Project Gutenberg™ electronic works

Professor Michael S. Hart was the originator of the Project Gutenberg™ concept of a library of electronic works that could be freely shared with anyone. For forty years, he produced and distributed Project Gutenberg™ eBooks with only a loose network of volunteer support.

Project Gutenberg™ eBooks are often created from several printed editions, all of which are confirmed as not protected by copyright in the U.S. unless a copyright notice is included. Thus, we do not necessarily keep eBooks in compliance with any particular paper edition.

Most people start at our website which has the main PG search facility: www.gutenberg.org.

This website includes information about Project Gutenberg™, including how to make donations to the Project Gutenberg Literary Archive Foundation, how to help produce our new eBooks, and how to subscribe to our email newsletter to hear about new eBooks.